



This is a digital copy of a book that was preserved for generations on library shelves before it was carefully scanned by Google as part of a project to make the world's books discoverable online.

It has survived long enough for the copyright to expire and the book to enter the public domain. A public domain book is one that was never subject to copyright or whose legal copyright term has expired. Whether a book is in the public domain may vary country to country. Public domain books are our gateways to the past, representing a wealth of history, culture and knowledge that's often difficult to discover.

Marks, notations and other marginalia present in the original volume will appear in this file - a reminder of this book's long journey from the publisher to a library and finally to you.

### Usage guidelines

Google is proud to partner with libraries to digitize public domain materials and make them widely accessible. Public domain books belong to the public and we are merely their custodians. Nevertheless, this work is expensive, so in order to keep providing this resource, we have taken steps to prevent abuse by commercial parties, including placing technical restrictions on automated querying.

We also ask that you:

- + *Make non-commercial use of the files* We designed Google Book Search for use by individuals, and we request that you use these files for personal, non-commercial purposes.
- + *Refrain from automated querying* Do not send automated queries of any sort to Google's system: If you are conducting research on machine translation, optical character recognition or other areas where access to a large amount of text is helpful, please contact us. We encourage the use of public domain materials for these purposes and may be able to help.
- + *Maintain attribution* The Google "watermark" you see on each file is essential for informing people about this project and helping them find additional materials through Google Book Search. Please do not remove it.
- + *Keep it legal* Whatever your use, remember that you are responsible for ensuring that what you are doing is legal. Do not assume that just because we believe a book is in the public domain for users in the United States, that the work is also in the public domain for users in other countries. Whether a book is still in copyright varies from country to country, and we can't offer guidance on whether any specific use of any specific book is allowed. Please do not assume that a book's appearance in Google Book Search means it can be used in any manner anywhere in the world. Copyright infringement liability can be quite severe.

### About Google Book Search

Google's mission is to organize the world's information and to make it universally accessible and useful. Google Book Search helps readers discover the world's books while helping authors and publishers reach new audiences. You can search through the full text of this book on the web at <http://books.google.com/>







ca

8/8/

mm

Blk. from Francis Edwards

4/4/0

3/15/

24773 - e. 193

L.L.

Crim.

X 590

J66b









**THE  
HISTORY  
OF THE  
LIVES AND ACTIONS  
OF THE MOST FAMOUS  
HIGHWAYMEN, STREET-ROBBERS,  
&c. &c.  
To which is added, a genuine Account of  
THE VOYAGES AND PLUNDERS  
of the most noted  
PIRATES.**

---

**By CAPTAIN CHARLES JOHNSON.**

---

**“—— Little Villains oft’ submit to fate;  
“ That great ones may enjoy the world in state.”**

**GARTH.**

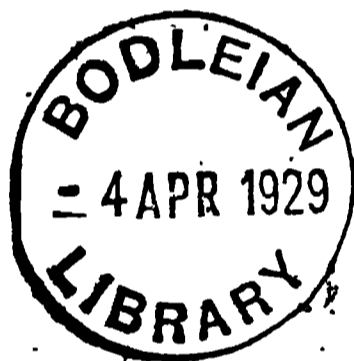
---

**EDINBURGH:**

**Printed by John Moir, Royal Bank Close,**

**FOR LONGMAN, HURST, REES, ORME, & BROWN,  
LONDON.**

**1813.**



## ADVERTISEMENT

---



**T**HE History of HIGHWAYMEN, PIRATES, and ROBBERS, by Captain *Johnson*, has become very scarce and valuable :—At the sale of the late Duke of Roxburgh's books, a copy sold for fifteen guineas, besides duty.

The Publishers have therefore been induced to offer the Public a New Edition of a book long esteemed the only authentic history of men, (many of them of first-rate abilities,) who, spurning the restraints necessary to uphold the fabric of civilized life, threw the scaffolding at their feet, and carried on their depredations for a time, until the law doomed them, as victims of example, to support its dominion by its Justice.

In perusing the History of these extraordinary characters, amongst whom may be found some whose talents fitted them either for the senate or the field,—many interesting adventures occur, of the most daring hardihood and persevering enterprise,—beyond what human life is supposed capable of sustaining.

Sir JOHN FALSTAFF, the favourite hero of our immortal Shakespeare, one of the greatest Robbers this country ever knew, and ROBIN HOOD, whose history is partly known to every reader of infantine story, form two leading characters in this interesting book. To which is added, an Appendix, containing some characters, distinguished in their spheres of action since Johnson published his history,—which is now submitted to the Public, with considerable alterations, to render the language and sentiments better suited to the period we live in.



# CONTENTS.

P. denotes PIRATE, and H. HIGHWAYMAN.\*

<i>Sir Henry Morgan, † Pirate</i>	9
<i>Captain Philip Stafford, Highwayman</i>	23
<i>Golden Farmer, H.</i>	28
<i>Sawney Beane and Family. †† Robbers and Cannibals</i>	33
<i>Captain Dudley, H.</i>	37
<i>Old Mob, H.</i>	48
<i>Major Stede Bonnet, P.</i>	56
<i>Sir John Falstaff, H.</i>	58
<i>Arthur Chambers, H.</i>	66
<i>Sir Gosselin Denville, † H.</i>	72
<i>Robin Hood, H.</i>	76
<i>Thomas Dunn, †† H.</i>	86
<i>Sawney Cunningham, †† H.</i>	91
<i>Walter Tracey, H.</i>	96
<i>Ann Holland, Pickpocket</i>	101
<i>Dick Morris, H.</i>	102
<i>Jack Goodwin and William Elby, Pickpockets</i>	106
<i>Thomas Witherington, H.</i>	
<i>Thomas Rumbold, H.</i>	118
<i>Story of a Female Robber</i>	122
<i>Captain James Hind, the Loyal Highwayman</i>	133
<i>Claude du Val, H.</i>	144
<i>James Balson, † H.</i>	149
<i>William Nevison † H.</i>	159
<i>Jack Bird †† H.</i>	165
<i>Captain Avery, P.</i>	170
<i>Captain Martel, P.</i>	180
<i>Captain Teach, alias Blackbeard, † P.</i>	182
<i>Captain Edward England, P.</i>	190
<i>Captain Charles Vane, P.</i>	206

\* Many of those denoted *Highwaymen* began their career by *picking pockets, petty thefts, and house-breaking*. Those names that have a dagger after them (thus †), committed *murder* in the course of their depredations: Those distinguished by two daggers (thus ††), were guilty of *numerous or atrocious murders*.

<i>Captain John Rackam, P.</i>	—	—	212
<i>Mary Read, Female Pirate</i>	—	—	216
<i>Ann Bonney, F. P.</i>	—	—	220
<i>Captain Davis + P</i>	—	—	222
<i>Captain Roberts, + P.</i>	—	—	243
<i>Captain Kennedy, P.</i>	—	—	255
<i>Jack Ovet, + H.</i>	—	—	260
<i>William Cady, ++ H.</i>	—	—	263
<i>Thomas Wynne, ++ H.</i>	—	—	270
<i>Thomas Savage, +</i>	—	—	273
<i>Colonel Jack, Pickpocket</i>	—	—	276
<i>Whitney, H.</i>	—	—	295
<i>Rev. John Talbot, Account of the Murder of,</i>			302
<i>The German Princess, an Impostor and Swindler</i>			304
<i>Thomas Waters, H.</i>	—	—	316
<i>Captain Evans, H.</i>	—	—	319
<i>Stephen Bunce, H.</i>	—	—	322
<i>Dick Low, H.</i>	—	—	328
<i>Jack Hall, H.</i>	—	—	331
<i>Dick Hughes, H.</i>	—	—	335
<i>Harvey Hutchins, H.</i>	—	—	339
<i>Jack Withers, + H.</i>	—	—	342
<i>William Maw, H.</i>	—	—	345
<i>Nicholas Wells, + H.</i>	—	—	347
<i>William Holloway, + H.</i>	—	—	349
<i>Avery, H.</i>	—	—	351
<i>Dick Adams, H.</i>	—	—	352
<i>The Waltham Blacks, Deer-stealers</i>		—	356
<i>Joseph Blake, H.</i>	—	—	362
<i>Jack Shepherd, H.</i>	—	—	364
<i>Moll Raby, Pickpocket</i>	—	—	368
<i>William Gettings, H.</i>	—	—	370
<i>Captain Uratz, + H.</i>	—	—	373
<i>Lewis Houssart, Murderer</i>	—	—	376
<i>Jonathan Wild, Resetter of Stolen goods</i>		—	378
<i>Tom Jones, H.</i>	—	—	381
<i>Tim Buckely, H.</i>	—	—	383
<i>Moll Cutpurse, H.</i>	—	—	385
<i>Jonathan Simpson, H.</i>	—	—	387

<i>Moll Jones, Pickpocket</i>	—	—	390
<i>Tom Taylor, Pickpocket</i>	—	—	392
<i>Tom Cox, H.</i>	—	—	393
<i>Patrick Fleming, ++ H.</i>	—	—	395
<i>Sawney Douglas, H.</i>	—	—	397
<i>William Bew, H.</i>	—	—	398
<i>Mul-Sack, alias John Cottington, + H.</i>	—	—	399
<i>Tom Austin, ++ H.</i>	—	—	401
<i>Edward and Joan Bracey, H.</i>	—	—	403
<i>Ann Harris, Swindler</i>	—	—	405
<i>Tom Sharp, + S.</i>	—	—	407
<i>George Seager, S.</i>	—	—	411
<i>Ned Bonnet, H.</i>	—	—	415
<i>Jack Shrimpton, + H.</i>	—	—	419
<i>Christopher Dickson, John Gibson, and Charles Wey-</i> <i>mouth, H.</i>	—	—	421
<i>Edward Burnworth, William Blewit, Thomas Berry, &amp;c. +</i>	—	—	422
<i>Thomas Kelsey, Swindler</i>	—	—	427
<i>Richard Keele, + H.</i>	—	—	429
<i>Patrick O'Brian, ++ H.</i>	—	—	432
<i>Captain Worley, P.</i>	—	—	435
<i>Captain Lowther, + P.</i>	—	—	437
<i>Captain Spriggs, ++ P.</i>	—	—	442
<i>Captain Roche, ++ P.</i>	—	—	444
<i>Captain Gow, ++ P.</i>	—	—	446
<i>Captain Upton, P.</i>	—	—	448
<i>Captain Low, ++ P.</i>	—	—	449
<i>Captain Jaen, Murderer</i>	—	—	454
<i>Ned Wicks, H.</i>	—	—	455
<i>Nan Herford, Swindler</i>	—	—	456
<i>Tom Marsh, Thief +</i>	—	—	459
<i>Jack Addison, H.</i>	—	—	460
<i>Andrew Baynes, H.</i>	—	—	462
<i>James Filewood, Pickpocket</i>	—	—	464
<i>William Ward and others, Thieves</i>	—	—	465
<i>John Trippuch and others, Thieves</i>	—	—	468
<i>John Hawkins and George Sympson, H.</i>	—	—	471
<i>Will Ogden and Tom Reynolds, H.</i>	—	—	473
<i>Zachary Clare, H.</i>	—	—	476

<i>Tom Dorbel, ++ H.</i>	—	—	478
<i>Jack Collins and others, Thieves</i>	—	—	481
<i>John Price, + H.</i>	—	—	482
<i>Tom Garret and others, H.</i>	—	—	485
<i>Catharine Hall or Hayes + Murderer</i>	—	—	487
<i>Reverend Robert Foulkes, + Murderer</i>	—	—	489
<i>Colonel Turner, Robber</i>	—	—	490
<i>Harman Strodman, Murderer</i>	—	—	491
<i>Jack Collet, H.</i>	—	—	492
<i>Jocelin Harwood, ++ H.</i>	—	—	493
<i>Richard Walton, the Conjuror</i>	—	—	494
<i>Henry Cook, H.</i>	—	—	495

## APPENDIX.

<i>George Barrington, Pickpocket</i>	—	—	498
<i>Paul Jones, Pirate</i>	—	—	520
<i>William Brodie, Housebreaker</i>	—	—	522

A  
GENERAL HISTORY  
OF  
The Lives and Actions  
OF THE MOST REMARKABLE  
HIGHWAYMEN, PIRATES,  
&c. &c. &c.

---

SIR HENRY MORGAN.

**T**HE distinguished courage of Sir Henry Morgan, and the scenes in which he engaged, entitle him to occupy the first station in this history. He was a native of Wales, and descended of a respectable family. His father was a wealthy farmer, but young Morgan had no inclination to that industrious mode of life. Abandoning his father's house, he hastened to a sea port town where several vessels were bound for the isle of Barbadoes. He went into the service of one of these ; and, upon his arrival in the island, was sold as a slave. Having obtained his liberty, he went to Jamaica. Finding two pirate vessels ready to go to sea, he went on board one of them, with the intention of becoming pirate. Having performed several successful voyages, he agreed with some of his companions to unite their wealth to purchase a vessel, which being done, he was unanimously chosen Captain.

With this vessel he went to cruise upon the coasts of Campechy, and capturing several vessels, returned in triumph to Jamaica. Upon his arrival, one Mansvelt an old pirate, was equipping a fleet with the intention of landing upon the Continent and pillaging the country. The success of Morgan induced Mansvelt to choose him for his Vice-Admiral. With a fleet of fifteen

ships and five hundred men, they set sail from Jamaica, and arrived at the isle of St Catharine. Here they made a descent, and landed the greater part of their men.

They soon forced the garrison to surrender, and to deliver up all the forts and castles, which they demolished, only reserving one, into which they placed an hundred men, and the slaves they had taken from the Spaniards. They proceeded to an adjoining small island, and having destroyed both islands with fire and sword, and made what arrangements were necessary at the castle, which they had garrisoned, they set sail in quest of new spoils. They cruised upon the coasts of Costa Rica, and entered the river Calla with an intention to pillage all the towns upon the coast.

Informed of their arrival and of their former depredations, the Governor of Panama collected a force to oppose the pirates. They fled at his approach, and hastened to the isle of St Catharine to visit their companions that were left in the garrison. Le Sieur Simon, the governor, had put the large island in a posture of defence, and cultivated the small island with such care, that it was able to afford fresh provisions to the whole fleet. The vicinity of these islands to the Spanish dominions, and the ease with which they could be defended, strongly inclined Mansvelt to retain them in perpetual possession.

With this view, he returned to Jamaica to send out greater numbers, that so they might be able to defend themselves in case of an attack from the Spaniards. He signified his intentions to the governor of Jamaica upon his return home; but, afraid of offending the King of England, and of weakening the strength of his own island, the governor declined complying with his wishes. Baffled in his designs, he went to the island of Tortuga to solicit reinforcements from the governor, but before he could effect his purpose, death suddenly put an end to his wicked career.

Meanwhile, the governor of the garrison of St Catharine receiving no intelligence of his Admiral, was greatly anxious concerning the cause of his long absence. The Spanish governor of Costa Rica, apprised of the injury which would accrue to his master by these two islands remaining in the hands of the pirates, equipped a considerable fleet to retake the islands. But, before proceeding to extremities, he wrote to le Sieur Simon to inform him, that if he willingly surrendered, he should be amply reward-

ed; but, if he resisted, severely punished. Having no hope of being able to defend the islands against such a superior force, he surrendered them into the hands of their rightful owner. A few days after this, an English vessel arrived from Jamaica with a large supply of men, women, and stores. The Spaniards, seeing the ships from the Castle, prevailed upon le Sieur Simon to go on board to decoy them into the harbour, which he dexterously effecting, they were all made prisoners.

But the active and intrepid mind of Morgan was soon employed in the execution of new plans. He at first equipped one ship with the intention of collecting as many as he possibly could to form a strong fleet to carry on his depredations. Being successful in collecting a fleet of twelve sail with seven hundred men, he rendezvoused in a certain part of the Island of Cuba.

This island is situated in  $20^{\circ}$  to  $23^{\circ}$  N. L., one hundred and fifty leagues in length, and about forty in breadth. Its fertility is equal to that of Hispaniola, is convenient for commerce, and affords plenty of the hides called hides of Havannah. It is surrounded with a number of small islands which obtain the general name of Cayos. These are a place of refuge for the pirates, where they hold their councils concerning their attacks upon the the Spaniards. It is plentifully watered with copious streams and pleasant rivers, and many convenient harbours adorn the coasts of this beautiful island.

There are two principal cities to which all the other cities and villages are subject. Hides, tobacco, sugar, and Campeece wood, are the principal articles of commerce, of which great quantities are annually transported to Europe.

Captain Morgan had only been two months in the south of Cuba, when he called a council of his fleet to concert measures for attacking some part of the Spanish dominions. Several proposals were agitated; but it was finally resolved to attack the town of el Puerto del Principe. When arrived in the bay of that place, a Spaniard, who was on board the pirate fleet, swam on shore during the night, and gave intelligence of their designs to the governor and inhabitants of the town. They hastened to conceal their riches, and to muster their whole force to oppose the invaders. Having collected about eight hundred men, cut down trees and placed them across the roads to impede the

march of the pirates, and placed several ambuscades, and taken possession of a pass through which they behoved to penetrate; the governor, with the remainder of his forces, drew up in an extended plain in the vicinity of the town.

Captain Morgan, finding the passages to the town impenetrable, made a circuit through the woods, escaped several of the ambuscades, and with great difficulty arrived at the plain where the Spaniards were waiting to give them a warm reception. A detachment of horse first attacked them, but Morgan formed his men into a semicircle, and so valiantly and dexterously assailed the Spaniards, that they fled towards the woods for safety, but before they could reach the woods, the greater part fell under the swords of the invaders. After a skirmish of four hours, Morgan and his men entered the town, but the inhabitants having shut themselves up in their houses, fired upon the enemy. Being severely annoyed by the inhabitants, in this position, Captain Morgan threatened them, "that if they did not surrender willingly, they should soon behold their city in flames, and their wives and children torn to pieces before their eyes." Thus intimidated, they submitted to the discretion of the pirates.

The pirates then proceeded to unexampled cruelty, shut up men women and children in the several churches, and pillaged the town; then searched and pillaged the whole adjacent country, and began to feast and rejoice, while they left their prisoners to starve. Unsatisfied even with this, they began to torment them, in order to constrain them to reveal where their money or goods were concealed.

4 Finding no more to pillage, and provisions becoming scarce, they meditated a departure. With this intention, they intimated to the wretched inhabitants, "that if they did not ransom themselves, they should all be transported to Jamaica, and their city laid in ashes." The Spaniards accordingly sent some of their number to search the woods, and the country, for the required contributions. In a short time they returned, informing Captain Morgan that they had been unsuccessful, but requested the space of fifteen days, in order to obtain the required ransom. To this he consented, but in a short time a negro was taken with letters from the governor of St Jago, requiring the prisoners to labour

to gain time from the invaders until he should come to their assistance.

Upon this, Captain Morgan ordered all the spoils to be put on board the ships, and informed the Spaniards, that if they did not on the following day pay the ransom, he would set fire to the city.

The inhabitants replied, that it was totally impossible for them to give such a sum in so short a time, since the messengers whom they had sent were not in all the neighbourhood. Morgan knew their intention, but deeming it unsafe to remain longer in that place, demanded of them four hundred oxen or cows, together with sufficient salt to prepare them, with the additional condition, that they should put them on board his ships. Under this stipulation he retired with his men, taking six of the principal inhabitants as hostages for the performance of the stipulation. With all possible expedition the oxen were slain, salted, and put on board, the hostages were relieved, and Captain Morgan took leave of that place, and directed his course to a certain island where he intended to divide his body.

Arrived at that place, he found that he had only fifty thousand pieces of eight in money and in goods. This sum being insufficient to pay their debts in Jamaica, the Captain proposed that they should attempt new exploits before returning home. To secure success, he admonished them to confide implicitly to his direction, and he would certainly accomplish the desired object. The Frenchmen however discording with the English, departed and left Captain Morgan and his countrymen, to the amount of four hundred and sixty, to seek their fortune in their own way. This rupture did not intimidate the heroic Captain, but, labouring to inspire his men with the same spirit, he, with a fleet of nine ships, directed his course towards the Continent.

Meanwhile, he concealed his intentions from every person in the fleet, only assuring them that, by following his directions, he would certainly enrich them with immense spoil. Arrived upon the coast of Costa Rica, he informed them, that his intention was to attack the town of Puerto Vela by night. He encouraged them to this bold enterprise with the assurance of success; as he had communicated his design to none, therefore, the inhabitants would be taken by surprise. To this some objected on account of the fewness of their numbers, but the Captain replied: "If

our number is small, our hearts are great, and the fewer persons we are, the more union, and the better shares of the spoil." Stimulated with the hope of great riches, they unanimously agreed upon the attack.

This place is esteemed the strongest that the King of Spain possesses in the West Indies, except Havannah and Carthageua. There are two castles situated in the entry of the harbour, which are deemed almost impregnable. The garrison consisted of three hundred men, and the town is inhabited by about four hundred families. The place being unhealthy, on account of certain noxious vapours which descend from the mountains, the merchants only reside here when the galleons come and go from Spain.

Captain Morgan being thoroughly acquainted with the whole coast, and all the approaches to the city, arrived in the dusk of the evening, at a place about ten leagues west of the town. He proceeded up the river to another harbour called Puerto Pontia, and came to anchor. Leaving the vessels with a few men, the rest went into the boats and canoes, and about midnight they went on shore, and marched to the first watch of the city. An Englishman, who had been prisoner in that town, was their guide; and he was commanded with some others, either to take or slay the sentinel. They seized him before he could give the alarm, bound his hands, and brought him to Captain Morgan, who asked him, "How matters went in the city, and what force they had," with many other questions, threatening him with instant death, upon his refusing to declare the truth. He then advanced towards the city with the sentinel walking before, and when he arrived at the first castle, he surrounded it with his men.

In this position, he commanded the sentinel to accost those within the walls, and inform them, that if they did not surrender, they would all be cut to pieces without the least mercy. But, regardless of their threatenings, they instantly began to fire, which gave the alarm to the whole city. The pirates, however, took the castle, and having shut up the officers and men into one room, they blew up the castle with all its inhabitants. Pursuing their victory, they attacked the city. The governor not being able to rally, the citizens fled to one of the castles, and from hence fired upon the pirates. The assault continued from the dawn of the morning until noon; and victory remained in great suspense, until

a troop of those who had taken the other castle, came to meet their Captain with loud shouts of victory. This inspired the Captain with new resolutions to exert every effort to take this castle also. He was the more stimulated to this, as the principal inhabitants with their riches, and all the plate belonging to the different churches, were deposited in that fort.

With this view, he caused ten or twelve ladders to be constructed with all expedition ; and having brought a number of the religious men and women from the cloisters, he commanded them to place these upon the walls. The governor of the castle, was, however, little influenced by the superstition of his countrymen ; therefore, he was deaf to all their cries and entreaties to surrender and save their lives and his own. That brave commander declared, that he would never surrender the castle, and continuing to fire upon the besiegers, many of the holy brothers and sisters were slain before the ladders could be fastened on the wall. This, however, being at length effected, the pirates ascended in vast numbers, carrying in their hands fire-balls and earthen pots full of powder, which they kindled at the top of the walls, and threw among the Spaniards.

Unable any longer to defend the castle, they threw down their arms and surrendered. But the brave governor would not submit, and not only slew many of the invaders, but even some of his own men, because they would not continue to repulse the enemy. Unable to take him prisoner, they were constrained to put him to death, who, nevertheless of the lamentation and entreaties of his wife and daughter, remained inflexible, declaring, " that he would rather die as a valiant soldier, than be hanged as a coward." Having taken the castle, they placed all the wounded by themselves, leaving them to perish in their wounds, and the men and women in separate apartments, with a strong guard upon them, and gave themselves up to all manner of debauchery and riotous excess. They next proceeded to torture the prisoners, to constrain them to inform them where they had deposited their money or their goods.

Meanwhile, intelligence of their disasters, and of the taking of the city, were conveyed to the president of Panama, who immediately endeavoured to raise such a force as might expel the pirates. The unhealthfulness of the climate, their own debauch-

eries, and the sword, having greatly lessened the number of his men, Captain Morgan gave orders to carry on board all their spoils, and to prepare to sail to another port. While these preparations were advancing, Captain Morgan requested the inhabitants to pay one hundred thousand pieces of eight as the ransom of their city, or he would reduce it to ashes.

In this unhappy dilemma, two messengers were dispatched to the President of Panama to inform him of their misfortunes, and to solicit his assistance. Having an army collected, he marched towards Puerto Velo. But Morgan, stationing an hundred of his men in a narrow pass through which it was necessary that he should come, the Spaniards were instantly put to flight, and the president returned home with the remainder of his forces. Thus abandoned to their cruel fate, the wretched inhabitants collected the sum demanded, and Captain Morgan having victualled his fleet, and taken several of the best guns from the castles, he sailed for the island of Cuba to divide his spoils. These he found to amount to two hundred and fifty thousand pieces of eight, with a large quantity of cloth, linen, silks, and other goods. With this immense wealth they sailed for Jamaica, and arriving there, gave loose to their usual riot and excess.

After having lavished the wealth which they had acquired, Morgan gave orders to his fleet to rendezvous at Cow island. Rendered famous by his recent adventure, many other pirates joined him, and he soon saw himself at the head of a more powerful fleet than he had ever commanded. The French, however, that joined him, diffident of his fidelity to them, abandoned his flag, and went to pursue their own measures. Leaving that place, Captain Morgan set sail for the island of Savona, with a fleet of fifteen ships, and a full complement of men. He proceeded on his voyage until he arrived at the port of Ocoa. Here he landed some of his men, and sent them into the woods to seek water and fresh provisions. They returned with several beasts which they had slain; but the Spaniards, dissatisfied with their conduct, laid a snare to entrap them in their second attempt to hunt in their territories.

They ordered three or four hundred men from Santo Domingo to hunt in all the adjacent woods, and emptied them of animals. The pirates, returning in a few days to the hunting, could find

none, which induced them to venture farther into the woods. Watching all their motions, the Spaniards collected a herd of cows, and committed the care of them to two or three men. The pirates slew several of them ; but the moment they were about to carry them off, the Spaniards fell upon them with desperate fury, and constrained them to retreat to their ships ; but, during their retreat, they frequently fired upon their pursuers, so that they fled in their turn, and were pursued into the woods, and many of them slain. Enraged at this attack upon his men, Captain Morgan next day landed two hundred men, and ranged the woods ; but finding no enemy, he set fire to the scattered cottages of the peasants, and so returned to his ships.

Having waited, with no small degree of impatience, for some of his ships that had not arrived, he sailed for the isle of Savona. Arrived at this place, he was still disappointed in seeing the remainder of his fleet join him ; and while he with great impatience waited for them, he sent some of his men to fetch provisions. The Spaniards, however, were now so vigilant, and so well prepared to defend themselves and their property, that they were constrained to return empty-handed.

Despairing of the arrival of his other ships, Captain Morgan made a review of those who were present, and found them to amount to five hundred men, provided with eight ships. With this small number he was unable to pursue his original plan, and, by advice of a Frenchman who had been at the taking of Maracaibo, he resolved to sack that place a second time. After watering at the island of Ruba, they arrived at the sea of Maracaibo, and, after some hot actions, in taking possession of the forts at the entrance, they arrived at the city in small boats and canoes. The inhabitants deserted the city at their approach ; and, after having taken what property they could find, and exercising unheard-of cruelties and tortures upon the prisoners they found in the neighbourhood, Captain Morgan resolved to sail for Gibraltar, and run the hazard of a battle. Some of the principal prisoners he took with him, and sent others to Gibraltar, to tell the inhabitants of the barbarous cruelty they had seen exercised towards their townsmen, and to assure them, that unless they surrendered to Morgan, they would share the same fate. Notwithstanding a shew of resistance at first, every person in the city, with the exception of an

ideot, fled when the pirates approached the city, taking with them their riches and gunpowder, and destroying the guns of the fortress.

This solitary individual who had remained in the city, notwithstanding it was evident to Morgan and his associates that he was an ideot, they tortured with unparalleled cruelty, to force him to discover to them the retreat of the inhabitants; of this he knew nothing, yet he died under their ferocious hands. Detachments were sent to scour the country round in search of the fugitives, whom, when they found, they treated with the most barbarous inhumanity. One of these was headed by Morgan himself, who directed his search against the governor, but the latter retired to a high mountain, and completely foiled Morgan and his army. The heavy rains, and want of ammunition, had reduced the pirates to great distress; and if the Spaniards had not been so dismayed, they would, at this time, have found their invaders an easy prey.

Morgan returned to Gibraltar with a great many prisoners, who negotiated a ransom to save the city from being burnt. He then returned to Maracaibo, where he was informed that a Spanish fleet, consisting of several large vessels, lay at the entrance of the strait to prevent his escape, which struck his men and himself with great consternation. He assumed a fictitious courage, and sent a letter to the Admiral, demanding a very high ransom to prevent the town of Maracaibo from being committed to the flames. This, however, met with no gracious reception, and the Spanish Admiral would listen to nothing but the surrender of all the prisoners, hostages, and property. In this dilemma, Morgan assembled his men, and asked them whether they would give up what they had acquired with such toil and danger, or fight their way through the enemy? To the latter proposition they unanimously agreed.

Despair sharpened their invention and their courage. They set about immediately to prepare a fire-ship, with which they intended to destroy the Spanish Admiral's vessel, and considerably strengthened their other vessels. Captain Morgan sailed with his fleet, and attacked the enemy early in the morning; the fire-ship grappled with the largest vessel, and soon destroyed her; the other two fled towards the castle at the entrance, where one of them was sunk by her own crew, and the other surrendered to the pirates. Elated with this signal victory, the pirates immediately

landed, hoping to find the castle surrender at their appearance. In this they were, however, disappointed, for they met with a most spirited resistance, and were at last obliged to fly to their ships.

The Spanish Admiral escaped on shore, and was greatly dismayed to see so many of his brave countrymen perish in the waves, rather than permit themselves to be taken prisoners by the pirates.

Morgan again sailed for Maracaibo, where he repaired the large ship he had taken, on board of which he hoisted his own flag. He again sent to the Spanish Admiral, demanding a ransom for the city of Maracaibo, to which that brave officer would not listen, but threatened vengeance on the pirates. The inhabitants, however, offered the sum of 20,000 pieces of eight, besides 500 beeves to victual his fleet, if he would spare the town, and free the Spaniards he had made prisoners. To this last clause, however, he would not agree; he feared the Spanish Admiral might destroy his fleet with the guns of the castle, in passing through the strait; and for this purpose he wished to retain the prisoners, to hold out a bribe to the Admiral. He sent some of them to the castle, to inform the Governor, that unless they were permitted to pass the castle unmolested, he would hang every prisoner in his power. The Admiral would not listen to the supplications of these unfortunate prisoners, but accused them of cowardice, and returned for answer, that he would oppose the passage of the pirates by every means in his power.

This resolution made Morgan pause for a while, before he decided what was to be done. In the first place, they divided their plunder, which amounted to 250,000 pieces of eight, besides an immense quantity of merchandise and slaves. Morgan then harangued his men, and took counsel what steps they were to follow, in order to get past the castle. A stratagem was at length agreed upon, in which they succeeded: During the day time they sent on shore their boats loaded with men, as if they intended to attack the castle by land. The canoes were hid from the castle for sometime, by the trees on the banks, but in a short while returned, with the appearance of only two or three men in them, to deceive the enemy, while they were all lying in the bottom of the boats. The Spaniards expected the *forces that had been landed* would attack the castle at night; they removed all their heavy

guns to the land side, and left that which commanded the sea without any, by which the pirates passed unmolested during the night.

When the Spaniards perceived that they were about to escape, they transported their guns to the other side of the castle, and commenced a dreadful fire upon the pirates; but they effected their escape without much loss or damage. Captain Morgan now sent a canoe to the castle, with some of the prisoners, and fired seven great guns as a farewell salute.

In this voyage they were suddenly overtaken with a great tempest; were constrained to cast anchor, and again to put to sea; and were alternately harrassed with the dread of being overwhelmed in the deep, or cast upon shore and murdered by the Spaniards or Indians. Fortunately, however, for Morgan and his crew, the tempest was calmed, and they arrived safe at Jamaica.

Not long after their arrival there, their excesses emptied their coffers, and constrained them to seek for new spoils. Having collected his men at Port Caullion, he held a council to deliberate upon their next adventure. Meanwhile it was found necessary to send four ships and one boat, with four hundred men, to the continent, to pillage some coast towns for provisions, and to search the woods for wild beasts. These vessels were for some days becalmed in the mouth of the river *Cow*, which informed the Spaniards of their arrival, and gave them time to hide their money and goods, and to prepare for their own defence. Here they seized a ship richly loaded, and landed in defiance of all the resistance of the Spaniards, whom they pursued into the woods, and, by torture, constrained many of them to deliver up their money and property. Dissatisfied with all that they had received, they, upon their departure, exacted a ransom of four thousand bushels of maize as a ransom for the town.

The return of these ships, and their great success, was cause of exultation to Morgan and his men. Having equally divided the maize and the flesh, they directed their course towards Cape Tiburon; the fleet, consisting of thirty seven sail, with two thousand men, besides marines and boys. The Captain divided his fleet into two squadrons, and gave the command of the second squadron to a Vice-Admiral. He then summoned a council of all his Captains, and, besides other directions, enjoined them to carry on hostilities with the Spaniards, as the enemies of the English nation

From Cape Tiberon, Morgan sailed for St Cathrine, then in the possession of the Spaniards, landed a thousand men and advanced to the governor's residence, but he found that the garrison had retired to the adjacent small island, and fortified themselves in the strongest manner. Upon their approach, they received such a warm reception, that they were under the necessity of lying all night upon the ground, destitute of every kind of provisions. But a flag of a truce being hoisted, a capitulation took place, and it was finally agreed to surrender the island to Morgan and his crew. Having become masters of the island, they hastened to satiate their hungry appetites, and to indulge in all manner of riot and excess. After some time, they pillaged the storehouses of powder and other stores, carried on board the principal guns, destroyed the remainder, and directed their attack upon the Castle of Chagre.

This castle is situated at the entrance of the river upon a high mountain, and surrounded with wooden pallisadoes. On the land side, it has four bastions, and is wholly inaccessible by sea. Unintimidated by these obstacles, these pirates made an attack, but were repulsed with some loss. In the actions one of the pirates was wounded with an arrow which he instantly pulled out, wrapped it with cotton, and discharged it from his musket. The arrow fell upon a house thatched with palm-leaves, the cotton was kindled by the powder and set the house on fire, which communicated to a large quantity of powder, that blew up and caused a dreadful consternation. While the Spaniards were labouring to extinguish the flames, the pirates set fire to the pallisadoes; and in a short time entered the place. The Governor was slain, and the greater part of his men choose rather to leap into the sea, than await the tortures of these cruel pirates.

Upon the intelligence of this fortunate adventure, Morgan left St Catharine's, and hastened to that place, where he was received with every demonstration of joy. Having garrisoned the place, and seized all the vessels, he directed his course towards Panama, at the head of twelve hundred men. But too confident of the smiles of fortune, he took a small stock of provisions with him. In their march they suffered much from famine, but in the space of nine days he beheld Panama.

On the morning of the tenth, Captain Morgan arranged his

men, but, by the advice of one of his guides, he did not take the direct road to the city, and therefore escaped some of the ambuscades that were laid for him. The governor of Panama came out to meet him with two squadrons, four regiments, and a number of wild bulls driven by the Indians. Upon the approach of the Spaniards, their number and hostile appearance almost intimidated the unequal numbers of the pirates, but despairing of all mercy from the hands of them whom they had so often offended, they resolved to give them battle. They were first attacked by a party of horse, but routing them, the foot soon followed their example, and victory declared upon the side of the pirates. The greater part were either slain or taken prisoners. A Spanish Captain was also taken prisoner, who informed Morgan concerning the strength and position of the town, which inclined him to attack the town by another direction.

Morgan and his men were bravely repulsed, and suffered much from the great guns placed in every direction, but, in defiance of every opposition and danger, the pirates in three hours carried the town. Thus victorious, they slew all who came in their way, and seized upon all the property of the place. To prevent his men from intoxication, that the Spaniards might not have an opportunity to fall upon them, Morgan assembled his men, and prohibited them from tasting the wine, assigning as his reason, that the Spaniards had mingled it with poison.

The Captain gave secret orders to set fire to the city in different places. His own men being dissatisfied with this measure, he endeavoured to throw the odium upon the Spaniards themselves. After doing incredible harm, the pirates retired from the town, and encamped in the fields. They, however, upon finding themselves safe from a second attack, returned to the city, and conveyed away a large quantity of plate and other valuable articles which the fire had not consumed.

While Morgan continued at Panama, he sent out parties in all directions, who pillaged the country so, that he departed from that place loaded with immense plunder, both in money and in goods. About half way to Chagre they were all searched, beginning with the Captain himself, to find whether they had concealed any part of the booty. Several of the company, however, boldly accused the Captain of concealing some of the more valuable jewels,

as it was impossible that no more than 200 pieces of eight should fall to the share of each man from such an immense spoil.

The Captain, finding his authority lessened, endeavoured to escape from St Catherine's with two or three ships; but the arrival of a new governor in Jamaica put a period to the depredations of Morgan, and many of his associates.

---

### CAPTAIN PHILIP STAFFORD.

THIS singular character was a native of Berkshire, and born about the year 1622. His father had a small estate of about L. 50 a-year, which, by cultivating himself, he rendered his family comfortable. Philip was an only child, and therefore received such an education as the place and the circumstances of his father could afford. But while at school, he was more distinguished for boxing or wrestling, than for the exertions of his mental faculties.

When the time generally allotted to young men of a moderate fortune at school was expired, Philip was taken home, and destined by his father to follow the plough. In his youthful years he imbibed the principles of religion and of loyalty which were current in that eventful period. When war commenced between Charles the I. and his subjects, Stafford was one of the first who joined the royal standard. He continued in the army during that unnatural rebellion, but his actions are involved in the obscurity of the times. It is obvious, however, that he signalized himself, as he received the name of Captain during that war.

Upon the death of Charles, the opposite party were invested with all power, and the loyalists were constrained to conceal themselves from the fury of their adversaries. The small estate of Stafford was among many others sequestered, and he deprived of all means of subsistence. In these desperate circumstances he formed the resolution to make depredations upon the enemies of his late king. Upon his principles it was all justice that was wrested from them who had taken away the life of his prince and his paternal inheritance.

He first cast his eyes upon an old republican who had drunk deep in the troubled stream of the times, and had married a young lady in order to obtain her fortune. In the character of a servant, and assuming the dress and the language of the party, he succeeded in hiring himself as a servant into that family. By his insinuating address and engaging manners, he won the affections of his master, and was soon admitted to enter into conversation with his master and mistress, and in the most dexterous manner imitated the religious phrases and sentiments of that party. But he soon employed language of a different kind to his mistress; alienated her affections from her lawful husband, and so grossly imposed upon him, that when he would sometimes unexpectedly find them alone and in close conversation, he would conclude that religion was the subject of their earnest conversation. Under the disguise of religion, and emboldened by the credulity of the old husband, Stafford remained with increasing favour in that family, until an heir was born to enjoy the fortune of the good old republican.

Indifferent to all the ties of honour and of religion, Stafford and the lady carried on their criminal correspondence; and often amused themselves with the credulity of the husband, and his unabated attachment to Stafford. In the moments of wanton levity, the lady had made him a present of a ring, and also of some jewels, and had not only informed him of a quantity of jewels which her husband had collected, but actually shewed him the place where they were deposited. The violent passion of avarice now assumed the superiority in his criminal mind, and he formed the resolution to seize the cabinet of jewels, and even to abandon his favourite mistress in quest of new adventures.

But his plan could not be effected without the aid of some other person, and he was long doubtful whom he could trust in so delicate and important a matter. At last he fixed upon one of the name of Tom Pretty, the son of a French refugee, whom he had formerly known at school, and with whose temper and dispositions he was thoroughly acquainted. He accordingly provided a key to the door of the place where the jewels were deposited, took care to have the window so broke and injured that it appeared to have suffered violence from without, and a ladder brought and laid at the foot of the window, and such noise made as might

be heard by some of the servants. Stafford, always attentive to his duty and master's interest, was the first to give the alarm in the morning. The rest of the servants were called, they remembered to have heard the noise, they saw the ladder, and suspicion could rest upon none of them, far less upon the faithful Stafford.

Tom Pretty was successful in disposing of the jewels at a good price, received such a gratuity as was sufficient to retain him in the service of his new employer, who remained for some time in his station to prevent the shadow of guilt staining the fair character which he had so dexterously maintained.

Fully convinced that he could always render the ladies subservient to the accomplishment of his plans, Stafford next directed his attack upon the virtue of a very handsome lady who had been two years married. To his no small mortification, however, he found that she estimated its value at the sum of one hundred guineas. When all his attempts to alter her first proposal were unsuccessful, his inventive mind devised the following scheme to effectuate his purpose. Being upon friendly terms with the husband, and frequently visiting in the family, he one day took an opportunity to borrow an hundred guineas, under the pretence that he stood in need of that sum to complete a L. 500 purchase, in the meantime showing him L. 400 which he had in reserve from the late sale of the jewels. He readily obtained his request, and having arranged matters with the lady, he came, according to appointment, one day to her house, when several persons were at dinner, and the husband absent. He immediately pulled out his purse, and addressed her, saying, "I have borrowed one hundred guineas from your husband, and as he is not here, I will leave the money with you, and those here present will be witnesses to the payment." The good lady, unacquainted with the fact, that he had borrowed that sum from her husband, only supposed that this was a dextrous manœuvre to prevent suspicion, received the money with all good humour. It is unnecessary to relate the sequel of the adventure.

In a few days after, Stafford took an opportunity, when the husband was present, to inform him, that, in the presence of several guests at his table, he had repaid the hundred guineas to his wife that he had lately borrowed from him. The lady changed colour, but could not deny the fact, and the husband was satisfied with the

punctual repayment of his money. Nor was Stafford contented with the success of his adventure, but took care to have the same whispered all over the neighbourhood.

One day when Stafford was on his way to his native country, with a design only to see his relations, and not to rob any one, as at that time he was flush of money, fortune threw in his way a considerable prize which he could not refuse. At Maidenhead thicket, he overtook an old gentleman, who, from his appearance, he immediately supposed to be what was then quaintly termed, one of the godly. He accosted the traveller in his usual polite manner, and, soon discovering the turn of the old gentleman to be that of a puritanical methodist, he accorded his behaviour to the same character. The brethren were delighted with the good fortune which had thrown them together, and the old gentleman in particular expatiated upon the goodness of Providence in sending him such a companion; "but," says he, "we must ascribe every thing that befalls us to a wise Providence, and for my part I am always content with my lot, as being assured in myself, that all things are for the best, and work together for the good of the elect," of whom (as Stafford soon discovered by his conversation) he considered himself one. Being arrived, however, at the thickest part of the forest, Stafford addressed him in his real character, saying, that "as he was a man who could be content with any thing, and considered every thing as ordered for the best, that he had no occasion for so much money as he carried with him," and presenting a pistol to his breast, demanded his purse, and told him he would pray that a good supper and a warm bed might be awaiting for him at the next inn. He received the old gentleman's purse with forty guineas in it, and, after leading him into the middle of the thicket, tied him to a tree, and galloped off through byways into Buckinghamshire.

He was overtaken by darkness before he had gained the high road, but observing a light at some distance, he rode up to it, and found it to proceed from a neat comfortable country lodging. He knocked at the door, and told, that, having lost his way, and being benighted, if he could be favoured with a lodging for the night, he would thankfully pay for it. The mistress of the house had been expecting her husband from London, and thinking it was him, she came to the door, when, hearing his story, and be-

lieving him, as he appeared to be a gentleman, she ordered his horse to the stable, and invited him to partake of an elegant supper she had prepared for her husband, who seemed to have been detained longer than she expected. Stafford wondered at his good fortune, and resolved to make the best of this golden opportunity. To effect his purpose the readier, he pressed his hostess with wine, and entertained her with amorous songs. He succeeded to his desires, but the vicious habits in which he had now turned a proficient, had gained such an ascendancy over his natural dispositions, that in this instance he was guilty of more than common felony : he, with very little gratitude for the great favours he had received, tied the lady to her bed, and forced her to discover to him where he would find the money and plate belonging to her husband. Having secured about L. 300 worth of booty, he went to the stable, mounted his horse, and proceeded to London by the most private way he could find, to avoid detection.

By success in his profession, Stafford amassed a considerable sum of money ; therefore, in order to avoid discovery, as he was now well known all over the country, he retired to a village in the North of England, and there lived in the most retired and frugal manner. The more to avoid suspicion, he assumed the appearance of sanctity, attended the church, the private meetings, and exercising his talents, he soon acquired great popularity as a speaker among the simple country people. After he had continued there about a year, the minister of the congregation dying, he in a little time after was called to the charge, and, with seeming reluctance, he commenced preacher, with the annual income of forty pounds. In this station, Stafford acquitted himself to the entire satisfaction of his audience, until his predilection for the fair sex rendered it necessary for him secretly to retire from that place. Upon his departure, however, he took care to carry off the plate and linen of the church, to a considerable amount.

The Captain now assumed his proper character. About four miles from Reading, the Captain overtook a wealthy farmer who was returning from selling some wheat. He entered into conversation with him, and learning that he was possessed of a certain sum of money, he presented a pistol to his breast, threatening him with instant death unless he delivered up his purse. The terrified farmer instantly complied, and gave Stafford thirty three

pounds. But he had scarcely taken leave of the farmer, when two gentlemen, well mounted, came up to him, and being informed of what had happened, rode after Stafford, and, in the space of an hour, overtook and dismounted him, seized the money, and carried him before a justice of the peace, who committed him to prison. At the ensuing assizes, he was tried and condemned. During his confinement, he lived in a sumptuous manner, was visited by many of his own profession, who formed a plan for his deliverance, and agreed to make him their leader. The matter, however, transpiring, the day of his execution was changed, and Stafford miserably disappointed.

The Captain was dressed in a fine light coloured suit of cloths, with a nosegay in his breast, and appeared perfectly unconcerned. In passing a tavern, he called for a pint of wine, and drank it off, informing the landlord, that he would pay him when he returned. Arrived at the place of execution, he looked wistfully around, and endeavoured to prolong the time ; but when he saw none coming to his assistance, he became pale, and trembled greatly. When about to be turned off, he presented the sheriff with a paper, containing a short statement of his adventures, and the causes which led him to embrace that mode of life which brought him to such a fatal end.

---

### THE GOLDEN FARMER.

THIS man's name was William Davis, a native of North Wales, but he obtained the name of *Golden Farmer* from his custom of paying any considerable sum in gold. At an early period of life, he removed to Sudbury in Gloucestershire, where he took a farm, married the daughter of a wealthy innkeeper, by whom he had eighteen children, and followed that industrious employment merely to disguise the real character of a robber, which he sustained without suspicion for the space of forty two years. He usually robbed alone, one day meeting some stage-coaches, he stopped one of them full of ladies, all of whom complied with his demands, except a quaker, who vowed she had no money, nor any thing valu-

able about her ; unwilling to lengthen the argument with her at risk of losing his booty with the other coaches, he took his leave, at the same time informing her, that he would soon return and finish the dispute. Having done so, he returned with such violence, and employing language which so terrified the poor quaker, that, notwithstanding her former grave and *honest* assertions, she presented him with a purse of guineas, a gold watch, and a diamond ring, and they then parted as good friends as though they had never quarrelled.

The Farmer meeting at another time with the Duchess of Albemarle, was severely annoyed with a tedious engagement with two footmen, a coachman, and a postilion, all of whom he wounded before he could reach his prey. He also found the Dutchess still more refractory than the quaker ; and all his vociferations and threats could not prevail upon her to part either with her money or her property. He was therefore with great reluctance constrained to take his leave, having pulled off three diamond rings off her fingers per force, and a gold watch from her side, as he perceived at a distance a person of quality approaching with a numerous retinue of servants.

The Golden Farmer's next adventure was with Sir Thomas, a justice of the peace, whom he knew, though the Farmer was unknown to him. Riding along, he entered into conversation with Sir Thomas, and informed him that he had narrowly escaped being robbed by two highwaymen, whom he had fortunately deprived of forty pounds which he possessed, upon his horse being swifter than theirs. Sir Thomas replied, " That would have been very hard indeed, but nevertheless, as you would have been robbed between sun and sun, the county would have been obliged to refund your loss." In this manner, conversing with Sir Thomas, he arrived at a convenient place to effectuate his purpose. The Farmer shot the horse of the servant, and constraining him to retire at some distance, he presented a pistol to Sir Thomas's breast, demanded his money. Sir Thomas replied, " I thought, Sir, that you had been an honest man." The Farmer retorted, " You see that your worship is mistaken ; and if you had had sufficient discernment, you might have perceived that my countenance was the very picture of necessity, therefore, surrender immediately, for I am in haste." Sir Thomas then delivering the Farmer about

sixty pounds in money, he took his leave of the Justice, reminding him, "that what he had parted with was not lost, because he was robbed between sun and sun, therefore, the county, as he told him, must pay it again."

Another day, a young gentleman of Enfield, possessed of a good estate, was overtaken by the Golden Farmer, who had waited long that morning for a prey. Upon seeing the young squire, the Farmer rode instantly up, and giving him a stroke upon the shoulders with his drawn hanger, he exclaimed,—  
"Plague upon you, how slow you are to make a man wait on you all this morning. Come, deliver what you have instantly, and go to—for orders." This young spark, who was accustomed to more courtly language, both from his mistress and his domestics, knit his brows, and began to make excuses. Impatient of delay, and convinced that such a youth did not live upon the produce of charity or chance while travelling, the Farmer very politely searched his pockets, where he found a hundred guineas with a gold watch. He then saluted him with two strokes of his hanger upon the shoulders, admonishing him to avoid lying when any honest gentleman desired to share of his bounty.

The Farmer, now becoming more dexterous at ploughing the highway than cultivating his farm, having paid his landlord above forty pounds of rent, was desirous to regain that sum. Accordingly he disguised himself; followed the good gentleman, and roughly accosted him, saying: "Come, Mr Gravity from head to foot, but from neither head nor foot to the heart, deliver what you have in a trice." The old man, heaving a deep sigh, to the hazard of depriving his waistcoat of some buttons, said, that he thought that he was more of a gentleman than to rob an old man of a few shillings, which was his all. The Farmer answered, that his appearance indicated that he was better provided, therefore he demanded him to open his budget without farther delay; "or else I will fall foul about your house." The landlord replied, "Dear sir, you cannot be so barbarous to an old man. What! have you no religion, nor pity, nor conscience, nor respect for your own body and soul, that are in a miserable condition!" "What!" replied the Farmer, "talk ye of compassion, humanity, conscience, or pity! I have no more of these dull commodities than yourself; therefore deliver what you have, before this pistol make you re-

pent your obstinacy." The landlord being thus threatened, delivered his money, without receiving a receipt for it, as he had given the farmer.

An old grazier at Putney-heath was the next victim to the avaricious Farmer. Having accosted him on the road, he informed him that there were some suspicious persons behind them, whom he suspected to be highwaymen, and if that should be the case, he begged that he would conceal ten guineas for him, which would be safer with him, from the meanness of his apparel. He accepted the charge, and said, that as he himself had fifty guineas bound in the lappet of his shirt, he would deposit them along with his own. In a short time the Farmer said: "It does not appear that any person will run the risk of his neck by robbing you to-day; it will therefore be as well that I do so myself." Without any further preamble, he demanded him, instead of delivering up his purse, to cut off the lappet of his shirt; but declining to comply with his request, the farmer put himself to the trouble to lighten the foregarment of the grazier.

Squire Broughton was the succeeding prey of the Golden Farmer. Happening to meet at an inn upon the road, the Farmer pretended to be on his way to the capital, concerning an offence that a neighbouring farmer had committed against him, by allowing his cattle to break into his grounds. Meanwhile he requested that Squire Broughton would recommend him to an expert and faithful agent to conduct his cause. Similar to every other lawyer, Broughton was desirous to have him for a client, and proceeded to explain the nature of his cause. Having spent the night at the inn, they proceeded next morning on their journey, when the Farmer addressed the counsellor, saying, "Pray Sir, What is meant by trover and conversion in the law of England?" He replied, that it signified, in our common law, an action which one man has against another, having found any of his goods, refuses to deliver them up on demand, and perhaps converts to his own use.

The Golden Farmer being now at a place convenient for his purpose, "Very well then, Sir," said he, "should I find any money about you, and convert it to my use, it is only actionable, I find." "That is a robbery," said the barrister, "which requires no less a satisfaction than a man's life." "A robbery," replied the Golden

Farmer, "why, then, I must commit one in my life;" therefore, presenting his pistol, he instantly demanded his money or his life. Surprised at his client's rough behaviour, the lawyer began to remonstrate in strong terms, upon the impropriety of his conduct, urging that it was both contrary to law and to conscience. His eloquent pleading, however, made no impression upon the mind of the Farmer, so putting a pistol to his breast, he delivered his money, amounting to the sum of forty pounds; some large pieces of gold, and a gold watch.

One day accosting a tinker upon the road, whom he knew to have seven or eight pounds upon him, he said, "Well, brother tinker, you seem to be very decent, for your life is a continual pilgrimage, and in humility you go almost bare-footed, making necessity a virtue:" "Ay, master," replied the tinker, necessity compels, when the devil drives, and had you no more than I, you would do the same." "That might be," replied the Farmer, "and I suppose you march all over England." "Yes," said the tinker, "I go a great deal of ground, but not so much as you ride." "Be this as it will, I suppose that your conversation is unblameable, because you are continually mending." "I wish," replied the tinker, "that as much could be said in commendation of your character." The Farmer replied, that he was not like him, who would rather steal than beg, in defiance of whips or imprisonment. Determined to have the last word of the Farmer, the tinker added, "I would have you to know, that I take a great deal of pains for a livelihood." The Farmer, equally loquacious, replied, "I know that you are such an enemy to idleness, that, rather than want work, you will make three holes in mending one." "That may be," said the honest tinker, "but I begin to wish that there were a greater distance between us, as I do neither love your conversation nor appearance." "I am equally ready to say the same of you; for though you are entertained in every place, yet you are seldom permitted to enter the door of any dwelling." The tinker repeated his strong suspicions of the Farmer: "Nor shall it be without a cause!" exclaimed he, "therefore open your wallet, and deliver the money that is there." Here their dialogue being about to close, the tinker entreated that he would not rob him, as he was above an hundred miles from home. But the Golden Farmer being indifferent to all the con-

sequences of the loss of his money, seized both his wallet and his money, and left the poor tinker to renew his journies and his toils.

This famous robber had only a few more acts of violence to perform. His actions and character being now universally known, many a hue and cry was sent after him, and conspired to his overthrow. He was seized, imprisoned, tried, and condemned. He spent his time in prison in the same merry way in which his former life was spent, and a violent death terminated his wicked course.

---

### THE LIFE OF SAWNEY BEANE.

THE following narrative presents such a picture of human barbarity, that were it not attested by the most unquestionable historical evidence, it would be rejected as altogether fabulous and incredible.

Sawney Beane was born in the county of East Lothian, about eight miles east of Edinburgh, in the reign of James VI. His father was an hedger and ditcher, and brought up his son to the same laborious employment. Naturally idle and vicious, he abandoned that place, along with a young woman equally idle and profligate, and retired to the deserts of Gallaway, and took up their habitation by the sea side. The place which Sawney and his wife selected for their dwelling, was a cave of about a mile in length, and of considerable breadth ; so near the sea, that the tide often penetrated into the cave above two hundred yards. The entry had many intricate windings and turnings which led to the extremity of the subterraneous dwelling, which was literally "the habitation of horrid cruelty."

Sawney and his wife took shelter in this cave, and commenced their depredations. To prevent the possibility of detection, they murdered every person that they robbed. Destitute also of the means of obtaining any other food, they resolved to live upon human flesh. Accordingly, when they had murdered any man, woman or child, they carried them to their den, quartered them, salted and pickled the members, and dried them for food. In this manner they lived, carrying on their depredations and murder,

until they had eight sons and six daughters, eighteen grand-sons and fourteen grand-daughters, all the offspring of incest.

But, though they soon became numerous ; yet, such was the multitude who fell into their hands, that they had often superabundance of provisions, and would, at a distance from their own habitation, throw legs and arms of dried human bodies into the sea by night. These were often thrown out by the tide, and taken up by the country people, to the great consternation and dismay of all the surrounding inhabitants. Nor could any discover what had befallen the many friends, relations, and neighbours who had unfortunately fallen into the hands of these merciless cannibals.

In proportion as Sawney's family increased, every one that was able, acted his part in their horrid assassinations. They would some times attack four or six men on foot, but never more than two upon horse back. To prevent the possibility of escape, they would lay an ambush in every direction, that if they escaped those who first attacked, they might be assailed with renewed fury by another party, and inevitably murdered. By this means, they always secured their prey, and prevented detection.

At last, however, the vast number who were slain, raised the inhabitants of the country, and all the woods and lurking places were carefully searched ; and though they often passed by the mouth of the horrible den, it was never once suspected that any human being resided there. In this state of uncertainty and suspense, concerning the authors of such frequent massacres, several innocent travellers and innkeepers were taken up upon suspicion ; because, the persons who were amissing, had been seen last in their company, or had last resided at their houses. The effect of this well-meant and severe justice, constrained the greater part of the innkeepers in these parts, to abandon such employments, to the great inconveniennce of those who travelled through that district.

Meanwhile, the country became depopulated, and the whole nation was surprised, how such numerous and unheard of villanies and cruelties could be perpetrated, without the least discovery of the abominable actors. At length, Providence interposed in the following manner to terminate the horrible scene : One evening, a man and his wife were riding home upon the same horse from a fair which had been in the neighbourhood ; and being attacked, he made the most vigorous resistance ; unfortunately, however,

his wife was dragged from behind him, carried to a little distance, and her intrails instantly taken out. Struck with grief and horror, the husband continued to redouble his efforts to escape, and even trode some of them down under his horse's feet. Fortunately for him, and for the inhabitants of that part of the country, in the mean time, twenty or thirty in a company came riding home from the same fair. Upon their approach, Sawney and his bloody crew fled into a thick wood, and hastened to their infernal den.

This man, who was the first that had ever escaped out of their hands, related to his neighbours what had happened, and shewed them the mangled body of his wife which lay at a distance, the blood-thirsty wretches not having time to carry it along with them. They were all struck with astonishment and horror, took him with them to Glasgow, and reported the whole adventure to the chief magistrate of the city. Upon this intelligence, he wrote to the King, informing him of the matter.

In a few days, his Majesty in person, accompanied by four hundred men, went in quest of the perpetrators of such cruelties : The man who had his wife murdered before his eyes, went as their guide, with a great number of blood-hounds, that no possible means might be left unattempted to discover the haunt of these execrable villains.

They searched the woods, traversed, and examined the sea shore ; but, though they passed by the entrance into their cave, they had no suspicion that any creature resided in that dark and dismal abode. Fortunately, however, some of the blood-hounds entered the cave, raised up an uncommon barking and noise, indicating that they were about to seize their prey. The King and his men returned, but could scarcely conceive how any human being could reside in a place of utter darkness, and where the entrance was difficult and narrow, but as the blood-hounds increased in their vociferation, and refusing to return, it occurred to all that the cave ought to be explored to the extremity. Accordingly a sufficient number of torches were provided. The hounds were permitted to pursue their course ; a great number of men penetrated through all the intricacies of the path, and at length arrived at the private residence of these horrible cannibals.

They were followed by all the band, who were shocked to behold a sight unequalled in Scotland, if not in any part of the uni-

verse. Legs, arms, thighs, hands, and feet, of men, women, and children, were suspended in rows like dried beef. Some limbs and other members were soaked in pickle ; while a great mass of money, both of gold and silver, watches, rings, pistols, cloths, both woollen and linen, with an innumerable quantity of other articles, were either thrown together in heaps, or suspended upon the sides of the cave.

The whole cruel brutal family, to the number formerly mentioned, were seized ; the human flesh buried in the sand of the sea-shore ; the immense booty carried away, and the king marched to Edinburgh with the prisoners. This new and wretched spectacle attracted the attention of the inhabitants, who flocked from all quarters to see this bloody and unnatural family as they passed along, which had increased, in the space of twenty-five years, to the number of twenty-seven men, and twenty-one women. Arrived in the capital, they were all confined in the tolbooth under a strong guard ; they were next day conducted to the common place of execution in Leith Walk, and executed without any formal trial, it being deemed unnecessary to try those who were avowed enemies of all mankind, and of all social order.

The enormity of their crimes dictated the severity of their death. The men had their privy-members thrown into the fire, their hands and legs were severed from their bodies, and they permitted to bleed to death. The wretched mother of the whole crew, the daughters and grand-children, after being spectators of the death of the men, were cast into three separate fires, and consumed to ashes. Nor did they, in general, display any signs of repentance or regret, but continued, with their last breath, to pour forth the most dreadful curses and imprecations upon all around, and upon all those who were instrumental in bringing them to such well merited punishments.

## CAPTAIN DUDLEY.

**CAPTAIN DUDLEY** was born at Swepston in Leicestershire. His father once possessed a considerable estate, but through extravagance he lost the whole except sixty pounds per annum. In these reduced circumstances he went to London, intending to live in obscurity, corresponding to the state of his finances.

Richard his son had a promising genius, and received a liberal education at St Paul's school. But a natural vicious disposition baffled all restraints. When only nine years old he showed his covetous disposition, by robbing his sister of thirty shillings, and flying off with that sum. In a few days, however, he was found, brought home, and sent to school. But his vicious disposition strengthened by indulgence. Impatient at the confinement of a school, he next robbed his father of a considerable sum of money, and absconded. But his father discovered his retreat, and found him a little way from town in the company of two lewd women.

Despairing of his settling at home, his father sent him on board a man of war, in which he sailed up the Streights, and behaved gallantly in several actions. Upon his arrival in England, he left the ship, on pretence that a younger officer had been preferred before him, upon the death of one of the lieutenants. In a short time he joined a band of thieves, assisted them in robbing the country-house of Admiral Carter, and escaped being detected.

Now he commenced robber, the first remarkable robbery in which he was engaged, was that of breaking into the house of a lady of Blackheath, and carrying off a large quantity of plate.

He and his associates were also successful in selling the plate to a refiner; but in a short time he was apprehended for this robbery, and committed to Newgate prison. While there, he sent for the refiner, and severely reproached him in the following manner: "It is," said he "a hard thing to find an honest man and a fair dealer: for, you cursed rogue, among the plate you bought, there was a cup with a cover, which you told us was but silver gilt, and bought it at the same price with the rest; but it plainly appeared, by the advertisement in the gazette, that it was a gold cup and cover; but I see you are a rogue, and that there is no trusting any body." Dudley was tried, convicted for this rob-

bery, and sentenced to death ; but his youth, and the interest of his friends, procured him a royal pardon.

For two years he conducted himself to the satisfaction of his father, so that he purchased for him a commission in the army. In that situation he also acquitted himself honourably, and married a young lady of a respectable family, with whom he received an estate of an hundred and forty pounds a year. This, with his commission, enabled them to live in a genteel manner. Delighting, however, in company, and having become security for one of his companions for a debt, and that person being arrested for it, one of the bailiffs was killed in the scuffle, and Dudley was suspected as having been the murderer.

What strengthened this suspicion was, that Dudley was the avowed enemy of all that class of society. He deemed a serjeant in England, or what is known in Scotland by the name of messenger, as one who is determined to strip every person who comes under his power, of all he possibly can. First, to seize him for the debt, then, out of compassion and civility, conducts him to a tavern, where, being entertained at the debtor's expense, he employs all his ingenuity to learn the name of the next creditor who can harrass ; requires him to strike the iron when it is hot, that so he may soon have him in his hands again. Dudley esteemed a common-bailiff exceeding a serjeant, as much as an Irish mastiff does a spaniel, in fierceness. That he is a raven who picks out men's eyes. That a martial-man was a perfect blood-hound, that hunts upon the smallest scent, and worries all to death he lays hold on. That a yeoman was one that necessity renders valiant, who will greedily take a cut with a sword, but suck more silver out of the wound than a surgeon.

While Dudley esteemed the rest of the inquisitorial, searching, apprehending, and persecuting band, as excelling each other in active oppression or cunning villany, he deemed the goaler as a creature mistaken in the making, for he should have been a tyger. But the shape being thought too terrible, it is covered, and he wears the visage of a man, yet retains his fierceness. One who hangs up his conscience and his shackles together, which are made very near of the same metal, only that the former is harder than the latter, and has one quality superior to iron, that it never melts. That he, without remorse, distills money from poor mens tears,

and grows fat by their curses. That if his fees, and the life of a fellow creature, were both placed in the scales, he would cast away the latter to secure the former. And, in short, that as his ears are sloped to the cries of his fellow creatures, and shews them no mercy, he may expect that his Maker will be deaf to his cries, and shew him no mercy.

But leaving the statements of Dudley concerning these men to the decision of a merciful public, let us return to the relation of his actions. Having vanquished every virtuous feeling, being more inclined to live upon the ruins of his county than the fruits of industry, and more disposed to fight than to work, he abandoned his own house, and joined a band of robbers. Dudley soon became an expert robber, so that there was scarcely any robbery committed, but he acted a principal part. Pleased with this easy way of obtaining money, and of supporting an extravagant expense, he also prevailed upon *Will* his brother to join him in his employment. It happened, however, that *Will* had not been long in his new occupation, when the Captain was apprehended for robbing a gentleman of a watch, a sword, a whip, and nine shillings. But fortunately for him, the evidence was defective, and he escaped death a second time.

Now, hardened in vice, he immediately began to his old trade. He robbed on the highway, broke into houses, picked pockets, or performed any act of violence or cunning by which he could procure money. Fortune favoured him long, and he went on with impunity, but was at last apprehended for robbing Sir John Friend's house. Upon trial the evidence was decisive, and he received sentence of death. His friends again interposed, and through their influence his sentence was changed for that of banishment. Accordingly, he and several other convicts were put on board a ship bound for Barbadoes. But they had scarcely reached the Isle of Wight, when he excited his companions to a conspiracy, and having concerted their measures while the ship's company were under the hatches, they went off with the long boat.

No sooner had he reached the shore than he abandoned his companions, and travelled through woods and by-paths. Being in a very mean dress, he begged when he had no opportunity to steal. Arriving however at Hounslow-heath, he met with a farmer, robbed him, seized his horse, and having mount-

ed, set forward in quest of new spoils. This was a fortunate day, for Dudley had not proceeded far on the heath when a gentleman well dressed, and better mounted than the farmer, made his appearance. He was commanded to halt and to surrender. Dudley led him aside in a secret thicket, exchanged clothes and horse, rifled his pockets, then addressed him, saying, "That he ought never to accuse him of robbing him, for, according to the old proverb, exchange was no robbery;" so bidding him good day, he marched off for London. Arrived there he went in search of his old associates, who were glad to see their friend; who in consequence of his fortunate adventures and high reputation among them, received the title of Captain, and all agreed to be subject to his commands. Thus, at the head of such an experienced and desperate band, no part of the country was secure from his rapine, nor any house sufficiently strong to keep him out. The natural consequences were, that he soon became known and dreaded all over the country.

To avoid being taken, and to prevent all enquiries, he paid a visit to the north of England, and being one day in search of plunder, he robbed a Dutch Colonel of his horse, arms, and fine laced coat. Thus equipped, he committed several robberies. He at length, however, laid aside his colonel's habit, only using his horse, who soon became dexterous at his new employment. But one day meeting a gentleman near Epsom, he resisted the Captain's demands, and discharged his pistol at Dudley. In the combat, however, he was victorious, wounded the gentleman in the leg, and, having stripped him of his money, conveyed him to the next village, that he might receive medical assistance, and then rode off in search of new adventures. The Captain and his men were very successful in this quarter. No stage, nor coach, nor passenger, of which they had intelligence, could escape their depredations, and scarcely a day passed without some notorious robbery being committed.

Captain Dudley and his men went on in a continued course of good fortune, acquiring much wealth, but amassing little, as their extravagance was equal to their gains. On one ill-fated day, however, having attacked and robbed the Southampton coach, they were keenly pursued, and several of them taken, but Dudley escaped. Deprived of the chief of his own forces, he now joined

himself to some house-breakers, and with them continued to commit many robberies ; in particular, with three others, he entered the house of an old woman in Spittlefields, gagged her, bound her to a chair, and rifled the house of a considerable sum of money, which the good woman had been long in scraping together. Hearing the money clink that was going to be taken from her, she struggled in her chair, fell down upon her face, and was stifled to death, while the Captain and his companions went off with impunity. But when the old woman came to be interred, a grandchild of her's, who had been one of the robbers, when about to be fitted with a pair of gloves, changed his countenance, was strongly agitated, and began to tremble. He was suspected, charged with the murder, confessed the crime, and, informing upon the rest, two of them were taken, tried and condemned, and all three hung in chains.

But though Dudley's name was published as accessory to the murder, yet he long escaped detection. At length, however, he was apprehended, and charged with several robberies, of which he, by dexterous management, evaded the deserved punishment. He was also called to stand trial for the murder of the old woman ; but the principal evidence, upon whose testimony the other three were chiefly condemned, being absent, he escaped suffering for that crime. The dexterous manner in which he managed that trial, the witnesses that he had suborned, and the manner in which he maintained his innocence before the jury, were often the cause of his boast and amusement.

The profligate Dudley was no sooner relieved from prison than he hastened to join his old companions in vice. Exulting to see their Captain again at their head, they redoubled their activity, and committed all manner of depredations. Among other adventures, they robbed a nobleman on Hounslow heath of fifteen hundred pounds, after a severe engagement with his servants, three of whom were wounded, and two had their horses shot under them. They next directed their course along the west country road, and having robbed a parson, enjoined him, under the most terrible threatening, to preach a sermon in praise of thieving. He was forced to comply, and, sermon being ended, they returned his money, and gave him four shillings to drink their health and success.

After this amusing adventure, they left off infesting the highways, and rode for London. Arrived in the capital, the Captain's brother employed his dexterity about town in several adventures, which the reader will find corresponding to the complexion of this work. He will also see how well the brother profited by the example and instructions of the Captain. He first dressed himself as a countryman, with a pair of dirty boots on, and a whip in his hand, and went to Bartholomew Fair. He wandered through the fair all day, without meeting with any prey. But as he was returning, he accosted a plain countryman, saying, "Have a-care, honest friend, of your money, for we are going into a cursed place, full of whores, thieves, rogues, and pick-pockets. I am almost ruined by them, and I am glad that they have not pulled the teeth out of my head. Let one take never so good care, they will be sure of his money ; the devil certainly helps them."

The face of the countryman reddened with courage, and he replied, "I defy all the devils to rob me of any thing I value. I have a round piece that I'll secure;" and thrusting it into his mouth, rushed confidently into the fair. *Will* was only desirous to ascertain the fact that he had money about him ; therefore, giving his instructions with a few sixpences and groats to a hopeful boy, he immediately run after the countryman, while *Will* followed, at a distance. The boy coming up with the countryman, falls down before him, scattering the money all around, then starting up, he raised the most hideous noise, crying that he was undone,—that he must run away from his apprenticeship,—that his master was a furious man, and that he would certainly be killed. The countryman and others flocked around, and endeavoured to assist the boy in gathering up his lost money. Then one of them said, "*Have you found all?*" "Yes, all the silver, but that is of no avail, there is a broad piece of gold that I was carrying to my master for a token sent from the country, and for it I will be killed. Alas ! I am undone ! what will become of me ?" *Will* now advanced among the crowd, and was equally concerned for the unhappy boy ; and seeing the countryman standing by, he gravely observed that he had seen him put a piece of gold into his mouth. The mob instantly seized him, one opened his mouth by force, extracted the broad piece of gold, along with some blood, and, when he attempted to speak in his own defence, he was kicked,

pinched, and so tossed about, that he was glad to escape with his life. Meanwhile, the boy slipt away among the crowd, and at an appointed place met Will to surrender to him his booty.

Changing clothes with the boy, Will went into the market, and mingling with the crowd, he learned that the countryman was gone to an inn, where he had sent for his master, a knight of a large estate, and some other respectable persons, to attest his character. Will knew the gentleman well, and hastened to the Exchange, in full hopes of meeting with him. Having reconnoitred the gentleman, and followed him until he received an opportunity, he robbed him of every guinea he had but one, that he left him to pay for his dinner. The knight, repairing to the inn, laughed heartily when the poor countryman informed him that he had been robbed, while he told him that he also had been just robbed upon the Exchange. The countryman laughed in his turn, and said, "Sir, let us make our escape from this roguish place." Shrugging his shoulders, he added, "Sir, they'll steal our small guts to make fiddle-strings of them."

The gentleman, having recruited his purse, went out the next day to the Exchange: Will paid him the same compliment the second day. The knight was surprised how it was possible for any man to rob him when he was so forewarned, and so upon his guard; but looking hastily about, his eye fixed upon Will, whom he suspected as the robber. He went up to him, and taking him by the buttons, informed him that he strongly suspected that he was the person who had robbed him; but as he was a gentleman of a large fortune, he did not regard the money, and would freely pardon him, and give him all the money, upon condition that he would inform him by what means he had done so. "This," said he, "I promise upon my *honour*." "Your word of honour," said Will "is sufficient; I know the greatness of your fortune, I am the man. I will wait on your worship at the tavern, and there show you some of my art more freely than I would do to my fellow-rogues." In their way to the inn, the gentleman informed Will, that as he wished to make a frolic of the matter, he would send for some other gentleman to be present, assuring him, at the same time, that he should sustain no damage from any discovery that he might make to them. "I know you're a gentleman", says Will, "and

men of honour scorn to keep base company. Call as many as you please, I'll take their word, and I know that I am safe."

When the gentlemen arrived, Will told them many things which greatly astonished and pleased them; and when he pulled out the piece of gold, and informed them how he had used Roger, the gentleman's tenant, he was immediately sent for to increase the amusement. Upon his entering the room, it was entertaining to all to see how low he bowed and scraped. The master smiling, asked him how he learned to make such a handsome bow. "But what would you say," added the knight, "if you saw your gold again?" "Oh," says he, I wish I could; but if my mouth can't keep it, where shall I put it? Shud, I'd rather see the rogue; I'd make a jelly of his bones!" "There he is," says the knight, "and there's your broad-piece." As Roger began to heave and to bully, his master commanded him to take his piece of gold, and sit down by him. Roger, seeing how things went, drank to Will.

One of the gentlemen pulling out a curious watch, said, he wondered how it was possible to take a watch out of a fob; that it was certainly from carelessness. "No," says Will, "if the gentleman will take a turn in Moorfields, I'll wager a guinea I'll have the watch before he return, let him take what care he pleases, and I shan't stir out of the room." "Done!" says the gentleman; so every gentleman in the room laid down his guinea, while Roger laid down his broad piece. The gentleman went out, and was careful that he would not suffer man, woman, nor child, to come near him. When the time approached that he should return, a boy came pretty near him, but, to avoid suspicion, he run past him, at the same time looking on his back, informed the gentleman that it swarmed with lice. The gentleman observing them, and loathing the sight, said, "Good boy, take them off, and I'll give you a shilling." The boy did so, and also stole his watch; and having received his shilling, run off. The gentleman returned to the tavern, wondering all the way how he could possibly come by such vermin, and taking the greatest care that no person should come near him.

Upon his return to the tavern, Will asked him what a clock it was? He attempted to pull out his watch, but to his utter astonishment and confusion, it was gone. Will pulls it out, and asked the gentleman if that was it? The gentleman was struck

dumb, and turned up the white of his eyes. Roger laughed so loud, and continued so long, that his master was obliged to request him to be silent. The gentleman, full of amazement, addressed Will, saying, "he must have had the assistance of the devil." "Of a boy," said Will. "Did not a boy pick you clean?" "There's the devil," says the gentleman, and he threw them on, too, I suppose: "Ay, through a quill," said the other.

All present were astonished at the ingenuity of the trick, but particularly plain Roger, who could not at times restrain his laughter. "Alas!" said Will, "this trick is not worth talking about. It is only one of those we commit to our boys. There is a nobleman just passed the window, with a very rich coat upon his back: I'll wager, as before, to steal it off him before all his followers, and bring it here on my own back. The gentlemen all staked three guineas, and were seconded by Roger. "Come now," says Will, "this matter must not be entrusted to a boy, you will give me leave to go myself, nor must you restrict me to any particular time to return. So out he run, and followed the nobleman from street to street, until he saw him enter a tavern.

The nobleman was conducted up stairs. Will rushed in after him, hastens to the bar-keeper, and desires him to lend him an apron, as his master would be served only by his own servant. He is a very good customer, and expects the very best wine. I must go to the cellar and taste it for him. The apron being given, he went to the cellar, and returned with some of the best of each for his pretended master. He ran so quick up and down stairs, and was so alert at his work, that none of the other servants could equal him. Meanwhile the company up stairs, taking him for the servant of the house, were highly satisfied with his attendance. Will was also careful to give full cups to the servant who should have served in his place, with some money, which he was very glad to receive for doing nothing. He seldom also went into the room without passing some merry jest to amuse the company. They were so highly pleased with him, that they said one to another, "This is a merry witty fellow, such a man as he is fit to make a house, he deserves double wages." When Will saw his plan ripe for execution, he came into the room with some wine, and by the aid of his knife made a slit in my Lord's coat. Returning with a bottle in one hand, and his other hand full of

glasses, before he approached his Lordship, Will started, and stared, saying, "What fellows are those who have made that coat?" with other imprecations against the tailor. Then some of the company rising up, saw the rent in my Lord's coat, and said, "My Lord, the tailor has affronted you." Will, drawing near, said, "Such things may happen, but give me the coat, and I'll carry it privately under my master's cloak to an acquaintance of mine, who will presently make it as good as if it had not been rent." Borrowing a great coat of a gentleman present, the nobleman gave Will his coat to carry to the tailor; who, coming down stairs, informed the landlord of the disaster, received his cloak, and, putting the rent coat below it, seized a good beaver hat off one of the cloak pins, and hastened from the tavern. Arriving at the inn where the gentlemen were anxiously waiting his return, he went into another room, dressed himself, and entered with the cloak and beaver on: "What," said one of them, "instead of a coat, you come with a cloak, and great need for it, for, (says he) there's a deal of knavery under it." Will then opened the cloak, and shewed them the coat, saying, that he had received the cloak and beaver into the bargain; then gave an account of the whole adventure.

Meanwhile my Lord and his company had waited long in expectation of the servant, whom they supposed to have been one of the servants of the house. The landlord also wondering that they were so long in calling for more wine, one of the servants was sent up stairs to force trade. He entered the room, saying, "Call here, call here, gentlemen?" "Yes," says one of them, "where is your fellow-servant who waited upon us?" "My fellow-servant!" said the other, "he said he was my Lord's servant, and that his master would be served by none but himself, and I should have good vails, nevertheless." My Lord replied, "How can that be, I have only one gentleman of my own retinue, the rest are with my Lady; he that served us came in with an apron, and in the character of one of the servants of the house: Call up the landlord!" He instantly waited upon them, when one of the gentlemen, asked him if he kept sharpers in his house, to affront gentlemen and to rob them. "Nay," replied the vintner, who was a very passionate man, "do you bring sharpers along with you, to affront me and rob my house? I am sure I have lost a new cloak and beaver; and, for aught I know, though you look like gen-

lemen, you may be sharpers yourselves ; and I expect to be paid by you for my losses, as well as to be paid the reckoning." Instantly one of them drew upon him, because of such insolent language ; but the landlord run down stairs alarmed, and armed the whole house, entreating them not to suffer such rogues to escape. In the meantime he seized a sword, the servants armed themselves with spits, fire-forks, and such other weapons as the house afforded. A great uproar was soon raised ; and the nobleman coming first out to penetrate through the crowd, made a thrust at the landlord, but was beat back with a fire shovel in the hand of one of the waiters ; and narrowly escaped being run through with a long spit in the hands of a cookmaid. His Lordship seeing the door so completely guarded, shut himself up in the room, and began to consult with the rest of the company what was best to be done.

Fortunately, however, the gentleman who was in the other tavern with Will, conjecturing that a quarrel might ensue between the nobleman and the vintner, who had lost his cloak and beaver, sent his own landlord to inform him that the rogue was caught, and in safe custody.

He was admitted up-stairs, waited on his Lordship, and informed him of the whole affair. A cessation of arms took place. They drank to the health of the landlord, assuring him, that in future they would be friendly to his house ; but, in the meantime, they attended their peace-maker to the tavern, where Will was exhibiting his dexterity. The vintner went along with them, and, after common compliments, Will restored the coat, the cloak, and the beaver. Will continued to amuse them during the remainder of the evening with the relation of his adventures.

But to return to the Captain his brother :—He had, along with his companions, committed so many robberies, upon the highway, that a proclamation was issued against them, offering a reward to those who should bring them, either dead or alive. This occasioned their detection in the following manner : Having committed a robbery, and being closely pursued to Westminster ferry, the wherry-men refused to carry any more that night. Two of them then rode off, and the other four gave their horses to a waterman to lead to the next inn. The horses being foaming with sweat, he began to suspect that they were robbers who had been keenly pur-

sued. He communicated his suspicions to the constable, who secured the horses, and went in search of the men.

He was not long in seizing one of them. He confessed, and the constable, hastening to the inn, secured the rest, and having placed a strong guard upon them, rode to Lambeth, and securing the other two, led them before a justice of the peace, who committed them to Newgate.

At the next sessions Captain Dudley, his brother, and three other accomplices, were tried, and condemned to suffer death. After sentence, Captain Dudley was brought to Newgate, where he conducted himself agreeably to his sad situation. He was conveyed from Newgate with six other prisoners. He appeared pretty cheerful, but his brother lay all the time sick in the cart. The ceremonies of religion being performed, they were launched into another world, to answer for the numerous crimes of their guilty lives.

The bodies of the Captain and his brother were put into separate coffins, to be conveyed to a disconsolate father; at the sight he was so overwhelmed, that he sunk upon the dead bodies and expired. Thus the father and the two sons were buried in one grave.

..31'

## THE LIFE OF OLD MOB.

THOMAS SIMPSON, or, as he was usually called, *Old Mob*, was born at Ramsay in Hampshire, and continued to reside there as his only home, until he had five children and some grandchildren. As there is no record of his education, which appears to have been greatly neglected, his adventures upon the road shall be related in the order of time.

One day near Exeter, he met with Sir Bartholomew Shower, whom he immediately required to deliver his money. Sir Bartholomew obeyed. Old Mob, however, examining his prey, told him that this was not sufficient to answer his present pressing necessities; "Therefore, Sir," said he, "as you are my banker in general, you must instantly draw a bill upon some one in Exeter for

an hundred and fifty pounds, and remain in the next field as security for the payment, until I have received it. The good knight wished to be excused, professing that he knew no person in Exeter who would pay such a sum on demand. But excuses were vain. Old Mob held a pistol to his breast until he complied, and drew upon a rich goldsmith.

Having received the note, he made the knight dismount, cut the bridle and girths of the horse, and turned him off, while he bound Sir Bartholomew hand and foot, and left him under a hedge. The goldsmith knew the hand-writing, and paid the money, which Old Mob having received, returned to the knight, saying, "Sir, I am come with a *habeas corpus* to remove you out of your present captivity, which he did, leaving him to walk home at the distance of three miles.

One day Old Mob quarrelled with a woman in the neighbourhood, and in a rage questioned her virtue. Her husband resented the affront. An action commenced in a Spiritual Court against Old Mob, which cost him a considerable sum. Those who have had the experience, well know that Spiritual Courts are not less litigious and expensive than Civil Courts.

Not long after, however, Mob met with the Proctor who had agented the plea against him, and had extracted from his purse a considerable sum. He instantly knew him, but, being well disguised, Mob was unknown to him. He demanded his purse. The lawyer began to be eloquent in framing excuses, but Mob reiterated his threatenings, and the purse appeared loaded with fifteen guineas. About to draw them from thence, Mob insisted to have the fine silk purse also. The Proctor told him that it was given him by a particular friend, and that he promised to keep it all his life. To this Old Mob replied : " Suppose that you had a process against me, and were come to me for your fees ; if I had no money, or any thing of value, but what was given me by a friend, would you take it for payment, if I told you that I had promised to keep it as long as I lived ?" " No, Sir." " Stay there, I love people would do as they would be done unto. What business had you to promise a thing you were not sure of performing ? Am I to be accountable for your vows ?" The poor lawyer saw, that if he insisted upon dividing the purse and the gold, his own body and soul might be separated, therefore presented them to Old Mob.

John Godbury had also the misfortune to fall in with Old Mob. Though this man was an astrologer, yet his knowledge of the stars could not prevent his own misfortune. Poor John trembled when his money was demanded, and turned as pale as death, and pretended that he had none. Old Mob, after bantering him that he could never want money, as he had the Twelve Constellations always rented to stationers, informed him that his pistol would have his money, in spite of all the stars in the firmament. Dreading that the effect of the pistol would be more violent and sudden than any of the disastrous stars, he surrendered a bag with about nine pounds in gold and silver.

The next adventure of Old Mob, was an attack on the stage-coach from Bath, with only one lady within. When he stopped the coachman, approached the coach, and demanded the lady's money, she replied, that she was a poor widow who had just lost her husband, and hoped that he would have compassion upon her. "And is the losing of your husband any argument why I should lose my booty? Your tears, Madam, can't move me; for I remember the old proverb, the end of a husband is a widow's tears, and the end of these tears another husband."

The disconsolate widow made large encomiums upon the virtues of her departed husband, with strong asseverations that none should ever come into his place. Old Mob did not believe the one half consistent with truth, and, unwilling to be detained from another adventure, became positive with her, therefore, she pulled out a purse with forty guineas, and presented it to Old Mob.

Scarcely had he departed from this widow, when he met with the famous Lincoln's Inn Fields mountebank, Cornelius a Tilburgh, going to a stage at *Wells*. Mob demanded his money in a very rough tone. The poor quack-silver pretended that he himself was a son of necessity. Mob told him he had more wit than to believe a mountebank, whose occupation was lying; "You get your money as easy as I get mine, and it is only fulfilling the proverb, *Lightly come, lightly go*. Doctor, next market-day will refund all; and you may excite compassion, by informing them that you was robbed of your all in coming to exercise your benevolence towards them."

The Doctor could scarcely refrain laughing at the smart strictures of Mob upon his profession; but, unwilling to part with the

bird he had in hand, began to read him a lecture upon morality, and to remonstrate upon the iniquity of his conduct, reminding him, that the money he thus took might be the ruin of whole families, and constrain many to employ improper means to regain what they had lost in this manner ; “ Therefore,” said he, “ you are answerable for their sin.” “ What,” replied Old Mob, “ this is the devil reproving sin, with a witness ! Can I ruin more people than you, dear Mr Theophrastus Bombasustus ! You are scrupulously conscientious, indeed, to tell me of ruining people ! I only take their money, you their lives ! You with impunity, I at the risk of my own ! You have made more blind than the small-pox ; more deaf than the cataracts of the Nile ; and destroyed more than the pestilence ! Unless, Doctor, you have a specific against the influence of powder and lead, it is in vain to trifle with me ; deliver your money !” The quack still delaying, Old Mob took a portmanteau from his horse, and putting it upon his own, took his leave. Arriving at a convenient place to examine the contents, he found five and twenty pounds in money, and a large golden medal, besides all his instruments and implements of quackery. For the last, however, Mob could find few merchants.

At another time Old Mob met with the Dutchess of Portsmouth, between Newmarket and London. He stopped the coach, and demanded her money. Accustomed to command a monarch, she could not conceive how a mean looking fellow should talk in this style. Upon this she briskly demanded, if he knew who she was ? “ Yes, Madam, I know you to be the greatest whore in the kingdom, and maintained at the public expense ! I know that all the courtiers depend upon your smiles, and that even the king is your slave ! But what of all that ? A gentleman-collector upon the road is a greater man, and more absolute than his Majesty is at Court. You may now say, madam, that a single highwayman has exercised his authority, where Charles II. of England has often begged a favour.”

Her Grace continued to gaze upon him with a lofty air, and told him that he was a very insolent fellow ; that she would give him nothing ; and that he should certainly suffer for his insolence ; adding, “ Touch me, if you dare !” “ Madam, that haughty French spirit will do you no good here : I am an English free-booter, and I insist upon it, as my native right, to seize all foreign commodities !

Your money is indeed English, but it is forfeited, as being the fruit of English folly ! All you have is confiscated, as being bestowed upon one so worthless ! I am King here, madam ! I have use for money as well as him ! The public pay for his follies, and so they must for mine !” Mob immediately assaulted her, she cried for quarter, and delivered him two hundred pounds ; a very rich necklace which her royal paramour had lately given her ; a gold watch, and two diamond rings.

Abington market was in general well stored with corn, and old Mob being one day there, fell into conversation with a forestaller of victual. Being in possession of a considerable sum of money, he contrived a plan to have a share of the profits acquired by that extensive dealer. He pretended to have come from London to purchase corn, and desiring to see a sample, he seemed satisfied with the quality, and demanded the price. Old Mob instantly made a purchase, paid the money, and sent the corn to a place where he sold it for his own money. Careful to ascertain the time when the corn-dealer was to leave town, and the road he was to take, he was scarcely two miles from the place when Mob approached him, put a pistol to his breast, demanded the money which he had lent him, and whatever more he had about him, as interest for the loan. The countryman was not a little surprised to hear such language from his late companion, and asked him if it was just to take away both goods and money. “ Justice !” exclaimed Old Mob, “ how have you the impudence to talk of justice, who rob the poor of their food, and rejoice at the misery of your fellow creatures, because you acquire your wealth upon the ruins of the nation ! Can any man in the world be more unjust than an engrosser of corn, who buys up the produce of the country, and pretends a scarcity in times of plenty, only to increase his own substance, and leave behind him abundance of ill-gotten wealth ! Such vermin as you are unfit to live upon the earth ! Talk no more of justice to me ; deliver up your money, or I shall do the world so much justice as to send you out of it !” The countryman, therefore, found it necessary to deliver up the large sum of money that he had ; and Old Mob rode home highly gratified with his adventure.

Sir John Jeffries was the next to supply the wants of our adventurer. He first disabled two servants, and then advancing to the coach, demanded his Lordship’s money. Jeffries, by his cruelties exhibited in the western assizes, rendered himself sufficiently famous, and suppos-

ing that his name would carry terror, he informed Old Mob of the quality of the person whom he accosted in this rude manner. "I am happy," said he, "in having an opportunity of being revenged of you, for lately putting me in fear of my life. I might," added he "deliver you over to trial for putting me in fear of death: but shall compound the matter for the money that you have in your coach."

The Judge began to expostulate with him upon the danger to which he exposed both soul and body by such crimes, reminding him, that if he believed that there was a Providence which governed the world, he might expect to meet with justice, as the reward of his iniquities. "When justice has overtaken us both," said Old Mob, "I hope to stand as good a chance as your Lordship, who has written your name in indelible characters of blood, and deprived many thousands of their lives, for no other reason but their appearing in defence of their just rights and liberties. It is enough for you to preach morality upon the Bench, when no person can venture to contradict you; but your lesson can have no effect upon me. I know you too well not to perceive that they are only lavished upon me to save your ill-gotten wealth. Then thundering forth a volley of oaths, and presenting a pistol to his breast, threatened the judge with instant death, unless he surrendered his money. Perceiving that his authority was of no consequence to him upon the road, he delivered his money, amounting to fifty-six guineas.

The only person with whom Old Mob ever acted in concert, was the *Golden Farmer*. Two of their adventures may be selected. Having rendered themselves conspicuous upon the highway, and, by their frequent depredations, exposed themselves to the danger of detection, they resolved to repose themselves in the capital, and to employ their ingenuity, as they had now no occasion to exercise their strength. Their first object was to learn the manners and habits of the citizens, in order to impose upon them in their own way. Those who are acquainted with London, know that all is hurry and bustle; that the greater part are employed in business; and that, if a man dresses well, and, for a while, makes regular payments, he may obtain credit to a great amount. They accordingly both commenced merchants. Both took a large handsome house, hired several servants, and commenced business

upon a large scale. The Golden Farmer selected that of a chandler, as being in some measure acquainted in that line. Old Mob took up his residence near the Tower, and commenced Holland trader, he having been in that country when a boy, had learned a little of the language, and knew the commodities that were usually exported from that quarter. They passed for near relations, of the name of Bryan, and said that they were north countrymen.

With singular activity, they enquired after goods in their respective circles, purchased all that came in their way, either paying ready money, or drawing upon each other for one or two days, which draughts were always regularly honoured. They disposed of their goods at the lowest prices, and thus kept a constant tide of ready money; and their customers being perfectly satisfied, their characters were completely established.

Perceiving their plan ripe for execution, they ordered an immense quantity of goods upon a certain day, drew upon each other for the payment, immediately sold the goods at reduced prices to their usual purchasers, under the pretence that they had a large sum of money to make, and the next day left town with the sum of sixteen hundred and thirty pounds, the produce of three months business. The reader may easily conceive what were the feelings and chagrin of the different merchants, when, on the day of payment, it was discovered that the two extensive dealers and punctual payers had both disappeared.

For some time Old Mob and the Golden Farmer had recourse to their former employment upon the highway, until new dangers constrained them to think of another dexterous adventure by which to recruit their stores. There were two wealthy jewellers, the one living in London, and the other in Bristol. Old Mob and the Golden Farmer were minutely acquainted with the history of both brothers. These deceitful rogues knew that the jewellers were weak and sickly, which would give easy credit of their death. Under this conviction they formed their plan, and wrote the following letter to each brother, only varying the name and place, according to circumstances.

“ Dear Brother,

*March 26. 1686.*

“ This comes to bring you the sorrowful news, that you have lost the best of brothers, and I the kindest of husbands, at a time

when we were in hopes of his growing better as the spring advanced, and continuing with us at least one summer longer. He died this morning about eleven of the clock, after he had kept his bed only three days.

“ I send so hastily to you, that you may be here before we prepare for the funeral, which was the desire of my dear husband, who informed me that he had made you joint-executor with me. The will is in my hands, and I shall defer opening it until you arrive here. I am too full of grief to add any more ; the messenger, who is a very honest man, and a neighbour of mine, shall inform you of such particulars as are needful. From your sorrowful sister,  
SEALS.”

“ P. S.—I employed a friend to write for me, which I desire you to excuse, for I was not able to do it myself, nor indeed to dictate any more.”

These letters being sealed and directed, the one of our adventurers set off for London, and the other for Bristol, regulating matters so as to be at their journey's end at the same time. Arrived, they delivered their credentials, were cordially received, and hospitably entertained. Many tears were shed upon the opening of letters containing such information, while secret joy arose in the mind, upon the accession of wealth that would accrue from the death of a brother. These two brothers certainly indulged common affection for each other, but self-love rises superior to every other species of affection.

The evening at the respective places was spent in relating various incidents of the family history, together with the relation of what the departed brother said in his last moments. Next morning each of the villains were dispatched to inform the sisters-in-law, that, as soon as mournings were got ready, they would hasten to perform their last sorrowful duties. Old Mob went to Bristol, the Golden Farmer to London. The first, in the evening, secured jewels to the value of two hundred pounds. The second, having taken his aim better, brought away jewels and other goods to a much greater amount.

In the morning, both set out from their respective places, and met at a place previously determined. Meanwhile, the brothers were both hastening to set out upon their journey. In the family hurry of both, the shops were neglected, so that the robbers were

a vessel off Cape Henry; in which were several casks of rum, and other articles of which they stood greatly in want.

Under the name of Captain Thomas, Major Bonnet suddenly resumed his former depredatory courses. Off Cape Henry, he took two ships bound from Virginia to Glasgow, which only supplied them with some hundreds weight of tobacco. The following day he seized one bound to Bermudas, which supplied him with twenty barrels of pork, and in return, gave her two barrels of rice, and a hogshead of molasses. From this ship, two men entered into their service. The next prize was a Virginian bound for Glasgow, from which they received nothing of value. In the course of their cruizing, several vessels were captured, though of no considerable amount.

Our pirates next sailed for Cape Fier river, where they waited too long, because their vessel proved leaky, and they could not proceed until she was refitted. A small shallop now afforded the materials for this purpose. Meanwhile, the intelligence was received, that a pirate was discovered with her prizes at no great distance; upon this information, the Council of South Carolina was alarmed, and two vessels were equipped and sent in search of the pirates. After a considerable search, they were discovered,—a severe engagement ensued, and Bonnet and his crew were made prisoners. In a short time, however, the Major and one Herriot made their escape. This greatly alarmed the inhabitants, lest he should again find means to get a vessel, and wreck his vengeance upon them. Accordingly, one Colonel Rhett was sent in pursuit of him, and a reward of seven hundred pounds offered for his apprehension. They were discovered; Herriot was killed upon the spot, the Major surrendered, was brought to Charlestown, and, along with several others, was tried, found guilty, and received the sentence of death.

---

### SIR JOHN FALSTAFF.

SIR JOHN FALSTAFF was born at Potten in Bedfordshire. He early associated with Henry Prince of Wales, Poins, Bardolph, Gadshill, and Peto, and committed many depredations,

Shakespeare has humourously described the person of Falstaff: "When I was about thy years, Hal, (says Sir John to the Prince) I was not an eagle's talon in the waste, I could have crept into an alderman's thumb ring, a plague of sighing and grief, it blows a man up like a bladder." For Sir John, you must know, when he said this, was not such a skeleton as he describes. Though "he was a tun of man, a trunk of humours, a boulding-hutch of beastliness, a swoln parcel of dropsies, a huge bombard of sack, a stuffed clock-bag of guts, a roasted manning tree ox, with a pudding in his belly."

Informed that some pilgrims, with rich presents, were on their way to the tomb of St Thomas-a-Becket, and also that some wealthy merchants were riding up to London, the Prince and Poins agreed that Falstaff and three more of their gang, should rob them, and that, in disguise, they two should rob the thieves. Accordingly, when the four had got possession of the shining metal, which was the piety of the pilgrims and the life of the merchants, the Prince and Poins attacked them with fury, put them to flight, and stripped them of their spoil.

One day after, Falstaff and his companions happened to meet the Prince and Poins at a tavern, when Falstaff began to extol his valour, and to exclaim in the following manner: "There live not," quoth he, "three good men unchanged in England, and one of them," meaning himself, "is fat and grows old. God help the while! a bad world, I say." His highness asking the occasion of this bravado, "Why," says Sir John, "here are four of us have taken a thousand pounds this morning, but a hundred! a full hundred! fell upon us and took it away again. I am a rogue if I were not at half sword with a dozen of them two hours together. I have 'scaped by a miracle: I am eight times thrust through the doublet, four through the hose, my buckler cut through and through; my sword hacked like a hand-saw; here, look at it, I never dealt better since I was a man; all would not do. A plague of all cowards, I say still." Upon this the Prince and Poins burst out into a loud fit of laughter, and told them the whole adventure.

The civil wars commencing between the houses of York and Lancaster, Prince Henry was called home to defend his father's throne. Unwilling to desert his humourous companion, he made him a captain, and ordered him to Shrewsbury. The forces of

Henry IV. and Hotspur Percy, met at Shrewsbury The morning before the battle, Falstaff desires the Prince to defend him, if he should happen to fall. To which the Prince replied, " Nothing but a Colossus could do him that service, and he owed Heaven a death ;" meanwhile, desiring him to say his prayers, and take his leave.

To this Sir John replied, " The debt to Heaven, which you speak of, is not yet due ; and I should be loath to pay him before his day. What need I be so forward with him that calls not on me ? Well, 'tis no matter, Honour pricks me on. But how, if honour pricks me off, when I come on ? How then, can honour set to a leg ? No. Or an arm ? No. Or take away the grief of a wound ? No. Honour hath no skill in surgery, then ? No. What is honour ? a word. What is that word honour ? air, a trim-reckoning. Who hath it ? He that died o' Wednesday. Doth he feel it ? No. Doth he hear it ? No. Is it insensible, then ? Yes, to the dead. But will it not live with the living ? No. Why ? Detraction will not suffer it. Therefore I'll none of it. Honour is a mere scutcheon, and so ends my catechism."

During the battle, Falstaff removes as far from danger as possible. The Prince and Hotspur met, and a terrible conflict ensued ; and one Douglas, a Scotsman, attacks Sir John, who falls down to prevent farther injury. The Prince kills Hotspur, and laments Falstaff, whom he supposed to be slain. But when Sir John found it convenient, he starts up, wounds the dead general in the thigh, and taking him on his back goes in quest of the king, to claim the honour of killing him. He was met by the Prince, who fancied he saw his ghost, but Falstaff soon convinced him it was even he, both safe and sound.

Sir John was a second time called to the field, and was careful to allow the heat of the battle to be over before he led on his men. Fortunately, however, he met Sir John Colville of the Dale, and made him prisoner. By this accident Falstaff got possession of the noblest prisoner that was taken in that engagement. History has, however, neglected to record any reward that was given to Sir John for this instance of valour.

To relieve the attention of the reader, we shall now relate a different adventure of Sir John. There were two wealthy inhabitants of Windsor, whose wives were among the merriest of the

place, and Sir John, by their fascinating and open manners, conceived that they were in love with him. He wrote each of them an amorous epistle. The ladies met to contrive how to be revenged of him. It was agreed that one of them should encourage his addresses, and make an assignation to meet with Sir John. He obeyed the summons; but he had not long enjoyed the conversation of his friend, when the other lady rushed in upon them, and informed Sir John, that the husband was coming, with several of his neighbours, threatening vengeance against him. Upon this, Falstaff entreated that he might be concealed in a basket of foul linen, and carried away to the washerwoman, or any where, to evade the fury of the enraged husband. The knight was covered in the basket, and two servants, who were previously instructed how to dispose of him, hastened away, and tumbled him into the Thames in shallow water. Concerning this adventure, Sir John addressed his servant in the following language :

“ Go, fetch me a quart of sack; put a toast in it. Have I lived to be carried in a basket like a barrow of butcher’s offal, and to be thrown into the Thames! Well, if I be served such another trick, I’ll have my brains ta’en out and buttered, and given to a dog for a new year’s gift! The rogues sleighted me into the river with as little remorse as they would have drowned a bitch’s blind puppies, fifteen i’ the litter; and you may know by my size, that I have a kind of alacrity in sinking: If the bottom were as deep as hell, I should down. I had been drowned, but that the shore was shelvy and shallow; a death that I abhor, for the water swells a man! And what a thing should I have been when I had been swelled! I should have been a mountain of mummy! Come, let me pour in some sack to the Thames-water, for my belly is as cold as if I had swallowed snow-balls for pills to cool the reins.”

The two ladies, in order to satisfy their husbands, produced the letters sent them, and all were eager to be more completely revenged. For this purpose one of them made an assignation with him in the forest, where the men, women, and children, in the dress of fairies, were ready to attack him, and almost pinch him to death, and then discovering themselves, he was exposed to the ridicule of all the inhabitants of Windsor.

But leaving the region of poetry, all historians agree, that, instead of his being a coward, a glutton, or a drunkard, he was a

brave commander, and, on account of his valour, was knighted by Henry IV., with a pension of four hundred merks. His dispositions, however, led him to the highway. He commenced his depredations alone, but soon after joined the persons before-mentioned. They were well-mounted and formidable. Scarcely any traveller was safe within an hundred miles of London..-

Sir John one day meeting with a farmer, after a whimsical farce of making him kneel down and pray for money, robbed him of twenty pieces of gold, and addressed him thus : " What a hypocritical rogue are you, to endeavour to cheat me your companion at this rate ! Is this the agreement we made when we went to prayers ! How few people are just upon earth ! Well, to punish you for your wickedness, I shall keep what heaven has sent into your pocket ; but, that you may not want upon the road, take what I have got by praying, and when you have got home, acquaint your neighbours with what an honest gentleman you met, who gave you eight shillings and six-pence, when you endeavoured to cheat him of twenty broad pieces.

Not long after this adventure, Sir John and some of his companions met with the hangman upon the road, who had been performing his duty at Kingston. They robbed him of what money he had, dragged him into a neighbouring wood, and suspended him upon a tree as an enemy to all their fraternity.

On that same day Sir John obtained information that a wealthy merchant was to pass that way. He dressed himself in woman's apparel, and when he came within sight of his prey, he alighted, tied his horse to a tree, and lying down, raised the most hideous and mournful lamentations. The merchant was moved with seeming compassion, and approaching, enquired the cause of her sorrow. He was informed that she had gone with her inhuman brother to see some of her relations, and that he had abandoned her in the state in which she was now found, and implored the assistance of the merchant. The merchant soon began to use the language of flattery and passion ; while Sir John, in his disguised character, lamented the improper freedoms of the merchant, crying, " I am undone, lost, ruined for ever ! Alas ! dear Sir, what do you mean ! What would you do with me ! Is this your compassion ! This your kindness to a poor miserable creature ! What !

rob me of my honour, dearer to me than my life ! For heaven's sake, Sir, forbear."

The merchant, however, continued importunate, while Sir John sobbed, cried, and bewailed his hard fate. But when the merchant was about to proceed to extremities, to his surprise this female drew a dagger from her bosom, wounded him in the arm, disabled him, rifled his pockets of several purses of gold, and rode off with his booty.

Upon another day Sir John, in company with one of his companions, met two friars : He robbed them, and even stripped off their robes, assigning for a reason to his associate, that there was no habit a man could rob in with more safety than that of a religious one. My advice then is, that we assume the sheep's clothing, and make the best of our way to the curate's house. Never doubt of success, and leave the conduct of the affair to me. The plan being formed, the friars went to the curate, were generously received, and entertained with cordial hospitality. In the morning they arose, and went to the curate's chamber, informing him that it was their custom to say mass at that time, and requested that he would join in their devotions. The good man arose, opened his door, was instantly knocked down by the villains, who bound him neck and heels, opened his trunks, seized his books, the keys of the church, and extracted whatever was valuable, and went off with their booty.

At another time, Sir John was attacked by two robbers to whom he was unknown. Sir John was summoned to surrender his money or his life. Accustomed more to receive than to give, he instantly seized one of their swords, struck the fellow upon the arm, and then furiously attacked his companion. He fled : Sir John pursued, and constrained him to submit to his mercy. He however spared his life, but severely reprimanded him for encountering one who was his superior in that occupation. He therefore robbed him of a large sum which they had acquired upon the road. To be the more completely revenged, Sir John bound him, wrote his crime upon a piece of paper, and fastened it upon his breast, and left him exposed to every passenger.

He was not long in this position before he was discovered, carried before a magistrate, committed to prison, tried at the next

assizes, and condemned. Thus was Sir John the mean of bringing one of his fellow criminals to suffer the due reward of his deeds.

Sir John followed this disorderly course of life, in company with Prince Henry and his other associates. The prince acted a very conspicuous part, and even sometimes attempted to rob his father. At another time, he attempted to release a prisoner, and struck the Chief Justice on the bench, and was for this insult committed to prison. The Prince submitted, and the justice was applauded. This judge was, however, very apprehensive, upon the death of the father, and the accession of the son, that the latter would retaliate such an instance of severe equity. The young King assumed a stern countenance, and warmly chid the worthy judge. He with dignified warmth defended himself, justly maintaining, that upon the Bench he represented his father, whose dignity was insulted by the Prince's improper conduct. Then, requesting him to make the case his own, he bade him consider, now that he was King, whether he would suffer his dignity to be profaned in the character of any of his judges?

To the agreeable surprise of the judge, the King replied, "You are right, Justice, and you weigh the matter well; therefore, still bear the balance and the sword, and I wish your honours may increase till you do live to see a son of mine offend you, and obey you as I did; so shall I live to speak my father's words:—" "Happy am I, that have a man so bold that dares do justice on my proper son; and not less happy, having a son, that would deliver up his greatness so into the hands of justice." You did commit me, for which I do commit into your hand the unstained sword that you have used to bear; with the remembrance, that you still do use the same with like bold, just, and impartial spirit, as you have done 'gainst me. There is my hand, you shall be a father to my youth, and I will humble myself to your wise directions. I will mock the expectations of the world, and frustrate the prophecies of the vulgar: My tide of blood, that has proudly flowed in vanity until now, shall now turn back unto the sea, and flow henceforth in formal majesty. The wisest of our nation shall form our council, of which the father shall be chief, and I will mingle in your solemn debates, until peace and war become familiar to us, and England is owned to be the best governed nation in the world."

When Sir John Falstaff heard of the advancement of his com-

panion, he was greatly elated, and promised to himself great honours and advancement. He was then at the house of one Justice Shallow, an old acquaintance, who lent him a thousand pounds to support his dignity, until the King should provide for him. He posted to London, and was fortunate to arrive in time to the coronation. When his Majesty passed by : “ God save thy Grace, King Hal, my royal Hal ! my sweet boy ! my Jove ! my heart ! ” said Sir John, with his wonted air. But how was he astonished, when his Majesty, with a stern countenance, addressed him thus : “ I know thee not, old man : Fall to thy prayers ; How ill white hairs become a fool and jester ? I have long dream’d of such a kind of man as thou art, so surfeit-swelled, so old, and so profane ; but being awake, I do despise my dream. Make less thy body, hence, and more thy grace ; leave gormandizing ; know the grave doth gape for thee thrice wider than for other men :—Reply not to me with a fool-born jest ; Presume not that I am the thing I was : For Heaven doth know, so shall the world perceive, that I have turned away my former self, so will I those that kept me company. When thou dost hear I am as I have been, approach me, and thou shalt be as thou wast, the tutor and the feeder of my riots : Till then, I banish thee, on pain of death,—as I have done the rest of my misleaders,—not to come near our person by ten mile. For competence of life I will allow you, that lack of means enforce you not to evil ; and as we hear you do reform yourselves, we will,—according to your strength and qualities,—give you advancement.” The King kept his resolution, and soon gained the hearts of all his subjects.

But Sir John was become grey in vice, and he renewed his former courses. Neither the threats nor the promises of his Sovereign could effect his reformation. He continued his depredations until he was apprehended, and committed to prison, tried, and found guilty ; but the King, unwilling that he should suffer death, changed his sentence into that of banishment. His haughty mind could not, however, sustain the affront, and he died before the period fixed for his banishment. Such was the fate of such an extraordinary character, which has been immortalized by the genius of Shakespeare.

## ARTHUR CHAMBERS.

THE design of this work being both to instruct and to amuse, we shall sometimes present the reader with comical and odd adventures; and, at other times, with scenes of blood and murder, that his mind may have a proper detestation for vice.

ARTHUR CHAMBERS was of low extraction, and destitute of every amiable quality. From his very infancy, he was addicted to pilfering; and the low circumstances of his parents being unable to support his extravagancies, he had recourse to dishonest means. It is even reported, that before he was dressed in boy's clothes, he committed several acts of theft.

The first thing which he attempted, was to learn, from an experienced master, all those cant words and phrases current among pick-pockets, and by which they can distinguish one another. Chambers was soon an adept in this new language, and being well dressed, he was introduced to the better sort of company, and profited by such opportunities, to rob his companions.

In a short time he was confined to Bridewell, to answer with hard labour for some small offence. Having obtained his liberty, he left the town, where he again began to be suspected, and went to Cornwall. His witty and merry turn gained him reception into genteel companies, and he became a memorable character in the place. Before he left London, he provided himself with a large quantity of adulterated crowns and half-crowns, which he vended wherever he went. After many had been deceived, strict search was made, and Chambers detected. For this offence he was committed to jail, where he remained a year and a half.

As he could no longer remain in Cornwall, he returned to London. Upon his arrival, he went to an ale house, called for a pot of beer, and a slice of bread and cheese. Having refreshed himself, he entered into conversation with some persons in a neighbouring box. The conversation turned upon the superior advantages of a country life, but suddenly was directed to that of robbery. Chambers improved the hint, regretted that no better provision was made for suppressing such villanies; for, added he, death was too ample a punishment for a person who robbed even the whole world. "But why do I talk thus," continued he;

“if great offenders are suffered, well may the poor and necessitous say, we must live, and where is the harm of taking a few guineas from those who can spare them, or perhaps have robbed others of them. For my own part, I look upon a dexterous pick-pocket as a very useful person, as such a person draws from the purses of those who would spend their money in gaming, or worse. Look ye, gentlemen, I can pick a pocket as well as any man in Britain: and yet, though I say it, I am as honest as the best Englishman breathing. Observe that country gentleman passing by the window there, I will engage to rob him of his watch, though it is scarcely five o'clock.”

A wager of ten shillings was instantly taken, and Chambers hastened after the gentleman. He accosted him at the extremity of Long Lane, and pulling off his hat, asked the gentleman if he could inform him the nearest way to Knave's Acre. He replied, that he himself wished to know the way to Moorfields, which Chambers pointed out, with his usual eloquence: and while the gentleman kept his eyes fixed upon the places to which he directed him, embraced an opportunity to rob him of his watch. He hastened back to the alehouse, threw down the watch, and claimed the wager. But in a short time went in quest of the gentleman, and returned him his watch, which he thankfully received, and presented him with half a crown.

He next exerted his ingenuity upon a plain country man, newly come to town. This rustic had got into the company of sharpers, and stood gazing at a marble table. Our adventurer stepped up, tipped him on the shoulder, enquired what part of the country he came from, and if he was desirous to find a place as a gentleman's servant. Robin answered, that it was his very errand to town, to find such a place. Chambers then said, that he could fit him to a hair. I believe I can afford you myself four pounds a-year, standing wages, and six shillings a week board wages, and all cast clothes, which are none of the worst. This was sufficient to make Robin start out of his skin, who had never such an offer made him. Having arranged every thing to his wish, Robin entered upon his new service. He received Chambers' cloak, threw it over his arm, and followed his master. Chambers ordered a coach, and Robin being placed behind, they drove off for an inn. Dinner was ordered, Robin sat down with his master, and

took a hearty meal, meanwhile instructing him in all the tricks of the town, and the necessity of his being always upon his guard. He informed him also, that the servants of the inn would be requesting him to join in playing cards, and that he was in danger of being imposed upon ; therefore, if he had any money upon him, it would be proper to give it to him, and he would receive it back when necessary. He pulled out his purse, and delivered all that he had, with which Chambers paid his dinner, and went off, leaving Robin to shift for himself, and to lament the loss of his money, and his new master.

The next victim to the avarice of Chambers, was an elderly gentleman, who had married a young lady and retired with her to a country house he had near Huntingdon. Chambers had often cast his eye towards that house, but was disappointed in his designs. It is probable that his intentions were discovered, as the gentleman always kept fire arms in his house, and by moonlight was often observed sitting behind the curtain of his window, ready to attack any person who should have the temerity to enter his premises. Tho' Chambers was acquainted with every circumstance, yet he would not desist from his purpose. Accordingly, he collected as many clothes, as would make up the appearance of a man, places a ladder to the gentleman's window, and mounting, makes the head of the fictitious man to strike against the window. The old man was alarmed with the noise, instantly fires his pistol, and down he falls to the ground.

Meanwhile, Chambers hastens down the ladder, and retires to his companions, who were waiting at the back of the house. The gentleman awoke his lady, to inform her of what had happened, and rejoice with him, that had got so completely free of him who was their constant terror.—“ To prevent, however, any expense or trouble about him, I will now rise and dig a hole, and bury him in a corner of the adjoining ground.” He accordingly went, and taking a rope, tied it about the man's neck, dragged him to the intended spot, and interred him. Chambers observing this, places the ladder again to the window, whips up the sash, and went to bed to the lady. Then, assuming the voice and privileges of the husband, he expressed an extreme dread, lest the ghost of the slain man might still haunt the house and steal her jewels :—he therefore suggested the propriety of concealing them in the adja-

cent room. The credulous lady, supposing that it was her husband, delivered the casket, and Chambers gently slipping down stairs, hastened to his companions with his prey.

When the husband returned, he went to bed : The lady chid him for being so cold, and began to talk to him of the safety of her rings and watches, since he had now concealed them. The old man replied, " that she was certainly dreaming or delirious ; that he had taken none of her rings, nor watch, nor jewels." She with equal confidence insisted that he had, and mentioned a certain *private* proof of his being there. The old man stormed, raged, called up the servants, examined every thing, and, to his great mortification, found that his property had sunk in that night no less than fifteen hundred pounds. To discover more completely the matter, he went next day, dug up the dead man, and found that he was only a few old rags, instead of the notorious villain he so much dreaded and detested ; but whom he had now much more reason to detest, as he had both invaded his conjugal right, and carried off his no less precious substance.

The next adventure of Chambers was directed against the inn-keeper of the Greyhound. His wife was rather handsome, but exceedingly facetious ; and Chambers being often there, he was inclined to act a similar part to what had been transacted at Huntingdon. He directs his steps thither, and pretending to have been attacked by three men near the inn, he went in with his cloaths all besmeared. The travellers who were in the inn condoled with him on his misfortune, and gave him a change of cloaths until his own should be cleaned. To remove the sorrow of the sad disaster, he invited six of his fellow travellers with the landlord and his wife to supper. The glass circulated freely. The wife entertained them with several appropriate songs. Chambers was careful that her glass never remained long empty. In a short time he with pleasure saw all of his companions, with the solitary exception of the landlord, sunk in the arms of sleep. He proposed that they should be conveyed to bed, and two or three stout fellows came to perform that office. Chambers was so obliging as to lend his assistance, while he took care that their money and watches should pay for his trouble.

Left alone with the landlord, he proposed that they should have an additional bottle. Another succeeded before the landlord was

in a condition to be conveyed to rest. In aiding the servants with the corpulent innkeeper, he discovered the geography of his bedroom, and, finding the door was directly opposite to his own, he retired, not to rest, but to plot and to perfect his villainy.

When he was convinced that the wine would have its complete effects upon the deluded pair, he revisited the bed-chamber; waited some time, and extracted what property he could most conveniently carry away; by the dawn of day, dressed himself in the best suit of clothes which his bottle companions could afford, called for the horse of that person whose clothes he now wore, left two guineas with the waiter to pay his bill, gave half-a-crown to the hostler, and rode off for London.

The first enterprize after his arrival, was attacking an Italian merchant upon the Exchange. He took him aside, eagerly enquired what goods he had to dispose off, and entering into conversation, one of Chambers' accomplices approaching, joins the conversation. Meanwhile our adventurer found means to extract from his pockets a large purse of gold, and his gold watch; which he delivered to his accomplice. Not satisfied with his first success, and observing a silk handkerchief suspended from his pocket, he walked behind him to seize it, but was detected in the act, and kept fast hold off by the merchant crying out, *thief! thief!* In this dilemma, Chambers' companion runs to the crier, and requested him to give public proclamation, that if any lost a purse of gold, that, upon giving proper information, it would be restored. With the expectation of finding his money again, the merchant lets go his hold, and in the crowd Chambers and his friends retired with their booty.

But Chambers was now resolved to perform an action worthy of his talents. He hired the first floor of a house, and agreed with the landlord for fourteen shillings per week. Having been taken for a man of fortune, both from his appearance and expense, a mutual confidence was gradually established. When his plot was matured, he one day entered, with a very pensive and sorrowful look, the apartment of his landlord, who anxiously enquired the cause of his great uneasiness: Chambers, with tears in his eyes, informed him, that he had just returned from Hampstead, where he had witnessed the death of a beloved brother, who had left him his sole heir, with an express injunction to convey his dear remains to

**Westminster abbey** He therefore entreated the favour of being allowed to bring his brother's remains at a certain hour to his house, that from thence they might be conveyed to the place of their destination. His request was readily granted.

Chambers went off the next morning, leaving word, that the corps would be there at six o'clock in the evening. At the appointed hour the hearse with six horses arrived at the door. An elegant coffin, with six gilded handles, was carried up-stairs, and placed upon the dining-room table, and the horses were conveyed by the men to a stable in the neighbourhood. They informed the landlord that Chambers was detained on business, and would probably sleep that night in the Strand.

This artful rogue was, however, confined in the coffin, in which air-holes were made, the screw-nails left unfixed, his clothes all on, and only a winding-sheet wrapped above all, and his face disguised with flour. All the family went to bed except the maid-servant. Chambers arose from his confinement, went down-stairs to the kitchen, wrapped in his winding-sheet, sat down and stared the maid in the face, who, overwhelmed with fear, cried out, *a ghost ! a ghost !* and ran up-stairs to her master's room. He chid her unreasonable fears, and requested her to return to bed, and compose herself. She obstinately refused, and remained in the room.

In a short time, however, in stalks the stately ghost, took his seat, and conferred a complete sweat and a terrible fright upon all three who were present. Retiring from his station, when he deemed it convenient, he continued, by the moving of the doors, and the noise raised through the house, to conceal his designs. In the meantime went down-stairs, opened the doors to his accomplices, who assisted in carrying off the plate, and every thing which could be removed, not even sparing the utensils of the kitchen. The maid was the first to venture from the room in the morning, and to inform her master and mistress of what had happened, who, more than the night before, chid her credulity in believing that a ghost could rob a house, or carry away any article out of it. In a little, however, the landlord was induced to rise from his bed; move down-stairs, and found, to his astonishment and chagrin, that the whole of his plate, and almost the whole of his moveables, were gone, and he had only received in return an empty coffin.

That we may not exhaust the patience of our readers, we shall only add, that Chambers, after continuing his depredations, and being guilty of numerous acts of consummate art and villainy, was at last detected, tried, sentenced, and finished his singular and vicious career at Tyburn.

---

### SIR GOSSELIN DENVILLE.

SIR GOSSELIN was descended of very honourable parents at Northallerton, in the North Riding of Yorkshire. His family came into England with William the Conqueror, who assigned them lands for their services, where they lived in great repute, until the days of Sir Gosselin. His father being of a pious turn, intended his son for the priesthood, and for this purpose sent him to college, where he prosecuted his studies with great assiduity and seeming warmth. As he was, however, the heir to a very handsome fortune, and being naturally of a vicious disposition, he merely dissembled to please his father, until he should get possession of his fortune.

He could not long restrain his natural habits, and he soon displayed his propensity to a luxurious and profligate life. So vicious was his conduct, that he broke his father's heart. Little good can be expected from such a beginning, and unless his heart had been naturally depraved, this might have operated somewhat to recal him to the steps of virtue. But his newly acquired wealth only gave loose to the reins which he had before held with a careless hand, and with his brother Robert he soon dissipated in licentiousness and luxury all his father left him. They now had recourse to the highway for maintenance, and on this field they were no less conspicuous. By their audacity and cruelty they became the terror of the country, and the number of their associates were so great as even to alarm the state. Such was the celebrity of Sir Gosselin, that Shadwell seems to keep his character in view in the plot of the *Libertine*, the whole of which bears a remarkable coincidence with the life of this Knight.

The first enterprise of note which we have recorded of Sir Gosselin, is one in which he was joined by *Middleton* and *Selby*, two robbers of that time, with a considerable force. Their design was to rob two Cardinals,—sent into this kingdom by the Pope in the time of Edward II.,—which they accomplished with great success. Not only travellers, but monasteries, churches, nunneries, and houses, were the objects of their attack, and they were not merely content with booty, but barbarously murdered whoever made the least opposition. A Dominican monk, of the name of *Andrew Simpson*, was once met by our knight and his associates, and obliged to surrender his purse; wishing, however, to make pastime of him, they forced him to mount a tree and preach an *extempore* sermon.

The monk selected for his text these words: “A certain man went down from Jerusalem to Jericho, and fell among thieves, who stripped him of his raiment and wounded him, and departed, leaving him half dead.” He commenced by explaining the context,—viz. that a certain lawyer came to Christ, asking what he should do to inherit eternal life. He recommended to him, love to his neighbour; and to enforce this, represented the parable, or the fact, upon which the text is founded;—even that a priest and a levite had passed by this poor man without compassion, but a Samaritan had compassion, and did what he could to heal his wounds, and to relieve his necessities.

The monk then proceeded to divide his text in the following manner;—to shew the danger of travelling; the persons from whom the danger arose, and the danger itself, even the probable loss of both goods and life.

In illustrating the first, he mentioned that the number of inhabitants in a town affords protection to a stranger; it is otherwise in the open country, where a man may only move a few miles from his own house when he may fall among thieves. The man mentioned in the text had only to go from Jerusalem to Jericho, which is six miles, but having to go through a desert infested with thieves, he met with the accident related.

He, in the second place, adverted to those who exposed honest travellers upon the road; even those who abandon themselves to indolence, and follow unlawful pleasures, such as drunkennes, gaming, and other vices, and become thieves to maintain their

extravagancies. And if it is evil to prevent a man from receiving an advantage, it is more criminal to take from a man what is his property; hence both the law of God and man has made this a capital offence. There are three kinds of stealing: The taking away what is another man's; the taking that by rapine or force; and sacrilege, the taking away that which is devoted to an holy use; of the last kind of stealing you have now been guilty.

“But you, gentlemen, are not the only thieves in the world. Princes, when they impose unnecessary taxes; subjects, when they refuse to pay lawful taxes; tradesmen, who give wrong measure or weight, and who neglect to pay their accounts; masters, who delay to pay the wages of their servants; or servants who neglect the work or interest of their masters. - Physicians, apothecaries, taylors, butchers, lawyers, and a tedious catalogue, are all belonging to your fraternity. These are no better in many of their transactions than thieves, who cannot inherit the kingdom of God.

“The inference then follows, “Thou shalt not steal.” This is a positive precept delivered by God himself, to all kinds of thieves under whatever garb and colour. They who leave the paths of honesty and commence thieves, should they not come to an untimely end by the gallows, may fall in combat, or meet with some other signal punishment from the hand of God; and so involve themselves and their families in lasting disgrace, while they themselves are hurried away to endless torments in another world. It may be that you may live long, and frequently escape before you are apprehended, but you cannot fly from your consciences, which will continually harrass, torment, and fill you with fear. Ill acquired wealth is more corroding than the loss of fortune; the latter only troubles the mind once, the former continually. Gentlemen, have an eye upon the end as well as upon the beginning of things.

“Now, gentlemen, the beginning of theft is an entrance into a prison, where your companions are hunger, thirst, shackle-bolts, iron, and vermin, and the end hanging, unless you meet with an adversary as favourable as Edward the Confessor. I will relate the story for your instruction. While Edward was one morning in bed, a poor courtier entered his chamber, went up to his coffer, and took away as much money as he could, and, unsatisfied, returned a second time. But, when attempting a third time,

he interrupted him, saying, that if his treasurer detected him in the act he would be in danger of his life. The treasurer immediately entered the room; but the King desired him to allow the man to go, as he had more need of the money than him.

“The inference from this fact is, that persons of your profession may sometimes escape; but, in a continued course, you may expect also to meet with deserved punishment. The punishments of God are not always sudden, but they are always certain, unless repentance ensue.”

He next adverted to the circumstance, that the sin of stealing was obligatory, and that it was their duty to restore what they had unjustly taken away. Having produced an instance of a young robber reformed by the expostulations of the Apostle John, he concluded with earnestly admonishing them to repentance.

It might be imagined, that this discourse would have awakened our adventurers to a better sense of their conduct; but they were too far plunged in iniquity to reform. They continued their course, and every day became more formidable, and robbed with such boldness, that country seats were forsaken, and safety sought in fortified cities. They defeated forces sent out to suppress them, and were not deterred from any project, either by the greatness of the danger, or the greatness of the individuals concerned. The king, on a tour through the North of England, was beset by the gang in priests' habits, and he and his nobles had to submit themselves to be rifled. This robbery was highly resented, and several proclamations, offering great rewards, were issued for the apprehension of any of them. The promise of the premium bred traitors among themselves, and in less than a month afterwards sixty were delivered up to justice.

The last recorded exploit of Sir Gosselin and his remaining associates, was an attack which he made upon the Bishop of Durham. They rifled his palace of every thing valuable, and maltreated, not only himself, but his servants and family. But the fortune of our knight seemed now on the wane.

His amours were many, and among them was one with the wife of a publican whose house he used to frequent, not so much for the goodness of the ale, as the beauty of the hostess. The husband, however, sought his revenge in due season, and betrayed the knight and his men one evening while they were carousing in

his house. The Sheriff and five hundred men surrounded the party, who fought with desperation. It was not before two hundred of the besiegers had fallen, and that they were completely hemmed in, that they surrendered. They were escorted under a strong guard to York, where, without the privilege of a trial, they were immediately executed, to the joy of thousands, the satisfaction of the great, and the desire of the commonalty, who waited upon them to the scaffold, triumphing in their ignominious exit.

---

## ROBIN HOOD.

SUCH is the celebrity of this character, and such is the interesting and humorous nature of his exploits, that we will be excused from giving rather a lengthened account of him. The accounts of his genealogy are very various, and the traditional stories of him as fictitious among the country people, as the thefts of Mercury among the heathens. He was said by some to have been the Earl of Huntingdon, and born in Henry II's. time; and by others he is said to have been the child of two shepherds who were inhabitants of Nottinghamshire, and born in the same reign. At an early period of life he was trained to the occupation of a butcher, but his roving disposition was soon disgusted with that industrious employment. In a short time he associated with a small band of robbers, and from his daring and undaunted temper, he soon obtained the command.

The active and promising talents of Robin were so dexterously exhibited in a visit to his uncle at a Christmas, that the old man conceived a strong affection for him, and dying soon after, left him his sole heir. In the possession of some wealth, Robin began to display both his liberality to the poor, and his hospitality to his friends, so that in a little time he was very popular in the neighbourhood. The coffers of our adventurer were, however, soon emptied. His ingenuity then suggested the expedient of robbing the rich to supply the wants of the poor. In all his depredations, he never injured a poor man, but, on the contrary, supplied him with money for his present wants.

One *Little John*, a servant of his uncle, now became his confidant and companion in robbery. The first recorded exploit of

these two heroes, assisted by other fifteen associates, was an attack upon the Bishop of Carlisle and his retinue. Informed that the prelate was on his way to the capital, Robin met him on the south side of Ferrybridge, Yorkshire, and though his retinue consisted of fifty men, he attacked the Bishop, took from him eight hundred merks, tied him to a tree, constrained him to sing mass, untied him, placed him upon his horse with his face to the tail, and obliged him in that position to ride to London.

Though the bishop made severe complaints to the King against the indignity which had been offered him, yet, Robin and his men were resolved to be spectators of an hunting match, where the King and most of his courtiers were to be present. The royal train vied with each other at the shooting of the bow; but Robin, stepping forward, engaged, at the risk of an hundred merks, to single out three of his own companions who would excel any other three who should be opposed to them. The King took up the wager, and the Queen, admiring the boldness of the stranger, laid a thousand pounds, with the King, upon his side. Her example was imitated by several of the courtiers.

Matters thus arranged, Robin drew his bow, and shot almost into the centre of the *clout*. *Little John* vanquished his antagonist, and struck the black mark. *Midge the Miller* clave the pin in the centre of the black mark; and the Queen and all her party shouted with joy. The King, however, some time after, obtained intelligence that it was Robin and his men who had conquered his attendants at the bow, and sent out detachments in search of them throughout the whole Kingdom. Robin went from place to place to evade their search, and at last repaired to London, until the hue and cry were over. Robin then returned to his old haunt, to the great joy of his companions.

He next resolved to undertake an excursion unattended by any of his men; and taking a by-path, he came to a small hut, where, being admitted, he found an old widow weeping and lamenting her hard fate. Robin, moved with compassion, enquired into the cause of her distress, was informed that she was behind in her rent, and that her landlord was about to take her all, and turn her to the door. He desired her to take comfort, pulled off his laced coat, put on an old coat given him by the widow, and took his seat by the fire side. The hard-hearted landlord in a short time appeared,

and urged his demand. Robin began to intercede in her behalf, and used various arguments to gain a delay. All was unavailing; he was answered by the landlord, that he must have his rent, else he would seize her goods, and turn her out of his house.

Robin then drew out his purse, demanded the receipt, and paid the rent, to the unspeakable joy of the poor widow. When the landlord was about to depart, Robin advised him, as the neighbourhood was infested with robbers, to tarry all night. The other obstinately refused, and added, that he was not afraid of being robbed by any person. Accordingly, he set out on his journey. Robin dressed himself in his laced coat, mounted his horse, and pursued. Coming up with the landlord at a place where he was certain that he behoved to pass, he requested him to deliver up his money. He was instantly stripped of the rent, and a great deal more, and our generous hero returned to quarter with the widow.

He was scarcely returned, when the landlord knocked at the door; the good woman knew his stern voice, and immediately received him under her hospitable roof. He informed them, that he had only gone a little way, when he was robbed by a man with a laced coat. Robin chid him for neglecting to follow his friendly advice, and repeated his entreaties that he would still continue. The obstinate man, however, refused, and again renewed his journey with an empty purse.

The ensuing adventure of Robin was of a more splendid nature. The King had determined to make a progress into the north of England, and Robin, on learning his intention, was ambitious of joining the retinue of his Majesty. He arrayed himself and about sixty of his merry men all upon white horses, richly harnessed and completely armed. During that period, the Kings of England were not attended with their horse-guards; their retinue consisted only of about thirty men. Robinhood, who rode the foremost in his train, addressed the King in the following manner: "My Leige," said he, "by our dress, we might seem to you to be persons of quality and fortune; but I must take the liberty to inform you, that we are persons of a different character. I was born of honest parents, who left me a small fortune, which I have since squandered, and much more. I reckon myself one of your countrymen, who find themselves happy in having spent all upon

good living." The King replied : " What mean you, Sir, by this mysterious mode of speaking ? explain yourself, for I am at a loss to understand your meaning." " Understand me !" answered Robin, " my actions are well known throughout the whole kingdom. I have only to inform your Majesty, that having exhausted all our means, these men have made me their Captain, and we collect taxes upon the road, not to feed insolent ministers as you do ; but we take from the rich to give to the poor, who participate of our daily bounty. Your generosity, I hope, will deem me worthy of a little ; it is your money that I want, Sire, and then you may proceed on your journey." Perceiving, from the superiority of numbers, that it was in vain to resist, the King presented him with a purse, which, from its weight, Robin deemed sufficient to supply present wants.

Robin's adventures were sometimes of a solitary, as well as of a social nature. One day happening to travel alone, he discovered a fine looking young man, sitting pensively under a tree. He advanced towards him, and demanded the cause of his dejection. The youth replied, that he should have been married to a gentleman's daughter in the neighbourhood, but that sordid motives had induced her father to bestow her on a richer lover, who was this day to lead her to the altar. Robin bade him be of good cheer, for that he should have both his love and her fortune. He immediately took the young man along with him to his comrades, then he hastened to the church, where he began to converse with the bishop upon some points in religion.

Meanwhile, in came the wealthy knight and his beautiful young bride to be married. Robin remarked to the bishop, that it was matter of regret to see such a young woman married to an old man, and that she ought to marry her lawful bridegroom ; whereupon he made a signal, upon which appeared the discarded lover, followed by twenty armed men. After some altercation, the old suitor was dismissed, and the young pair joyfully returned with the party to Sherwood to spend their honeymoon.

Robin once disguised himself in a friar's habit, and travelling by himself, met two priests, whom he entreated to assist a brother of the holy function in distress. To this they answered, that they would most willingly have done so, but that they had been attacked by a gang of robbers, who had not left them a sixpence.

Róbin, suspecting their integrity, was determined to discover, by stratagem, if they really had wherewithal to meet his demand. He proposed that they should all kneel in prayer to the Virgin Mary to send them some money. After they had all devoutly prayed, he enquired what money the holy Mother had sent them. They replied, that they had been unsuccessful. Upon this our adventurer fell into a dreadful passion, exclaiming, that they were all a race of imposing and deceitful rogues, for that it was not possible that the Virgin would allow them to pray for nothing. He accordingly searched their pockets, and drew from hence four hundred pieces of gold. The bereaved friars were now about to depart, but Robin constrained them to stop, and to take an oath that they would not again lie to a brother-friar, nor intrude upon the sacred rights of virgins or married men.

At another time, as Robin was riding towards London, he met with a gentleman upon the road, who, from his appearance, thought Robin one of the same class of society. He strongly admonished Robin to return with him, as the way was infested with robbers. He complied, and as they conversed, Robin informed him, that as he had only ten guineas upon him, he would put them into his mouth, least he should be attacked. The gentleman replied, that he had concealed his money in the bottom of his stockings, and also that he had, besides, a considerable sum upon him, which he had received from his tenants that day. They had not prosecuted their journey above a mile, when Robin found a convenient place to undeceive the gentleman, by demanding his money. The gentleman, surprised by the unexpected demand, but unable to resist, surrendered his purse, and Robin left him to regret his rashness in so freely communicating his secrets to a stranger.

The next adventure of Robin was with a butcher, of whom he purchased all his stock, and going to the market, sold them at reduced prices, and also treated his customers into the bargain. The Sheriff of the county hearing of this, and supposing that he was some country spark, from whom a good bargain might be obtained, intruded himself into the company, and entering into conversation with Robin, enquired if he had any more cattle to sell. "I have," said he, "two or three hundred head at home, and an hundred acres of good land to feed them on, and if you will

purchase them, you may have a good penny-worth. The Squire agreed, and taking with him four hundred pounds in gold, set forward with Robin to complete the purchase. He led him into a solitary road, where the dread of meeting with robbers began to alarm the Squire. He had scarcely expressed his fears, when Little John and fifty of his associates appeared. Robin desired them to take the Sheriff to dinner, assuring them that he had plenty of money to pay his part. Accordingly a collation was prepared for the Sheriff, and after dinner he was led into a thick part of the wood, and stripped of all his gold.

Robin was once travelling in the disguise of an old shoemaker, with his work apron about him. He entered an inn on the road to Newcastle, and being pretty liberal in his expences, the landlord accommodated him with a good room. The house was so full of guests, that beds were soon wanting. A friar came to the inn at a late hour, and there was no place for him but to sleep with the shoemaker, to which necessity constrained him. Robin had no objections to such a companion. The friar, from the fatigue of his journey, soon sunk into a profound sleep. Robin was resolved to sleep no more that night, and began to ruminate how he could most conveniently make the friar pay for his night's lodgings. By dawn he arose, dressed himself in the monk's clothes, ordered the hostler to bring him the holy man's horse, presented him with a crown, and rode off with all possible expedition.

The friar, being worn out with his journey, slept next morning until seven. He lifted up his eyes, found his bed-fellow gone, and searching for his clothes, he saw nothing but the old dirty rags of the shoemaker. The friar, in a rage, called for the landlord, but the servants, supposing that it was the poor shoemaker, were in no haste to answer, and even proceeded to threaten him for disturbing the house in that rude manner. It was not long, however, until they discovered their mistake, and that this was indeed the friar, but that the shoemaker was gone. The landlord, to relieve his visitor from this awkward dilemma, lent him money and clothes to enable him to reach home.

The Bishop of Ely (William Longchamp) was among the favoured few who attracted the attention of our adventurer. When Robin was travelling one day on Dunsmore Heath, he met the Bishop with a small retinue, and pretending acquaintance

with one of the servants, accosted him frankly, and expressed himself overjoyed at having met with such a goodly company, when robberies were so frequent ; and that he would not now be the least afraid of the immense sum of money which he carried with him. His Lordship, from his speech, believed him to be an honest man, and Robin entertained the Bishop and retinue with the drollery of his conversation. After he had accompanied them for a considerable way, he said he was so thankful for their escort, that he would ride before and prepare an excellent refreshment at the next place they should stop ; he put spurs to his horse, and soon disappeared. When he was far enough from them, he rode into the thickest of the wood, tied his horse to a tree, and returned with all possible speed to the company. He appeared in great distress, and declared he had been robbed of every thing, and had had great difficulty in escaping with his life. This news spread great consternation, and the Bishop requested Robin to shew the road the robbers had taken, and ordered his servants to pursue them. He directed them to follow a road which did not interrupt his journey to the next town. His business was now with the bishop, whom he ordered to deliver his purse or hazard the consequences. This was not a time for argument, expedition was the word. Robin made off with his booty into the wood where he left his horse, and mounting, made the best of his way to a place of refuge. The retinue, upon their return, were sorry to inform the Bishop they could not find the thieves, while he, with equal chagrin, informed them that the only thief remained with him, and that henceforth he would never put much trust in a man who pretended too much honesty.

Robin's ingenuity served him upon all occasions ; being in an inn near Buckingham, where some people were keeping a wake, he observed a farmer enter the house with a bag full of money under his arm ; the farmer overjoyed at his success in the market, wished to join in the diversion : He requested leave to enter into the wake, in which Robin joined him, and they both partook of the merriment. Robin left the room, and having a great eye after the farmer's money, he imparted his scheme to the hostler, whom he found as great a knave as himself. Together they exercised their wit, and dressed the large bull dog belonging to the house in a cow's hide, with the horns projecting from his

forehead. Robin returned to the company, who were dancing and capering in the height of jollity, while, with the assistance of a ladder, his accomplice reached the top of the chimney, and at a convenient moment precipitated the dog through the sooty funnel. In a moment all was confusion and dismay; the yelling of the dog, and his frightful appearance, made them believe it was the devil, which caused every one make the best use of his heels. The lights were extinguished, the tables upset, the bottles broken, and all were confounded except our hero, who, in the scramble, made off with the farmer's money, and the wig of a rich citizen who lay prostrate on the floor. When order was restored, the hundred marks were amissing, and all concluded that the devil had made free with it, to punish the covetous and hard disposition of the farmer.

Travelling in the character of a gentleman, Robin arrives at a beautiful villa, near Taunton Bridge in Yorkshire, where he observes an old gentleman walking in the pleasure grounds. Robin enquired at the porter's lodge, if strangers of respectability were permitted to view the grounds; being answered as he wished, he alighted, and giving his horse to the gardener to hold, followed the walk on which he had observed the proprietor. They soon met, and Robin made a polite apology for his intrusion, upon which the gentleman assured him he was heartily welcome, and that he would himself shew the policies. Having arrived at a quiet and sequestered walk, "Sir," says Robin, "I hear you are extremely charitable, and I must make bold to borrow the money you have upon you, as travelling in this county is so very expensive." The gentleman looked very foolish, but resistance was in vain, and he resigned his gold. "Now," says Robin, "you must have a *binding* obligation of me for the security of your money." This the other thought somewhat honourable, until he discovered that Robin insisted on tying him to a tree: Wishing the gentlemen good evening, assured him he would find him honourable, and that "he would not break the *ties under which he was bound*." He gave the gardener a crown, mounted his horse, and left the stranger to reflect upon the stability of his security.

On his way to Sherwood, he met Lord Longshamp, who was attended with three servants; but Robin, possessing a great share of personal courage, rode up to his Lordship, and addressed him as follows: "I have a great occasion for a little money at this

time ; so deliver what you have, or expect a knock on the pate." Says his Lordship, " How dare you, Sirrah, have the impudence to stop a nobleman ? Let me get off my horse, and I'll fight you at quarter-staff." " Why, truly," replied Robin, " that's a fair challenge, and I should be very willing to accept of it ; but I doubt, when you are off your horse, instead of fighting you'll run away, as you did when you betrayed the poor Duke of ——— I won't put it in your power to run away ; so pray, Sir, don't stand prating, but deliver what you have instantly." Says his Lordship, " What the devil are my servants doing there ? What ! three great cowardly dogs of you, and all stand still to see me robbed by one poor thief ?" " Thief !" replied Robin, " I am a gentleman bred and born, and you see I live by my sword and staff ; therefore don't rely on your servants assistance ; for the first of them that offers to lay his hand to his sword, is a dead man, as you are, if you make any more words ;" offering, as if he would strike him. His Lordship cried out for quarter, and gave him a brace of hundred pounds. Robin then proceeded to Sherwood, to carouse with his companions.

With all his faults, Robin was ever the friend of the distressed, and the punisher of the oppressor. He was generous to the poor, and hated the rich who were covetous. We might swell our pages with instances of his charity and generosity. But having already related so many of his adventures, we shall content ourselves with another of this nature. Having been at Wantage, a market for corn, he happened to be in company with a great fore-staller, who that day had purchased an immense quantity of grain, which he intended to keep up until the prices should rise. Robin, however, made him an advantageous offer for the whole, and laid down the money. Our hero immediately ordered all the corn to be distributed among the poor of the county, and the old miser having taken the road, Robin followed and overtook him. The countryman, shaking in every joint and limb, asked, " Whether he thought it justice to take from him his goods and money, too ?" Says Robin, " Why, han't I paid you for your corn honestly, and can you have the impudence to talk of justice, when there's none in the world acts more unjustly than a forestaller of corn ? Sirrah, there's no vermin in the land like you, who slander both heaven and earth with pretended dearths, when there is no scarcity at all : So talk no more of your justice and honesty, but immediately deliver your

money, or I shall crack your crown for you." Upon this the terrified corn merchant surrendered a bag containing his own money, and double that quantity. Robin then dismissed the trembling wretch, with a caution, never to sound a false scarcity, or forestall the victims of the poor.

Robin's exploits were now so notorious, that a great many warrants were issued for his apprehension. Among others who were possessed of these warrants was a tinker, whom Robin met on the road to Nottingham. He accosted him, and enquired where he lived, as he heard there was nothing but bad news abroad. "What bad news," exclaimed the tinker? "I hear no other news than the universal search after Robin Hood, and I have a warrant in my pocket to take him wherever I can find him; and if you can tell me where he is, I'll make a man of you for your pains." "Let me see the warrant," says Robin, "whether it be strong and good, and I'll go with you and take him this night; for I know a house he frequents at Nottingham." "No," answered the tinker, "I'll let no man see my warrant, and if you won't help me to take him, I'll go and apprehend him myself."

So Robin, perceiving how the game went, asked him to go with him to Nottingham, for he said he was sure to meet with Robin Hood there. They were not long before they arrived at Nottingham, where they went into an inn, and drank so plentifully that the tinker got drunk and fell asleep. Then Robin took away the tinker's money and the king's warrant, and left him ten shillings to pay; but when he awoke, it would have made the gravest laugh, to have beheld the poor tinker's fright at the loss of his money and warrant; he called up the landlord, and told him what a mischance had befallen him; that the stranger who was drinking with him, had run away, and had robbed him of all his money, and taken a warrant out of his pocket, which he had from the King to apprehend Robin Hood. The landlord told him, that it was Robin Hood who had been drinking with him. Then he raved like a madman, bragging of what he would have done had he known."

Robin Hood had now followed this line of life for upwards of twenty years, when falling sick, was struck with remorse of conscience for his mispent life, and unlawful practices. He privately withdrew to a monastery in Yorkshire, where being bled by a monk,

he suffered himself to bleed to death. He died aged forty-three years, and was interred in Kingley Church Yard. The following epitaph is on his grave stone :

Underneath this cold marble stone,  
Through death's assault, now lieth one,  
Known by the name of *Robin Hood*,  
Who was a thief and archer good.  
Full twenty years or somewhat more,  
He robbed the rich to feed the poor ;  
Therefore his grave bedew with tears,  
And offer for his soul your prayers.

---

### THOMAS DUN.

A MAN who is not forced from necessity, or a desire of pleasure, to become dishonest, but follows his natural dispositions in robbing and maltreating others, will generally be found to be destitute of every humane and generous principle. So will it be found with this character, a person of mean extraction, who was born in Bedfordshire, and who, even in childhood, was noted for his pilfering propensity, and the cruelty of his disposition. He lived in the time of Henry I., and so many were his atrocities, that we can only find limits for the recital of a few.

His first exploit was on the high-way to Bedford, where he met a waggon full of corn, going to market, drawn by a beautiful team of horses. He accosted the driver, and, in the middle of the conversation, stabbed him to the heart with a dagger, which he always carried with him. He buried the body, and mounting the waggon, proceeded to the town, where he sold all off, and decamped with the money. He continued to commit many petty thefts and assaults, but judging it safer to associate himself with others, he repaired to a gang of thieves, who infested the country leading from St. Albans to Tocester, where they became such a terror, that the king had to build a town to check his power in the country, and which retains his name to this day, namely *Dunstable*.

This precaution was however of little avail, for he pursued his courses to a great extent. Among his gang were many artists, who enabled him to pick locks, wrench bolts, and use deaf-files to great effect. One day having heard that some lawyers were to dine at a certain inn in Bedford, about an hour before the appointed time, he came running to the inn, and desires the landlord to hurry the dinner, and to have enough ready for ten or twelve. The company soon arrived, and the lawyers thought Dun a servant of the house, while those of the house supposed him an attendant of the lawyers. He bustled about, and the bill being called for, he collected it ; and having some change to return to the company, they waited till his return ; but growing weary, they rang the bell, and enquired for their money, when they discovered him to be an impostor. With the assistance of his associates, he made clear off with a considerable booty of cloaks, hats, silver spoons, and every thing of value upon which he could lay his hands.

After this adventure, Dun and his associates went and put up at another Inn. They rose in the night time, insulted the landlord, did violence to the landlady, then murdered them both, and pillaged the house of every thing valuable. Dun had an animosity to lawyers, and he determined to play a rich one a trick. He waited upon him, and very abruptly demanded payment of a bond which he produced ; and the gentleman found his name was so admirably forged, that he could not swear it was not his hand-writing. He assured Dun, however, that he had never borrowed the money, and would not pay the bond. He then left him, assuring the lawyer he would give him some employment. A law-suit was entered into, and several of his comrades came forward, and swore as to the debt being just, and he was about getting a decision in his favour, when the lawyer produced a forged receipt for the debt, which some of his clerks likewise swore to ; upon which Dun was cast. He was in a passion at being outwitted, and swore " he never heard of such rogues, as to swear they paid him a sum which was never borrowed."

This was one of the few instances where he did not display that barbarity of disposition which is evinced in all his other adventures, and which makes us refrain from the enumeration of many of them. He became, however, such a terror to every one, that

the Sheriff of Bedford sent a considerable force to attack him in his retreat. Finding, upon a reconnoitre, however, that his force was equal, if not superior, to the Sheriff's, he commenced the attack, and completely routed them, taking eleven prisoners, whom he hung upon trees round the wood, to scare others by the example of their fate. The clothes of those they had hanged, served them to accomplish their next adventure, which was a design to rob the castle of a nobleman in the neighbourhood. They proceeded in the attire of the Sheriff's men, and demanded entrance in the name of the King, to make search for Dun. After searching every corner, they asked for the keys of the trunks to examine them, which when they received, they loaded themselves with booty, and departed. The nobleman complained to Parliament against the Sheriff, when, upon investigation, the trick was discovered.

Nothing prevented Dun from accomplishing any object which he had in view, as he possessed the greatest share of temerity and cruelty that could fall to the lot of man. He would, under the disguise of a gentleman, wait upon rich people, and, upon being shown into their room, murder them and carry away their money.

There was a rich knight in the neighbourhood, from whom Dun wished to have a little money. Accordingly he went and knocked at his door; the maid opening, he enquired if her master was at home; and being answered in the affirmative, he instantly went up-stairs, and familiarly entered his room. Common compliments having past, he sat down in a chair, and began a humorous discourse, which attracted the attention of the knight. Dun then approached, and demanded a word or two in his ear: "Sir," says he, "my necessities come pretty thick upon me at present, and I am obliged to keep even with my creditors, for fear of cracking my fame and fortune, too. Now, having been directed to you by some of the heads of this parish, as a very considerable and liberal person, I am come to petition you in a modest manner, to lend me a thousand merks, which will answer all the demands upon me at present!" "A thousand merks!" answered the knight, "Why, man, that's a capital sum; and where's the inducement to lend you so much money, who are a perfect stranger to me; for to my eyes and knowledge, I never saw you before all the days of my life?"—"Sir, you must be mistaken, I am the honest gro-

cer at Bedford, who has so often shared your favours." "Really, friend, I do not know you, nor shall I part with my money but on a good bottom: Pray what security have you?" "Why, this dagger," says Dun, (pulling it out of his breast) "is my constant security, and unless you let me have a thousand merks instantly, I shall pierce your heart!" This terrible menace produced the intended effect, and he delivered the money.

Having lost his road in the country, he arrived at a house where he enquired if they could accommodate a benighted traveller with a bed. The gentleman of the house politely told him that all his house was occupied with friends and relations, who had just arrived to be present at the celebration of his daughter's marriage, which was to take place next day, otherwise he should have been very welcome. When he was unwillingly departing, the gentleman informed him, if he was not superstitious, or had courage enough, that there was one room in his house unoccupied, but that it was haunted. Dun was above all silly apprehensions of that nature, and, after being well-entertained, retired to his room, the company all praying for his quiet rest. There was a good fire lighted in the room, and when all the house was at rest, he lay anxiously expecting something to appear, when the door of his chamber opens, and in comes the bride, of whom he had taken particular notice at supper. He was first at a loss to know whether it was only a resemblance, but soon satisfied himself that it was really the lady; tho' whether she was walking in her sleep, or not, he could not say, but resolved to watch her motions. She seemed to look stedfastly upon his countenance, and then going round the bed, gently turned up the clothes, and lay down by his side, where she had not lain long, till she drew a rich diamond ring from her finger, then placed it on the pillow, and left the room with the same silent step as she had entered it. He did not wish to disturb her retreat, when she had left so good a prize behind her. He soon fell asleep, and dreamed that the lady again appeared, said that she detested the person with whom she was going to be married, and entreated him to assist her in this conjuncture. Dun, however, had got what he wanted, and departed next morning, without either satisfying the curiosity of the company, or thanking the gentleman for his kindness.

By this time Dun had become formidable both to the rich and the poor; but one melancholy circumstance attended the depredations of this man, that almost in every instance, except those narrated, they were stained with blood. He continued his infamous course above twenty years, the vicinity of the river Ouse in Yorkshire being the usual scene of his exploits; and being attended with fifty armed men on horseback, the inhabitants of the country were afraid to seize him.

Nor was his last adventure less remarkable than those of his former life. His infamy daily increasing, the people of that district were determined no longer to suffer his depredations. Though Dun was informed of what was intended, yet he still continued his wicked career. The country rising at last against him, he and his gang were so closely pursued, that they were constrained to divide, each taking shelter where he possibly could, and Dun concealed himself in a small village; the general pursuit and search, however, continuing, he was discovered, and the house he was in surrounded. Two of the strongest posted themselves at the door; with irresistible courage Dun seized his dagger, laid them both dead, bridled his horse, and, in the midst of the uproar, forced his way. To the number of an hundred and fifty, armed with clubs, pitchforks, rakes, and whatever rustic weapons they could find, pursued him, drove him from his horse, but, to the astonishment of all, he again mounted, and, with his sword, cut his way through the crowd.

Multitudes flocking from all quarters, the pursuit was renewed. He was, a second time, dismounted, and now employing his feet, he ran for the space of two miles; but when he halted to breathe a little, three hundred men were ready to oppose him. His courage and strength, however, still remaining unsubdued, he burst through them, fled over a valley, threw off his clothes, seized his sword in his teeth, and plunged into a river in order to gain the opposite bank.

To his sad surprize, however, he perceived it covered with new opponents: He swam down the river, was pursued by several boats, until he took refuge on a small island. Determined to give him no time to recover from his fatigue, they attacked him there. Thus closely pursued, he plunged again into the river with his sword in his teeth; he was pursued by the boats, re-

peatedly struck with their oars ; and after having received several strokes on the head, he was at last vanquished.

He was conducted to a surgeon to have his wounds dressed, then led before a Magistrate, who sent him to Bedford jail under a strong guard. Remaining there two weeks, until he was considerably recovered, a scaffold was erected in the market place, and, without a formal trial, he was led forth to execution. When the two executioners approached him, he warned them of their danger if they should lay hands upon him ; he accordingly grasped both, and nine times overthrew them upon the stage before his strength was exhausted, so that they could not perform their duty. His hands were first chopped off at the wrist ; then his arms at the elbows ; next, about an inch from the shoulders ; his feet below the ankles ; his legs at the knee ; and his thighs about five inches from his trunk ; the horrible scene was closed by severing his head from the body, and consuming it to ashes ; the other parts of his body were fixed up in the principal places of Bedfordshire, as a warning to his companions. The quantity of blood that he shed during his wicked career, restrains even the tear of pity upon his miserable fate.

---

### SAWNEY CUNNINGHAM.

THE precepts of a good education, or the example of virtuous parents, were not wanting to render this individual a worthy member of society ; his natural untoward disposition however was inclined to wickedness and luxury. He was the son of a family of good repute at Glasgow, in Scotland, who designed him for a learned profession, and consequently gave him an excellent education. But meanness and profligacy were the leading features in his character ; and his habits got so firm a hold of him, that he soon incurred the displeasure of his father, the contempt of the world, and the pity of his friends. To the fondness of a parent, the hope of reclaiming him seemed yet probable ; and for this purpose, a matrimonial alliance was proposed with an amiable

young woman, the daughter of a neighbouring gentleman, with whom he at the same time received a handsome fortune. But what was intended as an antidote, carried along with it the poison.

The vicious passions of his mind had been somewhat restrained by the want of means to gratify them; but, now, the fortune of his wife enabled him to give loose to dissipation. Regardless of the virtues and beauty of his faithful wife, he spent his time in every species of debauchery. He was soon reduced to poverty, and the remonstrances of his wife would for a moment make him resolve henceforth to be sober and virtuous, and to engage in some honourable line of business; but, as the richness of his wife's relations enabled her to assist him when distressed, and as she never had firmness to deny him, he soon forgot his promises with her admonitions, and would again launch into all kind of extravagancies.

Notwithstanding the brutality of his conduct, his wife had so strict a notion of the obligations due to her husband, that, though her friends entreated her to leave him, she resolved rather to be the partner of his misery, than comply with their prudent wishes. His inattentions to her were so notorious, that many gallants, who admired her uncommon beauty, thought her an easy prey to their designs, and for this purpose paid her great court. She possessed, however, a sufficient share of prudence and virtue, to withstand and baffle the attacks that were made upon her honour. One of her suitors, more importunate than the rest, was unremitting in his solicitations, and seemed determined, at all hazards, to gain his dishonourable object. He was a lawyer, of the name of Hamilton, in the same town, well known for his amorous irregularities. Such was his importunity, that Mrs Cunningham was under the necessity of mentioning the circumstance to her husband, and asked his advice how she might rid herself of this enemy to her virtue.

A desire to continue his own irregularities, and his present poverty, prompted Cunningham to devise on this occasion the following stratagem. He requested his wife to seem to favour Hamilton, but to manage so as to obtain a handsome sum of money, and to leave the rest to his management. Poverty compelled his wife to agree to this artifice; judging it but a fair punishment for his audacity, that the lawyer should pay for his blind bargain, without ever once dreaming that the consequences of her compliance would be so fatal as they proved. She accordingly acted the part assign-

ed her, and, after a reasonable degree of intreaty, pretended to consent to yield to the lawyer. Both were punctual to their appointment, and the gallant was informed, that as her husband was from home, they might repair to her own house.

Hamilton, overwhelmed with joy at his success, presented her with a purse of a hundred guineas, and was about to taste the joy which he fancied within his grasp, when the enraged husband darted from his concealment, and sought redress with a large club. His natural ferocity was inflamed, and, regardless of the feelings of his wife, or the danger of the measure, he murdered Hamilton in his own bed-chamber. The terror of Mrs Cunningham was inexpressible at the melancholy result of the artifice which she had carried on. Her husband, however, was not troubled with such fine feelings, and, anxious to get free of his visitor, hoisted the body on his shoulder, and by a back-door, hastened with it to Hamilton's house, where he contrived to place it in an upright posture, in a place where a friend, who lived in Hamilton's house, had soon after occasion to repair.

At first, the gentleman thought his friend awake, but being impatient of his seeming delay, he entered, and pulled him by sleeve, upon which the body fell, and the other, upon finding him to be dead, was considerably alarmed. He knew of his appointment with Mrs Cunningham, and immediately concluded that this was the work of the husband. The fear, however, of being blamed for the murder, as no body was in the house but himself, made him resolve to move the body. With this design, he carried it back to Cunningham's house, and placed it against his door. The lady was awake, and hearing a noise, looked over the window, and saw the body of her gallant as his friend had left it. Cunningham arose, and, determined to get free of this troublesome guest, again went off with the body, intending to throw it into the river. But, as he proceeded along the street, he was alarmed by the approach of some people, and he hid himself till they should pass. In his concealment, he overheard their conversation, and discovered them to be some thieves, who were returning from their depredations with some flitches of bacon, which they carried in a sack, and were intending to partake of a bottle of ale at the next inn.

He followed at a distance, and observed them, before entering the ale-house, to secret their booty in a cellar hard by. He re-

paired to their hiding place, and substituted his unwieldy load for that of the thieves, and proceeded home with the bacon. The ale was pretty freely circulated, but when the reckoning was called, the thieves found a deficiency in their finances ; so calling the landlord, they told the mistake they had committed, and requested, if he would not trust them, that at least he would take some fitches of bacon for his payment, which they had in a cellar in the neighbourhood. This the vintner thought a good bargain ; so one of the gang staggers away for the sack, which he believed to have doubled its weight. They were all proceeding to praise the bacon, when, to their astonishment, out pops the head of a man ! so confounded were they, that the vintner had not the least doubt but they were murderers, and instantly alarmed the house. They were all secured, and Hamilton's body being recognised, they were tried, and, upon circumstantial evidence, were condemned and executed, though entirely innocent.

Sawney was fortunate in escaping detection for this murder, which served only to confirm him in his bad habits, and the money obtained from Hamilton enabled him to proceed in his vicious course for a short period. Again reduced to poverty, and destitute of honour or industry, he betook himself to the high way. We refrain from the relation of many of his actions, as they were generally stained with bloodshed or murder, and shall merely mention the leading incidents of his life. As he was too well known in the west of Scotland to carry on his depredations without a great chance of detection, he therefore repaired to Edinburgh, where he constituted a regular gang, over which he was chosen Captain. His companions confined themselves to the lower spheres of robbery, while he, in the character of a gentleman, picked the pockets of those who, considering him their equal, claimed him as an acquaintance.

Having acquired an ease and elegance of manners, he insinuated himself into the friendship of many strangers who put up at the same house in which he usually lodged ; and, upon the pretence of giving them a treat, would invite them to the country, where he sumptuously entertained them at his own expense, but never without a prospect of being reimbursed. On their return home, his associates were always ready to attack them ; and to cover the deceit, were sure to make Sawney the first object of contribution,

while his friends shared the same fate, but not with the same certainty of being repaid in the morning both principal and interest. He carried on his depredations with such success, that he soon found himself possessed of a very handsome sum, with which he wished to return home, forsake his vicious courses, and live comfortably with his wife.

With this view he returned to Glasgow, and by professions of repentance, and promises of future reformation, so far imposed upon his wife and friends, as to induce them again to receive him. There is an old proverb, however, which may with truth be applied to him,—“*What is bred in the bone, will never be out of the flesh.*” These signs of an altered conduct were only assumed to amuse the world, and to retrieve their lost opinion of him, that, in future, he might follow his practices with greater freedom, and with less suspicion. About this time, there is a story related of his having visited an astrologer, who foretold his future destiny and final end ; but to this we cannot pay implicit belief.

Having been detected in some of his mal-practices at Glasgow, he again repaired to Edinburgh, where King James I. at that time held his court. The most remarkable adventure in which he engaged at this time, was the robbery of the house of the Earl of Inchequin. This nobleman having the treasury of the King under his care, always kept a sentinel at his door, to beguile whom, Sawney dresses himself in the garb of a soldier, and entered into conversation with him, who, believing him to be a merry comrade, they agreed to share a bottle of ale together. Sawney gave him money, and directed him to a house at some distance, where he would procure the best bear, while he took the sentinel's post. His associates were in readiness, and entered the house, when the soldier returned, he was sent back for some tobacco, and before he returned a second time, Sawney and his associates were clear off, carrying with them an immense booty, which they took from the Earl's private chambers. The sentinel was apprehended, and, after a long and miserable confinement, suffered for the crimes of others. Thus were many innocent people condemned upon circumstantial evidence of having committed robberies and murders, which were afterwards found to have been perpetrated by Cunningham and his associates.

His career drew near a close. He went to visit a rich uncle of

the name of *Bain*, who hospitably received him, and endeavoured to put a stop to his evil doings, by a strong and earnest advice. He disanted with great freedom upon his guilt, and dwelt upon the enormity of his actions; this incensed Sawney, so that he drew a dagger, and plunged it in his uncle's heart. He did not stop here, but, fearful of discovery, he murdered the servant, rifled his uncle's coffers, set the house on *fire*, and then escaped with all expedition.

The vengeance of heaven, however, pursued him, and soon after this inhuman and atrocious deed, he was betrayed by some of his associates. There was no want of evidence to condemn him, and he was sentenced and executed at Edinburgh. At his death, he did not lose that barbarity of heart which his actions evinced; for, at the place of execution, he appeared undaunted, and betrayed neither symptoms of fear nor shame.

---

### WALTER TRACEY.

THE adventures of this individual are neither of interest nor importance; but his life, like that of Cunningham, shows how far the advantages of a good education may be perverted, and the effect of good example prove of little avail, where the dispositions do not combine to give stability, honour, and industry, to the character. Tracey, indeed, possessed none of that cruelty which shocks the mind in the recital of Cunningham's exploits; but, on the contrary, was rather of a gentle, open, and generous nature. These were the features of his character, which led him to his ruin, and which first enticed him from the path of honesty.

Tracey was the heir to an estate of nine hundred pounds per annum in the county of Norfolk. His father was a man of a liberal education himself, and such he conferred on his son. Desirous that his son should direct his studies towards the clerical profession, he sent him to the University, where he for some time repaid the care of his parents with unremitting assiduity and attention to his studies. The extravagance and dissipation, however, for which the English Universities have long been and are

still noted, soon slackened his industry. Of a generous and unsuspecting temper, he was easily led astray, and he soon joined in extravagancies which far exceeded his income. The road to vice is of easy access, and fascinating as you proceed ; but it closes behind, and leaves nothing upon the retrospect but ruggedness and gloom. Tracey had entered the delusive path, and though he had a wish, possessed not the fortitude, to retrace his steps. He and his companions for some time amused their parents with various artifices, but were at last denied any farther pecuniary assistance. They had recourse to the highway, but being discovered, they were expelled the University, and obliged to seek their fortune where chance might direct.

Tracey went down to the county of Cheshire, and hired himself as a servant to a wealthy grazier. He soon became fond of the country, and reconciled to his degradation, and being a youth of an elegant appearance, and possessing very pleasing and fascinating manners, his friendship was courted by every one. He was a great proficient in music and singing ; and often, after the toils of the day, would the villagers assemble at his master's door, and measure their gay steps to the sound of his violin. The country girls vied with each other for his attention, and here he indulged his amorous disposition without controul. He could not, however, escape feeling a virtuous flame, where so many innocent and interesting objects endeavoured to inspire it. The grazier's daughter was the object of his choice, and so firmly had Tracey gained the esteem of his master, that their union was agreed upon, and celebrated with every mark of happiness and satisfaction.

With his wife he obtained possession of part of the grazier's property, and a valuable stock. These he managed with great skill and industry for a considerable time, until a desire to return to a society corresponding with his birth, education, and early habits, gave him a disgust to the country, and a dislike to rural pursuits. He prevailed upon his wife and father-in-law to sell all their property, and repair to London, where he expected to procure some lucrative situation, and where they expected to enjoy that gaiety and pleasure which he had described it as affording. It was no small proof of the influence he had over the resolutions and actions of others, that he could thus induce a country farmer

## LIVES OF PIRATES, HIGHWAYMEN, &c.

to forget his accustomed habits, and follow an adventurous son-in-law into scenes with which he was altogether unacquainted.

Having disposed of their joint stock and their property, they proceeded to the capital, by the way of Trentum in Staffordshire, where they intended to rest for a day or two. In the house where they stopped, Tracey met with some of his old college companions, with whom he spent a jovial time. This confirmed him in his desire to return to his former extravagant way of living, and he seems in a moment to have lost his usual generosity and increasing rectitude. He rose early next morning, took his father-in-law's pocket-book, and every thing of value which lay within his reach, mounted his horse as for a morning's ride, and left his wife in a state of pregnancy, with an infirm and ruined father to protect her. Thus, in a moment, are blasted the good hopes which the reader must have entertained of him; and his future life serves only to confirm that contempt which every honourable mind must feel for him after such an infamous action. Every endeavour to discover his retreat proved unsuccessful, and his wife and father-in-law never heard of him until he expiated his crimes by an ignominious death.

Tracey proceeded to Coventry, where he alighted at an inn, in which he observed an unusual stillness. He entered the house, and hearing words of altercation in an upper room, his curiosity led him to follow the sounds, and entering abruptly, surprised the actors in their debate. The landlord, an old man, had married a young wife, who possessed no esteem for her husband, but a great deal for his money: he discovered her want of affection, and, in order to satisfy himself beyond doubt of the insincerity of her love, feigned himself to be dead. His wife, with the assistance of an old woman, dressed his corpse in a sheet, without a tear or a sigh of regret escaping her. She had a gallant, who, hearing of the death of the old vintner, flew to console his mistress; they soon forgot the loss of the husband, and were busy arranging how and when they should be married, and had just agreed, that in the meantime he should enjoy every privilege of a husband; when the enraged husband, unable to dissemble any longer, started from his winding sheet, and upbraided his wife as a base wretch and ingrate. The dispute ran high, and it was at this critical juncture that Tracey entered the room. He was referred to, and was very

laconic in his decision. "Money," says he, "has been the cause of this confusion, and, in order that you may live in future in peace and quiet, I demand from each of you the money you possess;" which request he enforced by presenting a loaded pistol, and threatened their lives in case of refusal. He got eighty-five guineas for his advice, and, after admonishing them to live peaceably, took his farewell.

After this adventure, Tracey met a young *Oxonian*, whom he accompanied to *Ware*, where they spent the night in great harmony and friendship. They proceeded together on the road next day, and Tracey frequently observed, that the weight of his companion's portmanteau was certainly too much for him. The student smoked the profession of his companion, and was therefore determined, if possible, to catch him in his own net. He soon let our adventurer know that he was proceeding to town to take out the degree of Master of Arts, and that for this purpose he carried with him about sixty pounds. This was just the information Tracey was anxious to obtain, and, addressing the student, told him that at this time he just required such a sum, and that it could not be lent to a better person than himself. He untied the portmanteau from the other's horse, and fixed it on his own. The student poured forth most lamentable supplications, and entreated him not to deprive him of what was to establish his future prospects in life, and, as a further inducement, declared the money was all borrowed, and without he obtained his degrees, he had not the least prospect of ever being able to repay it. Finding him inexorable to all his entreaties, he requested, in the name of humanity, that he would only spare him something to bear his expenses to town. Tracey at last, moved by his tears, gave him his purse, containing four pounds odd money, and then made off by a bye-road. When he arrived at the next village, he unbuckled the portmanteau to view his prize; but, much to the credit of the *Oxonian*, he found nothing but two old shirts, half a dozen dirty bands; a thread-bare ragged student's gown; a pair of stockings without feet; a pair of shoes, but with only one heel to both; a comb; some needles and a clue of thread, and a great ham of bacon, but not a penny of money: Thus for once was the biter bit.

The biographers of Ben Johnson mention his once being robbed by Tracey in a very humorous stile, which is thus related. Tracey

met Ben in Buckinghamshire, and, knowing the poet, demanded his purse. Ben, putting on a courageous look, answered him thus :

“ Fly, villian ! hence, or by thy coat of steel,  
 “ I’ll make thy heart my leaden bullet feel ;  
 “ And send that thrice as thievish soul of thine.  
 “ To hell, to wean the devil’s valentine.”

Upon which Tracey replied :

“ Art thou great Ben ? or the revived ghost  
 “ Of famous Shakespeare ? or some drunken host,  
 “ Who being tipsy with thy muddy beer,  
 “ Dost think thy rhimes will daunt my soul with fear ?  
 “ Nay, know, base slave, that I am one of those,  
 “ Can take a purse as well in verse as prose ;  
 “ And when thou’art dead, write this upon thy hearse,  
 “ Here lies a poet who was robbed in verse.”

This ingenious reply alarmed Johnson, who found that he had both a wit and a knave to contend with ; he endeavoured to save his money, but to no purpose ; he had to resign it to our adventurer. This was not the only misfortune which befel Johnson on this journey ; for when within two or three miles of London, he was attacked by a gang of thieves, who knocked him from his horse, bound him hand and foot, and threw him into a park, where some passengers who had shared the same fate were lying. One of his unfortunate companions crying out, that he, “ his wife and children, were all *undone*,” another, who was bound also, overhearing, said, “ pray, if you are all *undone*, come and *undo* me,” which afforded *Ben* a hearty laugh, and a subject upon which he afterwards exercised his poetical powers.

Tracey had by this time amassed together, in money and goods, sufficient to support him comfortably during life, and he determined to retire and live honourably in future. For this purpose, he consigned his money into the hands of a friend, who made off with it, and again reduced Tracey to the necessity of his old employment. The last adventure which is recorded of him, was the rob-

bery of, or an attempt to rob, the Duke of Buckingham, in consequence of which he was apprehended and executed at Winchester.

---

### ANN HOLLAND.

THIS woman was born of obscure parents. She possessed a great share of natural accomplishments, which was perhaps more unlucky for her than if she had been deformed and ugly. She entered into the service of several families, but as regularly decamped with some valuable booty. She at last was bar-maid at a low coffee-house, where she served her master's customers in a double capacity, and here she became acquainted with a Mr French, a comb-maker, who was fascinated with her appearance. He never once suspected her virtue, and paid her honourable courtship : A match was concluded. She, however, proved as bad a mistress as she had been a maid ; and, after forcing her husband, by her bad conduct, to turn her out of door, he went to Ireland and there died.

Ann Holland again found herself a wandering vagabond, and left to shift for a livelihood among the wicked. In this she was not unsuccessful ; for being young and very cunning, she played her cards to great advantage. She was soon after married to James Wilson, a noted highwayman of the time, who found her very serviceable in the way of his profession. The justice of the law, however, deprived her of her second husband, and Nan was again a widowed vagabond. Her misdemeanours introduced her into Newgate, where she became acquainted with one Tristram Savage, with whom she continued in company after their liberation.

This pair once waited upon a conjuror, Savage being disguised as a woman, and she in her own character. They wished to have their nativity calculated, and told the doctor they would pay him well. After a great deal of unintelligible jargon, Savage says to the conjuror, " Can you tell me, Sir, what I think ? " The conjuror replied, with a surly countenance, " It is no part of my profession to tell peoples' thoughts. " " Why then, " replied Savage, " I'll show them you. I was thinking as how you must be very rich, and able to spare some of your money : So I now

demand, upon the pain of instant death, whatever money you have about you." The old conjuror seemed magic-struck, and so powerful an argument was Savage's *pop*, (as thieves call their pistols), that he gave them twenty guineas, a gold watch, a silver tobacco-box, and two rings off his finger; after which they bound and gagged him, telling him to raise the devil to his assistance.

Holland and her associate got clear off with this valuable booty, and we have no farther account of her until 1705, when she was executed at Tyburn. Instead of imploring mercy for the pardon of her offences, she execrated the hard heart of her judge, the rigour of the laws, and abused the executioner; forgetting to repent of the guilt which brought her to this disgraceful end, and would, unrepented of, deliver her soul into the far less merciful hands of another hereafter.

---

### DICK MORRIS.

WE have no account of this malefactor's birth and education, but they were probably very obscure. His transactions were remarkable for ingenuity, and, without endeavouring to trace his life, we shall relate the most remarkable of his exploits.

One time Dick, drinking at an inn in Winchester, overheard the conversation of two gentlemen, in which they discovered their mutual misfortune in loving two ladies, who utterly slighted them. He put on a bold face, intruded himself upon their company, and rendered himself agreeable, by pretending to have received from his late master, an eminent astrologer and magician, the infallible power of turning the affections of women's hearts on whom ever he pleased. The gentlemen stated their cases to him, and he agreed, that, at the height of the moon, he would work his enchantment upon the fair ones, provided they could procure some of their hair, which the lovers promised to obtain. It was some time until the moon should be at her full, during which interval Dick was sumptuously entertained at the expense of these weak lovers.

Dick next ordered them to buy a new sack, a small stout cord, and another larger one, a new knife, a chain and a brush, which were

delivered into his custody. The long looked for period having at last arrived, the gentlemen, by Dick's directions, dressed themselves in their richest apparel, and mounted their best horses, with plenty of money in their pockets. The three rode about two miles out of the city to a quiet road, the place where this magical trial was to be put into execution. They alighted, and Dick began immediately to make strange sour faces, drew a circle on the ground, all the while muttering unintelligible words, and turning himself in strange postures, sometimes towards the east, sometimes towards the west, performing most surprising ceremonies with his hands and feet, and making the gentlemen no less astonished than fearful.

Dick having finished his own manoeuvres, began with the first gentleman, whom he ordered to strip, at the same time teaching him to repeat certain insignificant words in pulling off each article of cloathing, which the other faithfully performed. Though it was in the depth of winter, he was stript naked, and a knife placed in his hand, with which he was directed to make some stabs to the different quarters of the globe; and then to creep into the sack, with his head foremost, and there to remain in perfect quietness for half-an-hour, for if he stirred a limb, he was told he would be in Barbary in a minute. Thus terrified into compliance, he followed implicitly Dick's directions.

The other gentleman he conducted to a tree, round which he drew a circle, into which the gentleman had to walk completely naked. His hands were tied with a twisted cord of his mistress's hair, and a rope tied round his body, and fixed to the tree. He gave the same injunction as to the other, with regard to quietness, and, having thus secured his prey, he packed up their cloaths, which he hoisted on the back of the best horses, mounted, rode off, and arrived in London early next morning.

The fire of love which flamed with such ardour in the breasts of these two gentlemen, was somewhat allayed before they were released, for they were found almost dead with cold. One of them remarked, that the poets had good reason to feign love blind, because, if *they* had not been so, they would have perceived the pretended power of the conjuror to be ridiculous,—and his promises nothing but a trick to obtain their money and their clothes.

Morris being at Northampton, he made repeated attempts to rob a rich Presbyterian parson, who lived in the neighbourhood ; but had been as often unsuccessful : he was averse, however, to leave the country thus, outwitted by "*a fusty piece of divinity*," and once more tries his ingenuity. Knowing the parson to be ignorant and superstitious, he obtained a waggoner's linen frock, which he daubed thick with paste, and stuck it full of card matches. He entered the church unseen by the woman who was preparing it for Sunday,—mounted the pulpit,—struck a light with his tinder-box, and set his frock on fire ; then, standing upright, quoth Dick, "*Woman ! Woman ! hearken unto my voice !*"

The old woman, upon sight of this blazing spectacle, run out in great alarm, but Dick called after her, saying, "*Woman ! unless thou comest back, and hearkeneth unto my voice, thou shalt presently perish.*" She trembling returned, but he encouraged her, and told her not to be in fear, for he was an angel come to order her to go to the minister of the meeting-house, and to tell him of what she had seen, and that his soul was required of him that very day. That he must bring all his money and plate along with him, but to be sure not to come with a lie in his mouth ; for if he did, he would share the worse in the place to which he was to carry him." The woman made a church curtsey, and went with all speed to the parson's house, to deliver her fateful message. Morris descended from the pulpit, freed himself of his angelic garb, and followed the woman. She wrought so much upon the superstition and terror of this hypocrite, that he proceeded to pack up his plate, and bundle his money ; and calling his servant, told her, that his time was come, and that he must leave her, as an angel was in waiting for him. She expressed her sorrow at the loss of her kind master, and reminding him of past favours, hoped he would not leave her unprovided for. "That's true," said the parson, "and I pity you with all my heart. There is ten pounds in that silver tankard, go take it ; for, perhaps, as it is an act of charity, it may be forgiven."

These words were overheard by Morris, who concealed himself at the inside of the door, upon which he returned with all expedition to the meeting-house, where he assumed his former posture and appearance. The parson soon appeared, and observing

the awful brightness of the angel, approached him trembling. Morris repeated to him the purpose for which he had been sent, and enquired whether he had brought all his money and plate along with him. The parson answered he had. "Where, then," cried Dick, "is the ten pounds that was in the silver tankard?" "Ah," replied the parson, trembling, "I see thou art really an angel, for thou knowest the secrets of men's hearts." So telling Dick he would go and bring it, he ran straight home to his maid, saying to her, "Oh! Hannah! Hannah! you must let me have the ten pounds again, for the angel knew I had not brought all my money." The maid restored it to him, for fear it should be a hindrance to his salvation, and when he returned with it to Dick, the latter pointed to a large sack, and said, "Go into that, and if you meet with any difficulties in your spiritual journey, you must not complain, because narrow is the way which leads to life, and few there be that find it."

Then, tying him close up, he threw him over his shoulders; but many a hard knock had the poor parson, as he carried him over gates and stiles; and, about a quarter of a mile from the meeting-house he threw this lump of ignorance and iniquity into a hog-stye, and there left him. Some of the servants coming up soon after, and observing something moving in the sack, they were affrighted, and ran to tell their master, who also coming, said to the servant, "Take the pitch-fork and run it through;" upon which the poor parson, imagining that he had arrived at the infernal regions, and that this was the command of Satan to his angels, called out for mercy. Upon opening the sack, they were astonished to see their parson; who, after amazing them with the recital of his adventure, returned to his maid Hannah above a hundred and twenty pounds poorer than when he left her.

Our adventurer was travelling between Settlingborn and Rochester, at a time when he was disguised like a farmer. Overtaking a cart of hay, he conversed with the driver; and assisted in preserving the equilibrium of the cart at any low part of the road. While passing through Chatham, an innkeeper asks him the price of his hay, supposing him to be the owner. The driver not hearing this, proceeds, while Morris taking a handful to the vintner, bids him smell it, and say if he ever saw better hay. The innkeeper liked it very well, when, after some *pro's* and *con's* about

the price, he paid Dick one pound eight for the hay, out of which they had some ale. Dick then observes to the vintner, "I suppose you will know my cart again from the rest in the market; go and bid my man bring the hay to your house, and to make haste home with the team." After which, he made off with all convenient speed. The innkeeper, however, after a battle with the bumpkin, appealed to a Justice of Peace, who ordained him to lose the money for his credulity.

Morris was soon after detected, tried, condemned, and executed, with Arthur Chambers and Jack Goodwin, at Tyburn, in 1706.

---

### JACK GOODWIN AND WILLIAM ELBY.

Two low pick-pockets and foot-pads, the first only remarkable for having been the companion of Morris, and suffering with him at the same time and place; but not for the same offence. Goodwin was frequently in danger of his life from the justice of the law, and indeed was condemned to death when but eleven years of age, for picking a merchant's pocket of a hundred and fifty pounds. He was so debased, as even to rob his own companions. Having met with another gentleman of the road in the country, they agreed to beg their way together to London; for which purpose, the other feigned himself to be blind, and had his eyelids closed with a composition used for the purpose, while Goodwin was to be a lame guide. Having been very successful, and now near the end of their journey, they were passing over a little wooden bridge for foot-passengers, which crossed a small river. Goodwin misled his companion, and tumbled him into the water, where he stood up to the chin, fearful to turn to either side. Goodwin made off with the money they had collected, and the goods they had stolen, while his companion was relieved by the next passenger, and conducted to a house, where, by the assistance of warm water, he soon restored his own sight, but too late to find his false guide, who was by this time near London. When but eighteen years of age, Jack was again tried at the Old

Elby for a burglary committed in company with another, for which he suffered at Tyburn, at the same time with Morris, as before-mentioned.

ELBY was remarkable only for his good fortune in escaping detection for many years, when about a dozen, with whom he had associated at different times, were all executed. These warnings, however, only hardened him in iniquity, and he used to say, justice could not overtake him. He was at last condemned and pardoned, and again condemned for murder and robbery, for which he was hung in chains at Fulham in the county of Middlesex, in 1702, aged 32 years. Elby was so noted a pick-pocket, that a bet having been laid between a shoemaker and another, while drinking in a tavern, that the former would defy all the pick-pockets in the world to get his money, when he should be on his guard, *Will* was selected: A guinea was produced, and marked particularly, so as to be known again, which the shoemaker put in his mouth and walked away. Elby followed him from place to place, till he came under the piazzas at Covent Garden, when he pulled out a pocket handkerchief, in which was some old shillings, and dropping the money with a noise, a mob was presently around him, among which was the shoemaker, helping him to collect his money. Some of the mob asked *Will* if he had got all his money; "I have all my money," says he, "but a guinea, with such a mark upon it, which I think that gentleman has in his mouth, (pointing to the shoemaker) by what I perceive of him." The mob searched Crispin's mouth by force, and finding such a guinea as Elby described, gave it him, and set to buffetting the shoemaker. The latter returned to the tavern, where the guinea had got before him, and was well laughed at, besides losing a bet of two guineas.

---

### THOMAS WITHERINGTON.

THIS person was the son of a worthy gentleman of Carlisle, in the county of Cumberland, who possessed a considerable estate, and brought up his children suitable to his condition. Thomas,

the subject of this memoir, received a liberal education, as his father intended he should live free from the toil and hazard of business. The father dying, Thomas came into possession of the estate, which soon procured him a rich wife, who afterwards proved the chief cause of his ruin. She was loose in her conduct, and violated her matrimonial obligations, which drove him from his house to seek happiness in the tavern, or in the company of abandoned women. These by degrees perverted all the good qualities he possessed; nor was his estate less subject to ruin and decay; for the mortgages he made of it, in order to support his luxury and profusion, soon reduced his circumstances to the lowest ebb. Thus reduced to poverty, how could a man of his late affluent fortune, and unacquainted with business, procure a maintenance? He was possessed of too independent a spirit to stoop either to relations or friends for a precarious subsistence; and to solicit the benevolence of his fellow men, was what his soul abhorred: Starve he could not, and only one way of living presented itself to his choice, levying contributions on the road. This he followed for six or seven years with tolerable success, and we shall now relate a few of his most remarkable adventures.

Upon his first outset he repaired to a friend, and, with a grave face, lamented his late irregularities, and declared his determination to live by some honest means; but for this purpose he required a little money to assist him in establishing himself, and hoped his friend would find it convenient to accommodate him. His friend was overjoyed at the prospect of his amendment, and willingly lent him fifty pounds, with as many blessings and advices. But Witherington frustrated the expectations of his friend, and, with the money, bought himself a horse, and other necessaries fit for his future enterprises.

One night he stopt at Keswick in Cumberland, where he met with the Dean of Carlisle. Being equally learned, they found each others company very agreeable, and Witherington passed himself for a gentleman who had just returned from the East Indies with a handsome competency; and was returning to his friends at Carlisle, among whom he had a rich uncle who had lately died, and left him sole heir to his estate. "True," says the Dean, "I have often heard of a relation of Mr Witherington's being in the East Indies; but his family, I can assure you, received repeated infor-

mation of his death, and what prejudice this may have done to your affairs at Carlisle, to-morrow will be the best witness." The Dean then told him his own history, and concluded with these words: "And I am now informed, that, to support his extravagance, Mr Witherington frequents the road, and takes a purse wherever he can extort it." Our adventurer seemed greatly hurt at this account of his cousin's conduct, and thanked the Doctor for his information. They were both fond of their bottle, and they spent the evening very agreeably, promising to travel together next day to Carlisle.

Having arrived at a wood on the road, Witherington rides close up to the Dean, and whispered into his ear, "Sir, though the place we are at is very private, yet willing what I do should be more private, I take the liberty to acquaint you, that you have something about you that will do me an infinite piece of service." "What's that?" answered the Doctor, "you shall have it with all my heart."—"I thank you for your civility," says Witherington,—“Well, then, to be plain, the money in your breeches pocket will be very serviceable to me at the present moment.”—"Money!" rejoined the Doctor,—“Sir, you cannot want money; your garb and person both tell me you are in no want.”—"Ay, but I am; for the ship I came over in happened to be wrecked; so that I have lost all I brought from India, and I would not enter Carlisle for the whole world without money in my pocket."—"Friend, I may urge the same plea; and say, I would not go into that city without money for the world,—but what then? If you are Mr Witherington's nephew, as you pretend to be, you would not thus peremptorily demand money of me; for at Carlisle your friends will supply you; and if you have none now, I will bear your expenses to that place."—"Sir," said Witherington, "the question is not,—Whether I have money or not; but concerning that which is in your pocket; for, as you say, my cousin is obliged to take purses on the road, so am I; so that if I take yours, you may ride to Carlisle, and tell that Mr Witherington met you, and demanded your charity." After a good deal of expostulation, the Dean was terrified at the sight of a pistol, and delivering Witherington a purse containing fifty guineas, the Doctor pursued his journey to Carlisle, and our adventurer set off in search of more prey.

Witherington, being at Newcastle, put up at an inn where some commissioners were to meet that day to make choice of a schoolmaster for a neighbouring parish. The salary being very handsome, many spruce young clergymen and students appeared as competitors; being possessed of sufficient qualifications, Witherington thinks of standing a candidate, and for this purpose, borrowed coarse plain clothes from the landlord, to make his appearance correspond with the conduct he meant to pursue. He repaired to the kitchen, and sitting down by the fire, calls for a mug of ale, putting on a very dejected countenance. One of the freeholders, who came to vote, observing him as he stood warming himself by the fire, was taken with his countenance, and entered into conversation with Witherington. He very modestly let the freeholder know, that he had come with the intention of standing a candidate, but when he saw so many gay young men as competitors, and fearing that every thing would be carried by interest, he resolved to return home. "Nay," replies the honest freeholder, "as long as I have a vote, justice shall be done, and never fear, for egad, I say, merit shall have the place, and if thou be found the best scholar, thou shall certainly have it; and to shew you I am sincere, I now, though you are a stranger to me, promise you my vote, and my interest likewise." Witherington thanked him for his civility, and consented to wait for the trial. A keen contest took place between two of the most successful candidates, when our adventurer was introduced as a man who had so much modesty as to make him fear appearing before so gaudy an assembly; but who wished to be examined. He confronted the two opponents, and exposed their ignorance to the trustees, who were all astonished at the stranger. He shewed it was not a parcel of Greek and Latin sentences that constituted a good scholar, but a thorough knowledge of the nature of the book which they read, and an ability to discover the design of the author. Suffice it to say, that Witherington was installed into the office with all the usual formalities.

Conducting himself with much moderation and humility, the churchwardens of the parish took a great fancy to him, and made him overseer and tax-gatherer to the parish; and the rector likewise committed to his care the collection of his rents and tythes. This friendly disposition towards Witherington extended itself

over the parish, and never was a man believed to be more honest or industrious. Of the latter qualification, we must say, in this instance, he showed himself possessed; but of the former he had never any notion. His opinion had great weight with the heads of the parish, and he proposed the erection of a new school-house; and for this purpose offered, himself, to sink an year's salary towards a subscription. It was willingly agreed to, and contributions came in from all quarters, and a sum exceeding seven hundred pounds was speedily raised. The mind of Witherington was now big with hope, but, being discovered by two gentlemen, who had come from Carlisle, he made off with all the subscription and funds in his possession; leaving the parish to reflect upon the honesty of their schoolmaster, and their own credulity.

He went to Buckinghamshire, and being at an inn in the county town, fell into the company of some farmers, who, he discovered, were come to meet their landlord with their rents. They were all tenants of the same proprietor, and poured out many complaints against him for his strictness and injustice, in not allowing some deduction from their rents, or time after quarter-day, when they met with severe losses from bad weather or other causes. He learned that this landlord was very rich, and so miserly, that he denied himself even the necessaries of life; our adventurer, therefore, determined, if possible, to bleed him before he parted.

The landlord soon arrived, and the company were shewn into a private room; Witherington, upon pretence of being a friend of one of the farmers, and a lawyer, accompanied them. He requested a sight of the last receipts, and examined them with great care, and then addressing the landlord, "Sir," says he, "these honest men, my friends, have been your tenants for a long time, and have paid their rents very regularly;—but why they should be so fond of your farms at so high a rent, I am unable to comprehend,—when they may get other lands much cheaper,—and that you should be so unreasonable as not to allow a reduction in their rents in a season like this, when they must lose instead of gaining by their farms. It is your duty, Sir, to encourage them, and not to grind them so unmercifully, else they will soon be obliged to leave your farms altogether." The landlord endeavoured to argue the point, and the farmers seeing the drift of

Witherington, refrained from interfering. "It is unnecessary," says Witherington, "to have more parley about it, I insist, in behalf of my friends here, that you remit them a hundred and fifty pounds of the three hundred you expect them to pay you,—for I am told you have more than enough to support yourself and family."—"Not a souce," replied the landlord:—"We'll try that presently.—But pray, Sir, take your pen, ink, and paper, in the mean time, and write out their receipts, and the money shall be forthcoming immediately;"—"Not a letter till the money is in my hands."—"It must be so, then," answered Witherington; "you will force a good natured man to use extremities with you;" and so saying, laid a brace of loaded pistols on the table. In a moment the landlord was on his knees, crying,—“Oh! dear Sir, sweet Sir, kind Sir, merciful Sir, for God of Heaven's sake, Sir, don't take away the life of an innocent man, Sir, who never intended harm to any one, Sir.”—"Why, what harm do I intend you, friend? Cannot I lay the pistols I travel with on the table, but you must throw yourself into this unnecessary fear? Pray, proceed to the receipts, and write them in full of all demands to this time, or else"—“Oh, God, Sir!—Oh, dear Sir!—You have an intention, pray, dear Sir,—have no intention against my life.”—"To the receipts then,—or, by Jupiter Ammon! I'll"—“O yes, I will, Sir.”—With this the old landlord wrote full receipts, and delivered them to the respective farmers.

"Come," says Witherington, "this is honest, and to shew you, you have to deal with honest people, here is the hundred and fifty pounds; and I promise you, in the name of these honest men, that if things succeed well, you shall have the other half next quarter-day." The farmers paid the money, and departed astonished, and not a little afraid, at the consequences of this proceeding. Witherington ordered his horse, and enquired at the hostler the road the old gentleman had to travel, and took his departure.

He took the road by which the old gentleman had to travel, and soon observed him jogging away in sullen silence, with a servant behind him. When he observed our hero, he would have turned, but Witherington seized the bridle of his horse, and forced him to proceed. He bantered him upon the folly of hoarding up

wealth, without enjoying it himself, merely for some spendthrift son to squander after his death. "No," says he, "money is a blessing sent us from Heaven, in order that, by its circulation, it may afford nourishment to the body politic; for, if such wretches as you, by laying up thousands in your coffers to no advantage, cause a stagnation, there are thousands in the world that must feel the consequences, and I am to acquaint you of them; so that a better deed cannot be done, than to bestow what you have about you upon me; for, to be plain with you, I am not to be refused;" and so saying, presented his pistol. The old gentleman terrified for his life, resigned his purse, containing more than three hundred and fifty guineas; and Witherington, unbuckling the portmanteau from behind the servant, placed it on his own horse. He left the old landlord with an admonition, to be in future affable and generous to his tenants, for they were the persons that supported him, and that, if he ever again heard complaints from them, he would visit his house, and partake liberally of what he most fancied.

The county, after this adventure, were up in pursuit of Witherington, and he retired to Cheshire with great expedition. The first house he put up at, was an inn kept by a young widow, noted as well for her kindness to travellers, as her wealth and beauty. She paid our adventurer great attention, and invited him to be of a party, consisting of some friends, she was to have that evening. He was not blind to the charms of the widow, and gladly accepted the invitation. The company he found to consist chiefly of gentlemen, whom he could discover were angling for the widow's riches. Witherington received great favour in the eyes of the lady, and she asked him to favour the company with a song, as she was sure, from his sweet clear voice, he could perform well. Witherington, wanting no farther importunity from a person he had fixed his affections upon, complied with the request, and sung an amorous ditty, very applicable to his present situation, and, with the assistance of a side glance and a sigh, enabled the widow to draw the most favourable inferences. He was completely successful, and the widow evidently was vanquished. Witherington was now requested by the widow, to relate some story concerning himself, "*as certainly a person who could make himself so agreeable, and make others take such an inte-*

been pleas'd to set her affections on me, I have wrote this letter purely to acquaint you, that being obliged to go to London, and the journey being pretty long, I could not do better than make use of the money in the closet, which you was so good as to say was at my service. I was in exceeding haste when I began to write this, so that I can spare no more time than to request you to be sure of thinking on me till my return. J. WITHERINGTON."

After writing this, he went privately into the widow's closet, and secured all her ready money, which amounted to above three hundred pounds; then going into the stable, saddled his horse, mounted, and rode out at the back-door, leaving the family fast asleep, and the widow and her gentleman lover to prosecute their amours as they thought fit.

Witherington, not yet content with the spoil obtained from the parish and from the widow, repaired to the London road, where he committed a robbery between Acton and Uxbridge; after which he was detected, and committed to Newgate, where he led a most profligate life until the day of his execution.

He was executed with *Jonathan Woodward* and *James Philpot*, two most notorious housebreakers, who had once before received mercy from King James I. upon his ascension to the throne. One of the name of *Elliot*, the son of a respectable lady then living, was condemned at the same time, but afterwards pardoned. This individual, thus restored to society by the royal clemency, afterwards became a worthy citizen, and a good Christian. Out of compassion for other criminals, and in acknowledgement of the king's favour, his mother, upon her death-bed, bequeathed a handsome sum to the parish of St Sepulchre's in London, upon the condition of finding a man who should always, between the hours of eleven and twelve o'clock of the night previous to the execution of any unhappy criminal, go under Newgate, and, giving notice of his approach by the ringing of a bell, remind the prisoners of their approaching end, by repeating religious exhortations, tending to prepare them for death. Witherington and his companions in death were the first to whom these exhortations were given, and as the design is truly benevolent, and as they are often fraught with incalculable blessings to the guilty, we will gratify our readers by the insertion of them, and with this close the life of Witherington.

The person appointed, after enquiring at the criminals if they are awake, and being answered in the affirmative, proceeds thus :

“ Gentlemen, I am the unwelcome messenger, who comes to inform you, that to-morrow you must die. Your time is but short, the time slides away apace, the glass runs fast, and the last sand being now about to drop, when you must launch out into boundless eternity, give not yourselves to sleep, but watch and pray, to gain eternal life. Repent sooner than St. Peter, and repent before the cock crows, for now repentance is the only road to salvation ; be fervent in this great duty, and without doubt you may to-morrow be with the penitent thief in Paradise. Pray, without ceasing : Quench not the Spirit : Abstain from all appearance of evil : As your own wickedness hath caused all this to fall upon you, and brought the day of tribulation near at hand, so let goodness be your sole comfort, that your souls may find perpetual rest with your blessed Saviour, who died for the sins of the world ; he will wipe all tears from your eyes, remove your sorrows, and assuage your grief, so that your sin-sick souls shall be healed for evermore. I exhort you, earnestly, not to be negligent of the work of your salvation, which depends upon your sincere devotion betwixt this and to-morrow, when the sword of justice shall send you out of the land of the living. Fight the good fight of faith, and lay hold of eternal life whilst you may, for there is no repentance in the grave : Ye have pierced yourselves with many sorrows, but a few hours will bring you to a place where you will know nothing but joy and gladness. Love righteousness, and hate iniquity, then God, even your God, will anoint you with the oil of gladness above your fellows. Go now boldly to the throne of grace, that ye may obtain mercy, and find grace to help in time of need. The God of peace sanctify you wholly ! and I pray God, your whole spirits, and souls, and bodies, may be preserved blameless, until the meeting of your blessed Redeemer ! The Lord have mercy upon you ! Christ have mercy upon you ! Sweet Jesus receive your souls ! and to-morrow may you sup with him in Paradise ! Amen ! Amen ! ”

Next day, when they were to die, the bell on the steeple was tolled, and the cart stopped under the church-yard wall at St. Se-

pulchre's, where the same person repeated from the wall the following additional exhortation :

“ Gentlemen, consider now you are going out of this world into another, where you will live in happiness or woe, for evermore. Make your peace with God Almighty, and let your whole thoughts be entirely bent upon your latter end. *Cursed is he that hangeth on a tree* ; but it is hoped the fatal tie will bring your precious souls to an union with the great Creator of Heaven and earth, to whom I recommend your souls, in this your final hour of distress. Lord have mercy upon you ! Christ look down upon you, and comfort you ! Sweet Jesus receive your souls this day into eternal life ! Amen.”

---

### THOMAS RUMBOLD.

RUMBOLD was the son of honest and industrious parents, who lived at Ipswich in Suffolk. In his youth he was apprenticed to a bricklayer ; but evil inclinations having an ascendancy over his mind, he eloped from his employment before a third part of his time was passed. In order to support himself after having absconded, and having a great desire to see London, he repaired thither, and soon confederated himself with a gang of robbers. In conjunction with these, he shared in many daring exploits ; but wishing to try his skill and fortune alone, he left them, and repaired to the road.

He travelled from London with the intention of way-laying the Archbishop of Canterbury. Having got sight of the party between Rochester and Sittingborn in Kent, he got into a field ; and placing a tablecloth on the grass, on which he placed several handfuls of gold and silver, took a box and dice out of his pocket, and commenced a game at hazard by himself. His Grace observing him in this situation, sent a servant to enquire the meaning, who, upon coming near Rumbold, heard him swearing and rioting about his losses, but never paid the least attention to his questions. The servant returned, and informed the Prelate, who

alighted, and seeing none but Rumbold, asked him whom he played with? "Pray, Sir," says Rumbold, "be silent,—five hundred pounds lost in a jiffy!" His Grace was about to speak again,—"Aye," continues Rumbold, always playing on, "there goes a hundred more!" "Pr'ythee" said the Archbishop, "do tell me whom you play with," Rumbold replied, "with ——," naming some one, who perhaps never had existence. "And how will you send the money to him?" "By his ambassadors," quoth Rumbold, "and considering your Grace as one of them extraordinary, I shall beg the favour of you to carry it to him." He accordingly rose and rode up to the carriage, and placing in the seat about six hundred pounds, rode off. He proceeded on the road he knew the Archbishop had to travel, and both, after having refreshed at Sittingborn, again took the road, Rumbold preceding the Bishop by a little distance. He waited at a convenient place, and again placed himself on the grass in the same manner as before, only having very little money on the cloth. The Bishop again observed him, and now believing him really to be a mad gamester, walked up to him, and just as his Grace was going to accost him, Rumbold cries out with great joy,—"Six hundred pounds!"—"What!" said the Archbishop, "losing again,"—"No, by God," replied Rumbold, "won six hundred pounds,—I'll play this hand out, and then leave off, while I'm well." "And who have you win of," said his Grace;—"Of the same person that I left the six hundred pounds for with you before dinner."—"And how will you get your winnings?"—"Of his ambassador to be sure," says Rumbold, so presenting his pistol and drawn sword, rode up to the carriage and took from the seat his own money, and fourteen hundred pounds besides, with which he got clear off.

With part of this money Rumbold bought himself an eligible situation; but still he could not give up his propensity of appropriating to himself the purses of others. For many miles round London he had the waiters and chamber-maids of the inn enlisted into his service, and though, to appearance, in an honest way of gaining a livelihood, he continued his nefarious courses to a great extent. He was not indeed always successful; having once been apprised of two rich travellers being at an inn, where one of his assistants were, he left London immediately, and waited on the

road which he had been informed the travellers were to take. Long, however, he might have waited, for the travellers were too cunning, they pretended to be travelling to the place which they had last left. Determined not to return without doing some business, he waited on the road. The Earl of Oxford, attended by a single footman, soon appeared, and being known to his Lordship, he disguised himself by throwing his long hair over his face, and holding it with his teeth. In this clumsy mask he rode up, demanded his Lordship's purse, and threatened to shoot both the servant and him, if they made the least resistance. Expostulations were in vain, and he proceeded to rifle the Earl: In his coat and waistcoat he found nothing but dice and cards, and was much enraged, till, feeling the other pockets, he discovered a nest of *goldfinches*, with which he was mightily pleased, and said he would take them home, and cage them; recommending his Lordship to return to his regiment, and attend to his duty, and, as an encouragement, gave him a shilling.

As Rumbold was riding along the road, he met a country girl with a milk-pail on her head, with whose beauty and symmetry of shape he was greatly taken. They entered into conversation, Rumbold alighted, and, excusing himself for the freedom, sat beside her while she milked her cows. They became very familiar, and desires were inflamed in him, which they soon found an opportunity to gratify. Pleased with each others company, they made an assignation the same evening. Our adventurer was to come to her father's house at a late hour, and, pretending to have lost his road, solicit a night's lodging. This plan was accordingly followed out, but they were disappointed in each other's society that evening; for some one of the family kept astir all night. Determined, however, not to leave his fair convert, he pretended in the morning to be taken dangerously ill, and the good farmer rode off immediately for medical assistance. All the power of surgery, however, could not discover his ailment. The farmer kindly insisted upon his remaining where he was, until he should recover, to which he, with great professions of gratitude, assented. He had his paramour appointed to attend him, and they continued their criminal indulgences for several days; at last, fearing too long an illness might alarm the farmer, he called him one evening, and offering him money for the trouble and expence he had put

them to, which the other refused with many assurances of welcome, and telling him he had plenty to spare, and always wished to be hospitable. Completely overpowered by such generosity, Rumbold wished to make some apparent return; and borrowing a name, told him he was a bachelor of property in a certain county; that he had hitherto remained secure against the attacks of beauty, but that he now was vanquished by the attractions of his daughter, and hoped, if the girl had no objections, that a proposal of marriage would not be unacceptable to the family. The farmer, in his turn, overcome by such a mark of condescension, expressed himself highly gratified by the proposal, and, upon communicating it to the family, all were agreeable, and none more so than the girl. The idea of adding gentility to the fortune which the farmer intended for his daughter, quite elated him, and made him extremely anxious to gain the favour of the suitor. Rumbold followed out the design, and his endearments with the daughter were thus more frequent than he expected. His principal design was to sift the girl as to the quantity of money her father had in the house, and where it lay; but was chagrined when informed that there were only a few pounds; that a few days before they met, her father had made a great purchase, which took all his ready money. Seeing now that there was no chance of gleaning the father's harvest, though he had cropt the mother's labour, he resolved to leave the family, and accordingly one evening took his march *incognito*, leaving the girl a present of twenty pieces of gold, enclosed in a copy of verses.

He proceeded on the road, and met with no person worthy his notice, until the following day, when a singular occurrence happened to him. Passing by a small coppice between two hills, a gentleman, as he supposed, darted out upon him, and commanded him to stand, and deliver. Rumbold requested him to have patience, and he would surrender all his property; when, putting his hand in his pocket, he drew a pistol, and fired at his opponent without the shot taking effect. "If you are for sport," cried the other, "you shall have it;" and instantly shot him slightly in the thigh, at the same moment, drawing his sword, cut Rumbold's reins at one blow; thus rendering him unable to manage his horse. Rumbold fired his remaining pistol, and again missed his adversary, but shot his horse dead. Thus dismounted, the gentle-

man made a thrust at him with his sword, which missing Rumbold, penetrated his horse, and brought them once more upon an equal footing. After hard fighting on both sides, our adventurer threw his adversary, bound him hand and foot, and proceeded to his more immediate object of rifling. Upon opening his coat, he was amazed to discover that he had been fighting with *a woman*. Raising her up in his arms, he exclaimed, "Pardon me, most courageous Amazon, for thus rudely dealing with you; it was nothing but ignorance that caused this error; for, could my dim-sighted soul have distinguished what you were, the great love and respect I bear for your sex, would have deterred me from contending with you; but I esteem this ignorance of mine as the greatest happiness, since knowledge, in this case, might have deprived me of the opportunity of knowing there could be so much valour in a woman. For your sake, I shall for ever retain a very high esteem for the worst of females." The Amazon replied, that this was neither a place nor opportunity for eloquent speeches, but that, if he felt no reluctance, she would conduct him to a more appropriate place; to this he readily assented. They entered a dark wood, and following the winding of several obscure passages, arrived at a house upon which the sun had not shone since the deluge. A number of servants appeared, and bustled about their lady, whose disguise was familiar to them, but were astonished to see her return on foot attended by a stranger.

They were conducted to an elegant apartment, and, after having been refreshed by whatever the house afforded, they became very familiar, and Rumbold pressed his companion to relate her history, which, with great frankness, she related in the following words;

#### *THE STORY OF THE FEMALE ROBBER.*

"I cannot, Sir, deny your request, since we seem to have formed a friendship, which I hope will turn out to mutual advantage. I am the daughter of a sword-cutler; in my youth my mother would have taught me to handle a needle, but my martial spirit gainsaid all persuasions to that purpose. I never could bear to be among the utensils of the kitchen, but was constantly in my father's shop, and took wonderful delight in handling the warlike instruments he made; to take a sharp and well mounted sword in

my hand, and brandish it, was my chief recreation. Being about twelve years of age, I studied, by every means possible, how I might form an acquaintance with a fencing-master. Time brought my desires to an accomplishment ; for such a person came into my father's shop to have a blade furbished, and it so happened that there was none to answer him but myself. Having given him the satisfaction he desired, though he did not expect it from me ; among other questions, I asked him, if he was not a professor of the noble science of self-defence ? which I was pretty sure of from his postures, looks, and expressions. He answered in the affirmative, and I informed him I was glad of the opportunity, and begged him to conceal my intentions, while I requested he would instruct me in the art of fencing. At first he seemed amazed at my proposal, but, perceiving I was resolved in good earnest, he granted my request, and appointed a time which he could conveniently allot to that purpose. In a short while I became so expert at back-sword and single rapier, that I no longer required his assistance, and my parents never once discovered this transaction.

“ I shall wave what exploits I did by the help of my disguise, and only tell you, that when I reached the age of fifteen, an inn-keeper married me, and carried me into the country. For two years we lived peaceably and comfortably together ; but at length the violent and imperious temper of my husband called my natural humour into action. Once a week we seldom missed a combat, which generally proved very sharp, especially on the head of the poor inn-keeper ; the gaping wounds of our discontent were not easily salved, and they in a manner became incurable. I was not much inclined to love him, because he was a man of a mean and dastardly spirit, and thought it inconsistent that a dunghill cock should crow over a game hen. Being likewise stinted in cash, my life grew altogether comfortless, and I looked on my condition as insupportable, and, as a means of mitigating my troubles, adopted the resolution of borrowing a purse occasionally. I judged this resolution safe enough, if I were not detected in the very act ; for who could suspect me to be a robber, wearing abroad man's apparel, but at home that suitable to my sex ? besides, no one could procure better information, or had more frequent opportunities than myself ; for, keeping an inn, who could ascertain

what booty their guests carried with them better than their land-lady?

“As you can vouch, Sir, I knew myself not to be destitute of courage; what then could hinder me from entering on such enterprises? Having thus resolved, I soon provided myself with the necessary habiliments for my scheme, carried it into immediate execution, and continued with great success, never having failed till now. Instead of riding to market, or travelling five or six miles about some piece of business (the usual pretences with which I blinded my husband) I would, when out of sight, take the road to the house where we now are, where I metamorphosed myself, and proceeded to the road in search of prey. Not long since, my husband had one hundred pounds due to him about twenty miles from home, and appointed a certain day for receiving it. Glad I was to hear of this, and instantly resolved to be revenged on him for all the injuries and churlish outrages he had committed against me: I knew very well the way he went, and understood the time he intended to return. I way-laid him, and had not to wait above three hours, when my lord and master made his appearance, whistling with joy at his heavy purse. I soon made him change the tune to a more doleful ditty in lamentation of his bad fortune. I permitted him to pass, but soon overtook him, and keeping close by him for a mile or two, when at length I found the coast clear, I rode up and seized his bridle, presented a pistol to his breast, and, in a hoarse voice, demanded his purse, else he was a dead man. This imperious don, seeing death before his face, had nearly saved me the trouble by dying without compulsion; and so terrified did he appear, that he looked liker an apparition than any thing human. *Sirrah!* said I, *be expeditious*; but a dead palsy had so seized every part of him, that his eyes were incapable of directing his hands to his pockets. I soon recalled his spirits, by two or three sharp blows with the flat of my sword, which speedily wakened him, and, with great trembling and submission, he resigned his money. After I had dismounted him, I cut his horse's reins and saddle girths, beat him most soundly, and dismissed him, saying,—“Now, you rogue, I am even with you, have a care, the next time you strike a woman, (your wife, I mean) for none but such as dare not fight a man, will lift up his hand against the weaker vessel. Now, you see what it is to provoke them, for, if once

irritated, they are restless till they accomplish their revenge to satisfaction : I have a good mind to end your wicked courses with your life, inhuman varlet, but I am loth to be hanged for nothing, I mean for such a worthless man as you. Farewell, this money shall serve me to purchase wine to drink a toast to the confusion of all such rascally and mean-spirited things !—I then left him, and —————”

This extraordinary character was about to proceed with the narration of her exploits, when the servant announced the arrival of two gentlemen. She left the room ; and returning with her friends, apologized to our adventurer for the interruption, but hoped he would not find the company of her companions disagreeable, whom he soon discovered to be likewise females in disguise. The conversation now became general, and, upon condition of Rumbold stopping all night with them, the Amazon promised to finish her adventures next day. This accorded with the wishes of Rumbold, and, when they retired to rest, he found the same room was destined for them all. His curiosity was however overcome by his covetousness ; for, rising early next morning, and finding all his companions asleep, he rifled their pockets of a considerable quantity of gold, and decamped with great expedition, thus disappointing the reader in the continuation of a narrative almost incredible from its singularity.

#### *CONTINUATION OF RUMBOLD'S LIFE.*

OUR adventurer had frequently observed a goldsmith in Lombard street, counting large bags of gold, and he became very desirous to have a share of the glittering hoard. He made several unsuccessful attempts ; but having in his possession many rings, which he had procured in the way of his profession, he dressed himself in the habit of a countryman, attended with a servant, went to the goldsmith's shop, and proposed to sell one of those rings. The goldsmith perceiving it to be a diamond of considerable value, and, from the appearance of Rumbold, supposing he was ignorant of its real worth, after examining it, he, with some hesitation, estimated it's value at ten pounds. To convince the countryman that this was its full value, he shewed him a diamond ring very superior in quality, that he would sell him for twenty pounds.

Rumbold took the goldsmith's ring to compare with his own, and fully acquainted with it's value, he informed the goldsmith that he had come to sell, but that it was a matter of small importance to him whether he purchased or sold. He accordingly pulled out a purse of gold, and laid down the twenty pounds for the ring. The goldsmith stormed and raged, crying that he had cheated him; and insisted on having back his ring. Rumbold, however, kept hold of his bargain, and replied that he had offered him the ring for twenty pounds; that he had a witness to his bargain,—there was his money, and he hoped that he would give him a proper exchange for his gold.

The goldsmith's indignation encreasing, at the prospect of parting with his ring, carried the matter before a justice. Being plaintiff, he began his tale, by informing the judge, "that the countryman had taken a diamond ring from him worth one hundred pounds, and would give him but twenty pounds for it." "Have a care," replied Rumbold, "for if you charge me with *taking* a ring from you, which is in other words *stealing*, I shall vex you more than I have yet done." He then told the judge the whole story, and produced his servant as a witness to the bargain. The goldsmith now became infuriated, exclaiming, that "he believed the country gentleman and his servant were both impostors and cheats!" Rumbold replied, "that he would do well to take care not to make his cause worse; that he was a gentleman of three hundred pounds *per annum*; and that, being desirous to sell a ring at its just value to the goldsmith, the latter endeavoured to cheat him, by estimating it far below its value. The judge accordingly decreed in favour of our adventurer, only appointing him to pay the twenty pounds in gold, without any exchange.

The gold of Lombard-street still continuing to attract the attention of Rumbold, he, with longing eyes, one day traversed that street, attended by a boy whom he had trained in his service. The boy run into a shop where they were counting a bag of gold, seized a handful, then let it all fall upon the counter, and run off. The servants pursued, seized the boy, and charged him with having still some of the money. Rumbold approached to the assistance of the boy, insisted that the youth had not stolen a farthing of their money, and that the goldsmith should suffer for his audacity. The goldsmith and Rumbold came to high words, and mutual vol-

lies of imprecations were exchanged. The latter then enquired what sum he charged the boy with having stolen? The goldsmith replied, that he did not know; but the bag originally contained a hundred pounds.

Upon this, Rumbold insisted that he would wait until he saw the money counted. He tarried about half an hour, and the money was found complete. The goldsmith made an apology to Rumbold for the mistake; but the latter replied, that as a gentleman he would not endure such an affront with impunity. After some strong expressions on both sides, Rumbold took his leave, assuring his antagonist that he would hear from him. The goldsmith was arrested the day following, in an action of defamation. The sergeant who arrested him, being bribed by our adventurer, advised him to compromise the matter; that the gentleman he had injured was a person of quality, and if he persisted in the action, it would expose him to severe damages. With some difficulty the matter was settled by giving Rumbold twenty pounds in damages.

A jeweller in Foster Lane next supplied the extravagancies of Rumbold. He had often disposed of articles for that jeweller, who had full confidence in Rumbold's fidelity. One day, having observed in his shop a very rich jewel, he acquainted the jeweller that he could sell it for him. Happy at such information, he delivered it to Rumbold, who carried it to another jeweller to have a false one, exactly similar, prepared. He then embraced an opportunity to leave the counterfeit jewel with the jeweller's wife, in his absence. Shortly afterwards, he met the jeweller in the street, who said he never expected to have been so used by him, and threatened to bring the matter under the cognizance of a judge; but Rumbold retreated to a remote part of the city.

Rumbold was one day travelling in the vicinity of Hackney; his attention was directed towards a house, which he earnestly desired to possess. He approached the house, knocked at the door, and enquired if the landlord was at home. He soon appeared, when Rumbold politely informed him, that having been highly pleased with the appearance of his house, he was resolved to have one built after the same model, and requested the favour of being permitted to send a tradesman to take its exact dimensions. This favour was readily granted; when our adventurer went to a carpenter, and informed him that he wished him to go along with him to Hackney to measure a house, in order

he might have one built of a similar construction. They accordingly went, found the gentleman at home, who kindly entertained Rumbold, while the carpenter took the dimensions of every part of the house.

The carpenter being amply rewarded, was dismissed, and, by the aid of the draught of the house taken by him, Rumbold drew up a lease, with a very great penalty in case of failure to implement the agreement. Being provided of witnesses to the deed, he went and demanded possession. The gentleman was surprised, and only smiled at the absurdity of the demand. Rumbold commenced a law-suit for possession of the house, and his witnesses swore to the validity of the deed. The carpenter's evidence was also produced, many other circumstances were mentioned to corroborate the fact; and a verdict was obtained in favour of Rumbold's claim. But the gentleman deemed it proper to pay the penalty rather than to lose his house.

Rumbold, disguised in the apparel of a person of quality, one day waited on a scrivener, and acquainted him he had immediate occasion for a hundred pounds, which he hoped he would be able to raise for him upon good security. The scrivener enquired who were the securities, and Rumbold named two respectable citizens, whom he knew to be at that time in the country; which satisfying the money-lender, he desired our adventurer to call next day. In the meantime he made enquiry after the stability of the securities, and found he had not been imposed upon as to their respectability. Our adventurer again waited upon the scrivener, who having agreed to advance the sum, Rumbold sent for two of his accomplices who personated those who were to be securities, and, after a little preliminary caution, signed the bond for him, under their assumed names; and, upon Rumbold's receiving the money, they immediately took their leave. The name which Rumbold assumed on this occasion was of further service to him; for it happened to be that of a gentleman of property in Surrey, whom he met with after this adventure at an inn. Having learned what time the gentleman intended to remain in town, and the name and situation of his estate, he determined to render this chance-meeting of service to him. He accordingly again waited on the same scrivener, and informed him he had occasion for another hundred, but did not wish again to trouble any of his friends to become security for such

a trifle, for that, as he possessed a good estate, it might be advanced upon his own bond; and that if the scrivener could spare a servant to ride the length of Surry, he would then learn the extent of his estate, and be enabled to remove any scruple whatever. A servant was accordingly sent, and directed to go and make inquiry after the property of the stranger whom Rumbold had met at the inn. Returning in a few days, Rumbold found the scrivener very condescending, and free in his congratulations upon the possession of so pleasant and valuable a property, and said he would not scruple though the loan had been for a thousand. Rumbold, finding him thus inclined, doubled the sum, and, after giving his own bond for two hundred pounds, left the scrivener to seek redress as he best could.

Thus Rumbold supported himself by exercising his ingenuity at the expense of others; and he had now amassed a considerable sum of money. He was not so addicted to these bad habits, but that he felt an inclination to retire from scenes so fraught with danger and infamy. For this purpose he placed his money in the hands of a private banker, with a design of living frugally and comfortably upon the interest. This banker unfortunately failed, and made off with all Rumbold's property; so that he was once more reduced to the necessity of having recourse to his old employment.

The first exploit recorded of Rumbold, after his re-appearance in public, is the following: He stopped at a tavern, where he called for a flaggon of beer, which was handed him in a silver cup, as was customary at that time. Being in a private room and alone, he called for the landlord to partake of his noggin, and they continued together for some time, until the landlord had occasion to leave him. Soon after, he went to the bar, and paid for his beer, while the waiter at the same time went for the cup, missing which, he calls Rumbold back, and asked him for the cup,—“Cup!” says Rumbold, “I left it in the room.” A careful search was made, but to no effect, the cup could not be found, and the landlord openly accused Rumbold with the theft. He willingly permitted his person to be searched, which proved equally unsuccessful; but the landlord still persisted in maintaining that Rumbold must have it, or, at all events, that he was chargeable with the loss, and would have the matter investigated by a justice, before whom

they immediately went. The landlord stated the case, while Rumbold complained loudly of the injury done him by the suspicion; and, from his never endeavouring to run off, when he was called back, and submitting so readily to be searched, the justice dismissed him, and fined the landlord for his rashness.

During their visit to the Justice, some of Rumbold's associates entered the same inn, where, according to arrangement, they found the cup fixed under the table with soft wax, and they made off with it without the least suspicion.

The last recorded adventure of Rumbold's, was one which is now very common in the metropolis. Having observed a countryman pretty flush of money, he and his accomplices followed him, but, from Hodge's attention to his pocket, they failed in several attempts to pick it. Our practitioners, however, taking a convenient opportunity and place, one of them goes before and drops a letter, while another keeps close by the countryman, and, upon seeing it, cries out, "See, what is here?" But although the countryman stooped to take it up, yet our adventurer was too nimble for him, and having it in his hand, observed, "Here is somewhat else besides a letter,—" "I cry half," said the countryman. "Well," said Rumbold, "you stooped indeed as well as I, but I have it; however. I will be fair with you; let us see what it is, and whether it is worth dividing;" and thereupon broke open the letter, in which was inclosed a chain or necklace of gold. "Good fortune," says Rumbold, "if this be real gold."—"How shall we know that," replied the countryman, "let us see what the letter says," which was as follows:

"Brother John,

"I have here sent you back this necklace of gold you have sent me, not for any dislike I have to it, but my wife is covetous, and would have a bigger; this comes not to above seven pounds, and she would have one of ten pounds, therefore pray get it changed for one of that price, and send it by the bearer to your loving brother,

JACOB THORNTON."

"Nay, then we have good luck," observed the cheat, "but I hope," says he to the countryman, "you will not expect a full share, for you know I found it; and besides, if one should divide it, I know not how to break it in pieces without injuring it: Therefore, I had rather have my share in money."—"Well," said the countryman, "I will give you your share in money,

provided we divide equally.”—“That you shall,” said Rumbold, “and therefore I must have three pounds ten shillings, the price in all being, as you see, seven pounds.”—“Ay,” said the countryman, thinking to be cunning with our adventurer, “it may be worth seven pounds in money, fashion and all, but we must not value that, but only the gold, therefore I think three pounds in money is better than half the chain, and so much I’ll give, if you’ll let me have it.”—“Well, I’m contented,” said Rumbold, but then you shall give me a pint of wine over and above.” To this the other also agreed, and to a tavern they went, where the bargain was ratified. There Rumbold and the countryman quickly disposed of two bottles of wine. In the meantime, one of Rumbold’s companions entered the inn, enquiring for a certain person who was not there. Rumbold informed the stranger (as he pretended to be) that he would be there presently, as he had seen him in the street, and requested him to come in and wait for him; upon this the stranger sat down to wait the arrival of his friend. In a little time Rumbold proposed to remove into a larger apartment, where they commenced playing at cards, to amuse themselves until the gentleman expected should arrive.

Rumbold and his associate began their amusement, as the countryman was a stranger to the game. After he had continued a spectator to the good fortune of our adventurer, who in general vanquished the stranger, the countryman was at last prevailed upon to run halves with the fortunate gamester. For a while the same good fortune smiled upon them, and the stranger, in a rage at his great losses, refused to proceed. But after a few bottles more were emptied, and the long expected gentleman never appearing, they renewed their amusement, and fortune deserting Rumbold and the countryman who seconded him, in a short time the latter found himself without a shilling.

The landlord was then called to assist in drinking the money gained, and being informed how they had cheated the countryman, he was resolved to exert his ingenuity at their expense. Meanwhile several associates of Rumbold, who had been respectively employed in similar adventures, entered the room, joined in their conversation, and participated of their wine. The landlord was at last requested to bring supper, which was done with great alacrity. The bottle continuing to move with considerable

rapidity, the company were in general intoxicated before they sat down to supper. When it was brought in, they commenced with great avidity, and soon dispatched a shoulder of mutton and two capons; and, under the influence of wine, all fell asleep with the dishes before them.

The landlord embraced this favourable moment of silence to collect all the bones and remnants of the whole day's provision, and divided them upon the plates which were upon the table. In a short time, one of them losing his balance, embraced the floor, and, by the noise of the fall, awoke the rest of the drowsy company. They all renewed their attacks upon the victuals: "How come these bones here," cried one of them: "I do not remember that I eat any such victuals."—"Nor I," said another." Upon which the landlord was called and interrogated: "Why, surely, gentlemen, you have forgot yourselves," said he, "you have slept sound and fair indeed. I believe you will forget the collar of brawn you had too, that cost me six shillings out of my pocket." "How, brawn!" said one; "Ay, brawn," answered the landlord, you had it, and shall pay for it; you'll remember nothing presently! "This is a fine drunken bout, indeed!" "So it is," replied one of the company, "sure we have been in a dream; but it signifies nothing; my landlord, you must and shall be paid: give us another dozen bottles, and bring us the bill, that we may pay the reckoning we have run up." This order was obeyed, and a bill presented, amounting to seven pounds, and every man was called upon to pay his share. The countryman shrunk back, wishing to escape, but one of them pulled him forward, saying, "Come, let us tell noses, and every man pay alike." The countryman desired to be excused, and said his money was all exhausted, they therefore agreed that he should be exempted. The company went to bed, and enjoyed a sound repose; but the simple countryman could not close his eyes for reflecting upon his sudden reverse of fortune.

In the morning, the countryman, in order to procure money to carry him home, resolved to sell the chain in his possession. He accordingly went to a goldsmith, but, to his additional mortification, he was informed, that, instead of gold, it was only brass gilded over. He informed the goldsmith of the whole matter, who went along with him to a justice to obtain a warrant to apprehend

Rumbold and his associates ; but, before their arrival, the worthy knights of the pistol, had prudently decamped with their spoils.

Rumbold had after this several narrow escapes for his life, but, continuing his nefarious courses, he was at length detected, tried, condemned, and executed at Tyburn.

---

### CAPTAIN JAMES HIND.

THE father of Hind was an industrious sadler, a cheerful companion, and a good Christian. He was a native of Chipping Norton, Oxfordshire, where James was born. As our hero was his only son, he received a good education, and remained at school until he was fifteen years of age.

He was then sent an apprentice to a butcher in that place, and continued at that employment during two years. He then left his master's service, and applied to his mother for money to bear his expences to London, complaining bitterly of the rough and quarrelsome temper of his master. The complying mother yielded, and, giving him three pounds, she, with a sorrowful heart, took farewell of her beloved son.

Arrived in the capital, he soon contracted a relish for the pleasures of the town. His bottle and a female companion became his principal delight, and occupied the greater part of his time. He was unfortunately detected one evening with a woman of the town, who had just robbed a gentleman, and along with her confined until the morning. He was acquitted, because no evidence appeared against him, but his fair companion was committed to Newgate. Captain Hind, soon after this accident, became acquainted with one *Allan*, a famous highwayman. While partaking of a bottle, their conversation became mutually so agreeable, that they consented to unite their fortunes.

Their measures being concerted, they set out in quest of plunder. They fortunately met a gentleman and his servant travelling along the road. Hind being raw and unexperienced, Allan was desirous to have a proof of his courage and address, therefore, he remained at a distance, while Hind boldly rode up to them, and

took from them fifteen pounds, at the same time returning one to bear their expenses home. This he did with so much grace and pleasantry, that the gentleman vowed that he would not injure a hair of his head, though it were in his power.

About this period the unfortunate Charles I. suffered death for his political principles. Captain Hind conceived an inveterate enmity to all that party who had stained their hands with their Sovereign's blood, and gladly embraced every opportunity to wreak his vengeance upon them. In a short time they met with the Usurper *Oliver Cromwell*, riding from Huntingdon to London. Allan and Hind attacked the coach, but Oliver being attended with seven servants, Allan was apprehended, and it was with no small difficulty Hind made his escape. The unfortunate Allan was soon after tried, and suffered death for his audacity. The only effect which this produced upon Hind, was to render him more cautious in his future depredations. He could not, however, think of abandoning a course on which he had just entered, and which promised so many advantages.

The Captain had rode so hard to escape from Cromwell and his train, that he killed his horse, and having no money to purchase another, he was under the necessity of trying his fortune upon foot, until he should find means to procure another. It was not long before he espied a horse tied to a hedge with a saddle on, and a brace of pistols tied to it. He looked round, and observed a gentleman on the other side of the hedge, untrussing a point. "This is my horse," exclaimed the Captain, and immediately vaulted into the saddle. The gentleman called out to him, that the horse was his: "Sir," said Hind, "you may think yourself well off, that I have left you all the money in your pocket to buy another, which you had best lay out before I meet you again, lest you should be worse used." So saying, he rode off in search of new booty.

The Captain, being again reduced to the humble station of a pedlar, hired a horse, and proceeded on his journey. He was taken by a gentleman mounted on a fine hunter, with a porteau behind him. They entered into conversation upon such subjects as are common to travellers, and Hind was very eloquent in praise of the gentleman's horse, which inclined him to descant on the qualifications of the animal. There was upon one side

of the road a wall, which the gentleman said his horse would leap over. Hind offered to risk a bottle upon it,—the gentleman agreed, and quickly made his horse to leap over. The Captain acknowledged that he had lost his wager, but requested the gentleman to let him try if he could do the same ; to which he consented, and the Captain having been seated in the saddle of his companion, he rode off at full speed, and left him to return his horse to the owner.

At another time the Captain met the regicide, *Hugh Peters*, in Enfield-Chase, and commanded him to deliver his money. Hugh, who was not deficient in confidence, began to combat Hind with texts of scripture, and to cudgel our bold robber with the eighth commandment : “ It is written in the law,” said he, that “ Thou shalt not steal ;” and furthermore, Solomon, who was surely a very wise man, spoke in this manner, “ Rob not the poor, because he is poor.” Hind was desirous to answer the old canting miscreant in his own strain, and, for that purpose, began to rub up his memory for some of the texts he had learned when at school. “ Verily,” said Hind, “ if thou hadst regarded the divine precepts, as thou oughtest to have done, thou wouldst not have wrested them to such an abominable and wicked sense as thou didst the words of the prophet, when he said, “ Bind their kings with chains, and their nobles with fetters of iron.” Didst thou not, then, detestable hypocrite, endeavour, from these words, to aggravate the misfortunes of thy royal master, whom thy cursed republican party unjustly murdered before the gate of his own palace ?” Here Hugh Peters began to extenuate that horrid crime, and to allege other parts of scripture in his own defence. “ Pray, Sir,” replied Hind, “ make no reflection against men of my profession, for Solomon plainly said, “ do not despise a thief.” But it is to little purpose for us to dispute ; the substance of what I have to say, is this, “ deliver thy money presently, or else I shall send thee out of the world to thy master the devil in an instant.” These terrible words of the Captain so terrified the old Presbyterian, that he gave him thirty broad pieces of gold, and then departed.

But Hind was not satisfied in allowing such an enemy to the royal cause to depart in such a manner. He accordingly rode after him with full speed, and overtaking him, addressed him in the following language : “ Sir, now I think of it, I am convinced

this misfortune has happened to you because you did not obey the words of the Scripture, which expressly says, "Provide neither gold, nor silver, nor brass, in your purses, for your journey,"—whereas, it is evident that you had provided a pretty decent quantity of gold. However, as it is now in my power to make you fulfil another commandment, I would by no means slip the opportunity; therefore, pray, Give me your cloak." Peters was so surprised, that he neither stood still to dispute, nor to examine what was the drift of Hind's demand. But he soon made him understand his meaning, when he added,—“You know, Sir, our Saviour has commanded, that if any man take away thy clock, thou must not refuse thy coat also; therefore, I cannot suppose that you will act in direct contradiction to such an express command, especially as you cannot pretend you have forgot it, because I now remind you of that duty.” The old Puritan shrugged his shoulders some time before he proceeded to uncase them; but Hind told him, that his delay would be of no service to him, for he would be implicitly obeyed, because he was sure that what he requested was entirely consonant with the Scripture. Accordingly he surrendered, and Hind carried all off.

The following Sabbath, after Hugh ascended the pulpit, he was inclined to pour forth an invective against *stealing*, and selected for his subject these words: “I have put off my coat, how shall I put it on.” When an honest plain man, who was present, and knew how he had been treated by the robber, immediately cried out, “Upon my word, Sir, I believe that there is no body here can tell you, unless Captain Hind were here.” Which ready answer to Hugh's scriptural question, put the congregation into such an excessive fit of laughter, that the parson was made to blush, and descended from his prattling box, without prosecuting the subject farther.

The Captain, as before-mentioned, indulged a rooted hatred at all these who were concerned in the murder of the late King; and frequently these men fell in his way. He was one day riding on the road, when *Sergeant Bradshaw*, that arch-traitor, who had sat as judge upon the king, and passed the sentence of death upon him, met with the Captain. The place where they met was on the road between Sherburn and Shaftsbury. Hind rode up to the coach, and demanded Bradshaw's money, who, supposing that

his very name would convey terror along with it, informed him who he was. Quoth Hind, "I neither fear you nor any king-killing villain alive. I have now as much power over you as you lately had over the king, and I should do God and my country good service; if I made the same use of it; but live, villain, to suffer the pangs of thine own conscience, till justice shall lay her iron hand upon thee, and require an answer for thy crimes, in a way more proper for such a monster, who art unworthy to die by any hands but those of the common hangman, or at any other place than Tyburn. Nevertheless, though I spare thy life as a regicide, be assured, that unless thou deliverest up thy money immediately, thou shalt die for thy obstinacy."

Bradshaw began to perceive that the case was not now with him as it was when he sat at Westminster-Hall, supported by all the strength of the rebellion. A horror, naturally arising from a mind conscious of the blackest villanies, took possession of his soul, upon the apprehensions of death, which the pistol gave him, and discovered itself in his countenance. He put his trembling hand into his pocket, and pulled out about forty shillings in silver, which he presented to the Captain, who swore he would that minute shoot him through the heart, unless he found him coin of another species. To save a miserable life, the serjeant pulled out that which he valued next to it, and presented the Captain with a purse full of *Jacobuses*. Thus, he was constrained of two evils to choose the least.

But though Hind had got possession of the cash, he was inclined to detain the serjeant a little longer, and began the following eulogium upon the value of money: "This, Sir, is the metal that wins my heart forever! O precious gold! I admire and adore thee, as much as either Bradshaw, Pryn, or any other villain of the same stamp; who, for the sake of thee, would sell their Redeemer again, were he now upon earth. This is that incomparable medicament, which the republican physicians call the wonder-working-plaster; it is truly Catholic in operation, and somewhat of kin to the Jesuits powder, but more effectual. The virtues of it are strange and various, it maketh justice deaf, as well as blind; and takes out spots of the deepest treasons, as easily as Castile soap does common stains. It alters a man's constitution in two or three days, more than the virtuosi's transfu-

sion of blood can do in seven years. 'Tis a great alexiopharmick, and helps poisonous principles of rebellion, and those that use them. It miraculously exalts and purifies the eye-sight, and makes traitors behold nothing but innocence in the blackest malefactors. 'Tis a mighty cordial for a declining cause ; it stifles faction and schism, as certainly as the itch is destroyed by butter and brimstone. In a word, it makes fools wise men, and wise men fools, and both of them knaves. The very colour of this precious balm is bright and dazzling. If it be properly applied to the fist, that is, in a decent manner, and in a competent dose, it infallibly performs all the above-mentioned cures, and many others too numerous to be here mentioned."

The Captain, having finished his panegyric upon the virtues of the glittering metal, pulling out his pistol, addressed the sergeant, saying, " You, and your infernal crew, have a long while ran on, like Jehu, in a career of blood and impiety, falsely pretending that zeal for the Lord of Hosts has been your only motive. How long you may be suffered to continue in the same course, God only knows. I will, however, for this time, stop your race in a literal sense of the word." With that he shot all the six horses that were in the carriage, and left Bradshaw to ponder upon the lessons he had received, and afforded him a little leisure to reflect upon his former enormities.

Hind's next adventure was with a company of ladies, in a coach upon the road between Petersfield and Portsmouth. He accosted them in a polite manner, and informed them that he was a protector of the fair sex, and it was purely to win the favour of a hard-hearted mistress that he travelled the country. " But, ladies," added he, " I am at this time reduced to the necessity of asking relief, having nothing to carry me on in the intended prosecution of my adventures." The young ladies, who had read many romances, could not help concluding that they had met with some *Quixotte* or *Amadis de Gaul*, who was saluting them in the strains of knight-errantry. " Sir knight," said one of the most jocular of the company, " we heartily commiserate your condition, and are very much troubled that we cannot contribute towards your support, for we have nothing about us but a sacred *depositum*, which the laws of your order will not suffer you to violate." The Captain was much pleased at having met with

such a pleasant lady; and was much inclined to have permitted them to proceed; but his necessities were at this time very urgent. "May I, bright ladies, be favoured with the knowledge of what this sacred *depositum*, which you speak of, is, that so I may employ my utmost abilities in its defence, as the laws of knight-errantry require." The lady who spoke before told him, that the *depositum* she had spoken of was three thousand pounds, the portion of one of the company, who was going to bestow it upon the knight who had won her good will by his many past services. "Present my humble duty to the knight," said he, "and be pleased to tell him that my name is Captain Hind; that out of mere necessity I have made bold to borrow part of what, for his sake, I wish were twice as much; that I promise to expend the sum in defence of injured lovers, and in the support of gentlemen who profess knight-errantry." Upon the name of Captain Hind, the fair ones were sufficiently alarmed, as his name was well known all over England. He, however, requested them not to be affrighted, for he would not do them the least injury, and only requested one thousand of the three. As the money was bound up in separate parcels, the request was instantly complied with, and our adventurer wished them a prosperous journey, and many happy days to the bride.

Taking leave of the Captain for a little, we shall inform our readers of the consequences of this extorted loan of the Captain's. When the bride arrived at the dwelling of her intended husband, she faithfully recounted to him her adventures upon the road. The avaricious wretch refused to accept of her hand, until her father should agree to make up the loss. Partly because he detested the request of the lover, and partly because he had sufficiently exhausted his funds, the father refused to comply. The pretended lover therefore declined her hand, because it was emptied of the third part of her fortune; and the affectionate and high spirited female died of a broken heart. Hind often declared that this adventure produced him great uneasiness for the fate of the lady, while it filled him with detestation at the dishonourable and base conduct of the mercenary lover.

The transactions of Hind were so numerous, and made him so well known, that he was forced to conceal himself in the country. During this cessation from his usual industrious labours, his funds

became so exhausted, that even his horse was sold to maintain his own life. Impelled by necessity, he often resolved to hazard a few movements upon the highway, but he had resided so long in that quarter, that he durst not risk any such adventure. Fortune, however, commiserated the condition of the Captain, and provided relief. He was informed that a doctor, who resided in the neighbourhood, had gone to receive a handsome fee for a cure which he had effected. The Captain then lived in a small house that he had hired upon the side of a common, which the doctor had to pass in his journey home. Hind having long and impatiently waited his arrival, ran out to him, and, in the most piteous tone and suppliant language, told the doctor his wife was suddenly seized with a flux, and that unless she got some assistance, she would certainly perish, and entreated him just to tarry for a minute or two and lend her his medical assistance, and he would gratefully pay him for his trouble as soon as it was in his power.

The tender-hearted doctor, moved with compassion, alighted, and accompanied him into his house, assuring him that he should be very happy in being of any service in restoring his wife to health. Hind shewed the doctor up stairs, but they had no sooner entered the door, than he locked it, presented a pistol, shewing at same time his empty purse, saying, "This is my wife, she has had a flux so long, that there is now nothing at all within her. I know, Sir, that you have a sovereign remedy in your pocket for her distemper, and if you do not apply it without a word, this pistol shall make the day shine into your body." The doctor would have been content to have lost his fee, upon condition of being delivered from the importunities of his patient; but it required only a small degree of the knowledge of symptoms to be convinced, that obedience was the only thing which remained for him to observe; therefore he emptied his own purse of forty guineas into that of the Captain, and thus left our hero's wife in a convalescent state of health. Hind then informed the doctor, that he would leave him in possession of his whole house, to reimburse him for the money which he had taken from him. So saying, he locked the door upon the doctor, mounted that gentleman's horse, and went in quest of another county, since this had become too hot for him.

Hind has been often celebrated for his generosity to the poor ;

and the following is a remarkable instance of this virtue. He was one time extremely destitute of cash, and had waited long upon the road without receiving any supply. An old man jogging along upon an ass at length appeared. He rode up to him, and very politely enquired where he was going. "To the market," said the old man, "at Wantage to buy me a cow, that I may have some milk for my children." "How many children have you?" The old man answered, *Ten*. "And how much do you mean to give for a cow?" said Hind. "I have but forty shillings, master, and that I have been scraping together these two years." Hind's heart ached for the poor man's condition, at the same time could not help admiring his simplicity; but being in absolute want himself, he thought of an expedient which would both serve himself, and the poor old man: "Father," said he, "the money which you have is necessary for me at this time; but I will not wrong your children of their milk. My name is Hind, and if you will give me your forty shillings quietly, and meet me again this day se'enight at this place, I promise to make the sum double." The old man consented; and Hind enjoined him to "be cautious not to mention a word of the matter to any body between this and that time." The old man came at the appointed time, and received as much as would purchase two cows, and twenty shillings more, that he might thereby have the best in the market.

Though Hind had long frequented the road, yet he carefully avoided shedding of blood; and the following is the only instance of this nature related of him. He had one morning committed several robberies, and among others, had taken more than seventy pounds from *Colonel Harrison*, a celebrated enemy to King Charles. As the royal murderers were Hind's inveterate foes, the Colonel immediately raised the hue and cry after him, which was circulated in that part of the country before the Captain was aware of it. He at last, however, received intelligence at one of the inns upon the road, and made every possible haste to fly the scene of danger. In this situation, the Captain was apprehensive of every person he met upon the road. He had reached a place called Knowl-hill, when the servant of a gentleman, who was in pursuit of his master, came riding at full speed behind him. Hind, supposing that it was one in pursuit of him, upon his coming ing up; turned about, and shot him through the head, when the

unfortunate man fell dead upon the spot. Fortune favoured the Captain at this time, and he got off in safety.

The following adventure shall close the narrative of Hind's busy life. After Charles I. was beheaded, the Scots remained loyal, proclaimed his son Charles II., and resolved to maintain his right against the Usurper. They suddenly raised an army, and entering England, proceeded as far as Worcester. Multitudes of the English joined the royal army, and among these Captain Hind, who was loyal from principle, and brave by nature. Cromwell was sent by Parliament with an army to intercept the march of the royalists. Both armies met at Worcester, and a desperate and bloody battle ensued. The King's army was routed. Captain Hind had the good fortune to escape, and reaching London, lived in a retired situation. Here, however, he had not remained long, when he was betrayed by one of his intimate acquaintances. It will readily be granted, that his actions merited death by the law of his country, but the mind recoils with horror from the thought of treachery in an intimate friend.

Hind was carried before the Speaker of the House of Commons, and, after a long examination, was committed to Newgate, and loaded with irons; nor was any person allowed to converse with him without a special grant. He was brought to the bar of the Session-house at the Old Bailey, indicted for several crimes, but, for want of sufficient evidence, nothing worthy of death could be proved against him. Not long after this, he was sent down to Reading under a strong guard, and being arraigned before Judge Warburton, for killing George Symson at Knowl-hill, as formerly mentioned, he was convicted of wilful murder. An act of indemnity for all past offences was issued at this time, and he hoped to have been included; but an order of Council removed him to Worcester gaol, where he was condemned for high treason,—and hanged, drawn, and quartered,—his head placed upon the top of the bridge over the Severn, and the other parts of his body placed upon the other gates of the city. The head was privately taken down and interred, but the remaining parts of his body remained until consumed by the influence of the weather.

In his last moments he declared, that his principal depredations had been committed against the republican party, and that he was sorry for nothing, so much as not living to see his Royal Master re-

stored. The following are a few verses to his memory, which afford a specimen of the poetry of that age.

*TO THE MEMORY OF CAPTAIN HIND.*

*By a Poet of his own time.*

WHENEVER Death attacks a throne,  
Nature thro' all her parts must groan,  
The mighty monarch to bemoan,

He must be wise, and just, and good,  
Tho' nor the state he understood,  
Nor ever spar'd a subject's blood,

And shall no friendly poet find,  
A monumental verse for HIND;  
In fortune less, as great in mind?

HIND made our wealth one common store,  
He robb'd the rich to feed the poor:—  
What did immortal CÆSAR more?

Nay, 't were not difficult to prove,  
That meaner views did CÆSAR move:  
His was *ambition*, HIND's was *love*.

Our English hero sought no crown,  
Nor that more pleasing bait, renown;  
But just to keep off Fortune's frown:

Yet when his country's cause invites,  
See him assert a nation's rights!  
A Robber for a Monarch fights!

If in due light his deeds we scan,  
As nature points us out the plan;  
HIND was an honourable man.

Honour, the virtue of the brave,  
To HIND that turn of genius gave,  
Which made him scorn to be a slave.

Thus, had his stars conspir'd to raise  
His natal hour, this virtue's praise  
Had shone with an uncommon blaze.

Some new epocha had begun  
From every action he had done ;  
A city built, a battle won.

If one's a subject, one at helm,  
'Tis the same vi'lence, says *Anselm*,  
To rob a house, or waste a realm.

Be henceforth, then, for ever join'd,  
The names of CÆSAR and of HIND ;  
In fortune different, one in mind.

---

### CLAUDE DU VALL.

DU VALL was born at Dumfort in Normandy. His father was a miller, and his mother was descended of an honourable race of tailors. He was educated in the Catholic Faith, and received an education suited to a footman. But though the father was careful to train up his son in the religion of his ancestors, he was without religion himself. He talked more of good cheer than of the church; of sumptuous feasts than of ardent faith; of good wine, than of good works. One time old Du Vall was seized with a severe illness, and there were strong hopes that he would die a natural death. In his extreme illness a ghostly father visited him with his *Corpus Domini*, informing him, that, having heard of his dangerous situation, he had brought his Saviour to comfort him in his last moments. Upon this old Du Vall, drawing aside the curtains, beheld a goodly fat friar, with the host in his hand. "I know," said he, "that

it is our Saviour, because he comes to me in the same manner as he went to Jerusalem: It is *an ass* that carries him."

Du Vall's parents were freed of the trouble and expense of rearing their son at the age of thirteen. We first find him at Rouen, the principal city of Normandy, in the character of a stable-boy. Here he fortunately found retour horses going to Paris, upon one of these he was permitted to ride, upon condition of assisting to dress them at night. His expenses were likewise defrayed by some English travellers that he met upon the road.

Arrived at Paris, he continued at the same inn where the Englishmen put up, and, by running messages, or performing the meanest offices, he subsisted for a while. He continued in this humble station until the Restoration of Charles II., when multitudes from the Continent resorted to England. In the character of a footman to a person of quality, Du Vall also repaired to that country. The universal joy which seized the nation upon that happy event, contaminated the morals of all:—Riot, dissipation, and every species of profligacy, abounded. The young and sprightly French footman entered keenly into these amusements. His funds, however, being soon exhausted, he deemed it no great crime for a Frenchman to exact contributions from the English. In a short time he became so dexterous in his new employment, that he had the honour of being first named in an advertisement issued for the apprehending of some notorious robbers.

One day Du Vall and some others espied a knight and his lady travelling along in their coach: Seeing themselves in danger of being attacked, the lady took up a flagelet, and commenced playing, which she did very dexterously. Du Vall taking the hint, pulled one out of his pocket, commenced playing, and, in this posture, approached the coach. "Sir," said he to the knight, "your lady plays excellently, and I make no doubt but she dances well. Will you step out of the coach, and let us have the honour to dance a bouillant with her upon the heath." "I dare not deny any thing, Sir," the knight readily replied, "to a gentleman of your quality, and good behaviour; you seem a man of generosity, and your request is perfectly reasonable." Immediately the footman opens the door, and the knight comes out. Du Vall leaps lightly off his horse, and hands the lady down. It was surprising to see how gracefully he moved upon the grass; scarcely a

dancing master in London but would have been proud to have shewn such agility in a pair of pumps, as Du Vall shewed in a pair of French riding boots. As soon as the dance was over, he handed the lady to the coach, but just as the knight was stepping in, "Sir," says he, "you forget to pay the music." His worship replied, that he never forgot such things, and instantly put his hand under the seat of the coach, pulled out an hundred pounds in a bag, which he delivered to Du Vall, who received it with a very good grace, and courteously answered, "Sir, you are liberal, and shall have no cause to regret your generosity; this hundred pounds, given so generously, is better than ten times the sum taken by force. Your noble behaviour has excused you the other three hundred pounds which you have in the coach with you." After this he gave him his word that he might pass undisturbed, if he met any other of his crew, and then wished them a good journey.

At another time Du Vall and some of his associates met a coach upon Blackheath, full of ladies, and a child with them. One of the gang rode up to the coach, and, in a rude manner, robbed the ladies of their watches, rings, and even seized a silver sucking bottle of the child's. The infant cried bitterly for its bottle, and the ladies earnestly entreated he would only return that article to the child, which he barbarously refused. Du Vall went forward to discover what detained his accomplice; and the ladies renewing their entreaties to him, he instantly threatened to shoot his companion, unless he returned that article, saying, "Sirrah, can't you behave like a gentleman, and raise a contribution without stripping people; but perhaps you had some occasion for the sucking bottle, for, by your actions, one would imagine you were hardly weaned." This smart reproof had the desired effect, and Du Vall, in a courteous manner, took his leave of the ladies.

One day Du Vall met *Hooper*, master of the hounds to Charles II., who was hunting in Windsor Forest; and, taking the advantage of a thicket, he demanded his money, or he would instantly take away his life. Hooper, without hesitation, gave him his purse, containing at least fifty guineas; in return for which, Du Vall bound him neck and heel, tied his horse to a tree beside him, and rode across the country.

It was a considerable time before the huntsmen discovered their master. The squire being at length released, made all possible haste to Windsor, unwilling to venture himself into any more thickets for that day, whatever might be the fortune of the hunt. Entering the town he was accosted by Sir Stephen Fox, who enquired if he had had any sport. "Sport!" replied Hooper, in a great passion, "yes, Sir, I have had sport enough from a villain who made me pay full dear for it; he bound me neck and heel, contrary to my desire, and then took fifty guineas from me, to pay him for his labour, which I had much rather he had omitted.

England now became too contracted a sphere for the talents of our adventurer, and in consequence of a proclamation issued for his detection, and his notoriety in the country, Du Vall retired to his native country. At Paris he lived in a very extravagant style, and carried on war with rich travellers and fair ladies, and proudly boasted that he was equally successful with both; but his warfare with the latter was infinitely more agreeable, though much less profitable, than with the former. In the true language of a warrior, he avowed that his fortune was as good as that of Marlborough, who never laid siege to a city that he did not take. The adventures of his gallantry are, however, of such a nature, that decorum forbids their recital; and certainly it is no great compliment to the delicacy or taste of him who first recorded them. It is sufficient to mention, that his gallantries emptied his coffers, and excited him to renewed depredations to feed his licentious desires, until he became confirmed in every species of vice.

There is one adventure of Du Vall at Paris which we shall lay before our readers. There was in that city a learned Jesuit, Confessor to the French King, who had rendered himself eminent, both by his politics and his avarice. His thirst for money was insatiable, and increased with his riches. Du Vall devised the following plan to obtain a share of the immense wealth of this pious father.

To facilitate his admittance into the Jesuit's company, he dressed himself as a scholar, and waiting a favourable opportunity, went up to him very confidently, and addressed him as follows: "May it please your reverence, I am a poor scholar, who have been several years travelling over strange countries, to learn experience in the sciences, principally to serve mine own country, for whose

his own story should be deficient in interest or length, he commences with a brief account of his family and ancestors.

“ I suppose,” says he, “ that, according to custom, the reader will expect some relation of my genealogy, and as I am a great admirer of fashion, I shall gratify his curiosity. My grandfather had the good fortune to marry a woman well skilled in vaulting and rope-dancing, and who could act her part uncommonly well. Though above fifty years of age, and affected with the phthisick, she died in the air. To avoid seeing other women fly as she had done, her husband would not marry again ; but diverted himself with keeping a puppet-show in Moorfields, deemed the most remarkable that ever had been seen in that place. My grandfather was also so little, that the only difference between him and his puppets was, that they spoke through a trunk, and he without one. He was, however, so eloquent, and made such lively speeches, that his audience was never rendered drowsy. All the apple-women, hawkers, and fish-women, were so charmed by his wit, that they would run to hear him, and leave their goods without any guard but their own straw hats. Unfortunate man ! The women soon stripped him of all his clothes, money, goods, and constitution, and sent him to breath his last in an hospital.

“ My father had two trades, or two strings to his bow,—he was a painter and a gamester, and master much alike at both ; for his painting could scarcely rise so high as a sign-post, and his hand at play was of such an ancient date, that it could scarcely pass. He had one misfortune, that, like original sin, he entailed upon all his children ; and that was, his being born a gentleman, which is as bad as a poet, few of whom escape eternal poverty.

“ My mother had the misfortune to die longing for mushrooms. Besides myself she left two daughters, both very handsome and very young ; and though I was then young myself, yet I was much better skilled in sharpening than my age seemed to promise. When the funeral sermon was preached, the funeral rites performed, and our tears dried up, my father returned to his daubing, my sisters to their stitching, and I returned to school. I had such an excellent memory, that though my dispositions were then what they have continued to be, yet I soon learned as much as might have been applied to better purposes than I have done. My tricks upon my master and my companions were so numerous, that I obtained the

honourable appellation of the *Little Judas*. My avaricious disposition soon appeared, and if my covetous eyes once beheld any thing, my invention soon put it into my possession. These, however, I could not obtain *gratis*, for they cost me many a boxing bout every day. The reports of my conduct were conveyed home, and my eldest sister would frequently spend her white hands upon the side of my pate; and even sometimes carried her admonitions so far, as politely to inform me, that I would prove a disgrace to the family.

“ It was my good fortune, however, not to be greatly agitated by her remonstrances, which went in at the one ear and out at the other. It happened, however, that my adventures were so numerous, and daily increasing in their magnitude, that I was dismissed the school with as much solemnity as if it had been by beat of drum. After giving me a complete drubbing, my father carried me to a barber, in order to be bound as his apprentice. I was first sent to the kitchen, where my mistress soon provided me with employment, by showing me a parcel of dirty clothes, informing me that it made part of the apprentice’s work to clean them; “ Jemmy,” says she, “ mind your heels, there’s a good boy!” I hung down my head, tumbled all the clouts into a trough, and washed them as well as I could. I so managed the matter, that I was soon discarded from my office, which was very fortunate for me, for it would have put an end to Jemmy in less than a fortnight.

“ The third day of my apprenticeship, my master having just given me a note to receive money, there came into the shop a ruffian with a pair of whiskers, and told my master he would have them turned up. The journeyman not being at hand, my master began to turn them up himself, and desired me to heat the irons. I complied, and just as he had turned up one whisker, there happened a quarrel in the street, and my master run out to learn the cause. The scuffle lasting long, and my master desirous to see the end as well as the beginning of the bustle, the spark was all the time detained in the shop, with the one whisker ornamented, and the other hanging down like an aspin leaf. In a harsh tone, he asked me if I understood my trade; and I thinking it derogatory to my understanding to be ignorant, boldly replied that I did; ‘ Why then,’ said he, ‘ turn up this whisker for me, or I shall go

into the street as I am, and kick your master." I was unwilling to be detected in a lie, and deeming it no difficult matter to turn up a whisker, never shewed the least concern, but took up one of the irons, that had been in the fire ever since the commencement of the street bustle, and having nothing to try it on, and willing to appear expeditious, I took a comb, stuck it into his bristly bush, and clapped the iron to it; no sooner did they meet, than there arose a smoke, as if it had been out of a chimney, with a whizzing noise, and in a moment all the hair vanished. He exclaimed furiously, "Thou son of a thousand dogs, dost thou take me for St Laurence, that thou burnest me alive!" With that he let fly such a bang at me, that the comb dropped out of my hand, and I could not avoid, in the fright, laying the hot iron close along his cheek; this made him give such a shriek as shook the whole house, and at the same time drew his sword to send me to the other world. I however recollecting the proverb, "That one pair of heels is worth two pair of hands," I run so nimbly into the street, and fled so quickly from that part of the town, that though I was a good runner, I was amazed when I found myself about a mile from home, with the iron in my hand, and the remainder of the whisker sticking to it. As fortune would have it, I was near the dwelling of the person who was to pay the note my master gave me: I went and received the money, but deemed it proper to detain it in lieu of my *three* days wages.

"This money was all exhausted in one month, when I was under the necessity of returning to my father's house. Before arriving there, I was informed that he was gone to the country to receive a large sum of money which was due to him, and therefore went boldly in, as if the house had been my own. My grave sisters received me very coldly, and severely blamed me for the money which my father paid for my pranks. Maintaining, however, the honour of my birthright, I kept them at considerable distance. The domestic war being thus prolonged, I one day lost temper, and was resolved to make them feel the consequences of giving me sour beer; and though the dinner was upon the table, I threw the dish at my eldest sister, and the beer at the younger, overthrew the table, and marched out of doors on a ramble. Fortunately, however, I was interrupted in my flight by one who informed me, that my father was dead, and in his testament had

very wisely left me sole heir and executor. Upon this I returned, and soon found the tones and tempers of my sisters changed in consequence of the recent news. I sold the goods, collected the debts, and feasted all the rakes in town, until not one farthing remained.

“ One evening a party of my companions carried me along with them, and opening the door of a certain house, conveyed from thence some trunks, which a faithful dog perceiving, gave the alarm. The people of the house attacked the robbers, who threw down their burdens to defend themselves ; meanwhile I skulked into a corner all trembling. The watch made their appearance, and seeing three trunks in the street,—two men dangerously wounded, and myself standing at a small distance, they seized me as one concerned in the robbery. Next day I was ordered to a place of confinement, and could find no friend to bail me from thence. In ten days I was tried, and my defences being frivolous and unsatisfactory, I was about to be hoisted up by the neck, and sent out of the world in a swinging manner, when a reprieve came, and in two months a full pardon.

“ After this horrible fright, for I was not much disposed to visit the dwelling of my grandfather, I commenced travelling merchant, and, according to my finances, purchased a quantity of wash-balls, tooth-picks, and tooth powders. Pretending that they came from Japan, Peru, or Tartary, and extolling them to the skies, I had a good sale, particularly among the gentry of the playhouse. Upon a certain day, one of the actresses, a beautiful woman of eighteen, and married to one of the actors, addressed me, saying, “ She had taken a liking to me, because I was a confident, sharp, forward youth ; and therefore, if I would serve her, she would entertain me with all her heart ; and that when the company were strolling, I might beat the drum, and stick up the bills.” Deeming it an easier mode of moving through the world, I readily consented, only requesting two days to dispose of my stock, and to settle all my accounts.

“ In my new profession, my employments were various, some of which, though not very pleasant, I endeavoured to reconcile myself to, inasmuch as they were comparatively better than my former. In a little time, I became more acquainted with the tempers of my master and mistress, and became so great a favour-

ite, that fees and bribes replenished my coffers from all expectants and authors who courted their favour. Unfortunately, however, one day in their absence I was invited by some of the party to take a walk, and going into a tavern, commenced playing at cards, till my last farthing was lost. Determined, if possible, to be revenged of my antagonist, I requested time to run home for more money,—it was readily granted. I run and seized an article belonging my mistress, pawned it for a small sum, which soon followed my other stores. But evils seldom come alone : I was in this situation not only deprived of my money, but also obliged to decamp.

The next adventure of Balson was to enlist as a soldier : It happened, however, that his captain cheating him out of his pay, caused a grievous quarrel. Balson soon found that it was dangerous to reside in Rome, and strive with the Pope. His captain, upon some pretence of improper conduct, had him apprehended, tried, and condemned to be hanged. The cause of this harsh treatment was a very simple one : “For,” says Balson, “I was one day drinking with a soldier, and happened to fall out about a lie given. My sword unluckily running into his throat, *he kicked up his heels*, through his own fault, for he ran upon my point, so that he may thank his own hastiness ” Upon this, our hero says, “as if it had been a thing of nothing, or, as a matter of pastime, they gave sentence that I should be led in state along the streets, then mounted upon a ladder, kick up my heels before all the people, and take a swing in the open air, as if I had another life in my knapsack.” A notary informed me of this sentence, who was so generous that he requested no fee, nor any expenses for his trouble during the trial. The unfeeling goaler desired me to make my peace with my Maker, without giving me one drop to cheer my desponding heart. Informed of my melancholy condition, a compassionate friar came to prepare me for another world, since the inhabitants of this were so ready to bid me farewell. When he arrived, he enquired for the condemned person. I answered, “Father, I am the man, though you do not know me.” He said, “Dear child, it is now time for you to think of another world, since sentence is passed, and therefore you must employ the short time allowed you, in confessing your sins, and asking forgiveness of your offences.” I answered, “Reverend father, in obedience to the commands of the church, I confess but once in the year, and that is in Lent; but if, according to the human

laws, I must atone with my life for the crime I have committed, your Reverence, being so learned, must be truly sensible that there is no divine precept which says, "Thou shalt not eat or drink;" and therefore, since it is not contrary to the law of God, I desire that I have meat and drink, and then we will discourse of what is best for us both; for I am in a Christian country, and plead the privilege of sanctuary.

"The good friar was much moved at finding me so jocular, when I ought to be so serious, and began to preach to me a loud and a long sermon upon the parable of the lost sheep, and the repentance of the good thief. But the charity bells that ring when criminals are executed, knolling in mine ears, made a deeper impression than the loud and impressive voice of the Friar. I therefore kneeled down before my ghostly father, and cleared my storehouse of my sins, and poured forth a dreadful budget of iniquity. He then gave me his blessing, and poor Balson seemed prepared to take his flight from a world of misfortunes and insults.

"But, having previously presented a petition to the Marquis D'Este, then commanding officer, he at that critical moment called me before him. He being a merciful man, respited my sentence, and sent me to the galleys for ten years. Some friends farther interfered, and informed the Marquis, that the whole accusation and sentence against me was effected by the malice of the Captain, who was offended because I had insisted for the whole of my listing money. The result was, that he ordered me to be set at liberty, to the disappointment of my Captain, together with that of the multitude and the executioner.

"The deadly fright being over, and my mind restored to tranquillity, I went forth to walk, and to meditate upon what method I was now to pursue in the rugged journey of life. Every man has his own fortune, and, as good luck would have it, I again met with a recruiting officer, who enlisted me, and, from partiality, took me home to his own quarters. The cook taking leave of the family, I was interrogated if I understood any thing in that line. To this I replied as usual in the affirmative, and was accordingly installed in the important office of cook.

"In the course of a military life, my master took up his winter residence at Bavaria, in the house of one of the richest men in

those parts. To save his property, however, the Bavarian pretended to be very poor, drove away all his cattle, and removed all his stores to another quarter. Informed of this, I waited upon him, and acquainted him, that as he had a person of quality in his house, it would be necessary for him to provide liberally for him and his servants. He replied, that I had only to inform him what provisions I wanted, and he would order them immediately. I then informed him, that my master always kept three tables, one for the gentlemen and pages, a second for the butler and under officers, a third for the footmen, grooms, and other liveries: That for these tables he must supply one ox, two calves, four sheep, twelve pullets, six capons, two dozen of pigeons, six pounds of bacon, four pounds of sugar, two of all sorts of spice; an hundred eggs, half a dozen dishes of fish, a pot of wine to every plate, and six hogsheads to stand by. He blessed himself, and exclaimed, "If all you speak of be only for the servants' tables, the village will not be able to furnish the masters." To this I replied, "that my master was such a good natured man, that if he saw his servants and attendants well provided, he was indifferent to his own table;—a dish of *imperial stuff'd meat*, with an egg in it, would be sufficient for him. He asked me of what that same imperial stuff'd meat was composed? I desired him to send for a grave-digger and a cobbler, and while they were at work, I would inform him what there was wanting. They were instantly called. I then took an egg, and putting it into the body of a pigeon, which I had already gutted with my knife, said to him, "Now, Sir, take notice, this egg is in the pigeon, the pigeon is to be put into a partridge, the partridge into a pheasant, the pheasant into a pullet, the pullet into a turkey, the turkey into a kid, the kid into a sheep, the sheep into a calf, the calf into a cow; all these creatures are to be pulled, flead, and larded, except the cow, which is to have her hide on; and as they are through one into another, like a nest of boxes, the cobbler is to sew every one of them, with an end, that they may not slip out, and the grave-digger is to throw up a deep trench, into which one load of coals is to be cast, and the cow laid on the top of it, and another load above her,—the fuel set on fire, to burn about four hours, more or less, when the meat being taken out, is incorporated, and becomes such a delicious dish, that formerly the emperors used to dine upon it on their coronation-day; for which reason, and because au

egg is the foundation of all that curious mass, it is named the "*Imperial egg-stuffed-meat*." The landlord was not a little astonished, but, after some conversation, we understood each other, and my master left the matter to my care.

"In the course of my negotiations with the landlord, I incurred the displeasure of my master, who, discovering my *policy*, came into the kitchen, seized the first convenient instrument, and belaboured me most unmercifully. He was however, punished for his rashness, by the want of a cook for two weeks.

"The scoundrels of the French were audacious enough to pay us a visit while we remained here. I was ordered out with the rest, but I kept at the greatest distance, lest any bullet should have mistaken me for some other person. No sooner did I receive the intelligence that the French were conquered, than I ran to the field of battle, brandishing my sword, and cutting and slashing among the dead men. It unfortunately happened, however, that as I struck one of them with my sword, he uttered a mournful groan, and, apprehensive that he was about to revenge the injury done to him, I run off with full speed, leaving my sword in his body. In passing along I met with another sword, which saved my honour, as I vaunted that I had seized it from one in the field of battle.

"While thus rambling through the field of blood and danger, my master was carried home mortally wounded, who called me a scoundrel, and cried, "Why did not you obey me?" "Lest, Sir, replied I, "I should have been as you now are." The good man soon breathed his last, leaving me a horse and fifty ducats.

"Being again emancipated from bonds of servitude, I began to enjoy life, and continued to treat all my acquaintance so long as my money would permit. The return of poverty, however, made me again enlist under the banners of servitude.

"About this time a singular occurrence happened me. I chanced to go out into the street, when my eye-sight was so affected, that I could not discern black from green, nor white from grey. Observing the candles suspended in a candlemaker's shop, and taking them for raddishes, I thought, there was no great harm though I should taste one of them. Accordingly, laying hold of one, down fell the whole of the row, and being dashed to pieces upon the floor, a scuffle ensued,—I was taken into custody, and

made to pay the damages, which operated to restore my sight to its natural state.

“ Not long after this adventure, I was assailed with love for the fair sex, and, after some sighs and presents, I was bound to a woman, for better or for worse, and continued with her until I was removed to an hospital for the recovery of my health : I had previously kicked my wife out of doors, having discovered her infidelity from unquestionable tokens : Continuing there until I was both lean and pure, I had no sooner obtained my liberation, than a tavern was my first resting place to recruit my spirits, and to redeem lost time.

“ I at last formed the resolution of returning to my native home, and there spending the evening of my bustling life in calm repose. After travelling many a tedious mile, I got to London. Arrived in the capital, I went directly to my father's house, but found it in the possession of another, and my sisters departed this life. As both of them had been married, and had left children, there was no hope of any legacy by their death : I was therefore under the necessity of doing something for a living. Finding the gout increasing upon me, I, by the advice of an acquaintance, took up a public house ; and, as I understood several languages, I thought I might have many customers from among foreigners.” Balson then gravely concludes his own narrative in these words : “ I intend to leave off my foolish pranks, and as I have spent my juvenile years and money in keeping company, hope to find some fools as bad as myself, who delight in throwing away their estates, and impairing their health.”

He accordingly took a house in Smithfield, and acquired a considerable sum. But being desirous to make a fortune with one dash, he hastened his end. Among others who put up at his house, was a gentleman who had purchased a large estate in the country, and was going to deliver the cash. The hostler observed to the master, that his bags were uncommonly heavy when he carried them into the house. They mutually agreed to kill and rob him ; and the hostler accomplished the horrid deed. But differing about the division of the spoil, the hostler got drunk, and disclosed the whole matter. The house was searched, the body of the gentleman found, both the murderers were seized, tried, and condemn-

ed: The hostler died before the appointed day, but Balson\* was executed, and, according to the catholic faith, died a penitent.

---

### WILLIAM NEVISON.

THE progress of the arts and sciences is not more rapid than that of folly and vice. The latter is natural, while the former is acquired. In the following memoir, it will be demonstrated, that the best education may be perverted by vicious dispositions.

William Nevison was born at Pomfret in Yorkshire, and his parents being in good circumstances, conferred upon him a decent education. He remained at school until he was about thirteen years of age. During that period, his blooming talents promised a luxuriant harvest. But the general bent of his future character, and the ruling motive of all his actions, were exhibited at that period. He commenced his depredations by stealing a silver spoon from his own father. The too indulgent parent, instead of chastising him for the crime, transferred the unpleasant work to the schoolmaster. That father, who loses the authority over his own children, may either expect to lose them altogether, or have his heart grieved, and his family dishonoured, by their conduct. The schoolmaster having punished young Nevison for his theft, he spent a sleepless night in meditating revenge. He knew that Syntax had a favourite horse who grazed in an adjacent park. William rose early in the morning, moved quietly into his father's closet, stole his keys, and supplied himself with cash to the amount of ten pounds. Then taking a saddle and bridle from his father's stable, he hastened to the park where the schoolmaster's horse fed. He saddled and bridled the animal, and with all haste rode towards London. About a mile or two from the capital, he cut the throat of the poor horse, for fear of being detected. Arrived in London, he changed his name and clothes, and then hired himself to a brewer. Though under the necessity of being laborious, in order to obtain the necessaries of life, his mind was always upon the stretch to invent some more expeditious mode of acquiring money, than the slow return of an-

\* This name ought to have been BATSON.

nual pay. He often, ineffectually, attempted to rob his master. One evening, however, the clerk happening to use his bottle too freely, he followed him to the counting-room, and while he was enjoying a recruiting nap, he stole the keys of the desks, and relieved them of their burden, to the amount of about two hundred pounds. Without waiting to discover whether the clerk or the servant should be blamed for the cash, he sailed for Holland.

But change of climate did not change his dispositions. Thro' his instigations the daughter of a respectable citizen robbed her father of a large sum of money, and a quantity of jewels, and eloped with the Englishman. They were pursued, taken, and committed to prison. Thus detected, Nevison would certainly have finished a short but villanous career in a foreign land, had he not made his escape.

With no small difficulty he arrived in Flanders, and enlisted into a regiment of English volunteers, under the command of the Duke of York. In that station he behaved with considerable reputation, and even acquired some money. But his restless temper and avaricious disposition, did not permit him to remain in a situation of industry or sobriety. He deserted, went over to England, with his money purchased a horse, together with all other necessaries, and commenced his depredations in a systematic form. His success was uncommon, and he every day found means to replenish his coffers, and to nourish his extravagancies. Nor would he unite his fortune with any one, who from selfish motives might interrupt him in his lucrative employment.

One day when Nevison was in search of booty upon the highway, he met two countrymen, who admonished him not to proceed in his journey, as the place was infested with robbers, and they had just been rifled of *forty* pounds. He requested them to turn back with him, to show him the road the robbers had taken, and he would engage to recover their money. They complied, and they soon came within sight of their plunderers. He then requested the countrymen to remain at a distance, and he would manage the matter alone. He accosted the first one, saying, "Sir, by your dress, and the colour of your horse, you appear to be the person that I was in search of; and if so, my business is to demand the repayment of the *forty* pounds you borrowed from two friends of mine." "How," quoth the highwayman, "forty

pounds, Sir!—what, is the fellow mad?" "So mad," replied William, "that your life shall answer me, unless you give me better satisfaction." Then instantly presenting his pistol to his breast, the robber cried, "My life is at your mercy." "No," says our hero, "'tis not that I seek, but the money you robbed these two men of, who are riding up to me, which you must refund." He delivered what he possessed, informing him, that his companions had the remainder. Upon this Nevison causes him dismount, and delivered him into the custody of the two countrymen, while he himself mounted the thief's horse, and rode after his associates. Supposing, from the colour of the horse, that it was their friend whom they had left behind, they, upon his appearance, waited his arrival. "How now, Jack," says one of them, "what made you engage with yon fellow." "No, gentlemen, you are mistaken in your man: Thomas, by the token of your horse and arms, hath sent me to you for the ransom of his life, which comes to no less than the price of the day, which, if you presently surrender, you may go about your business; if not, I must have a little dispute with you at sword and pistol." At which one of them let fly at him, but missing his aim, Nevison lodged his bullet in the right shoulder of his antagonist. The other robber seeing his companion wounded, called for quarter. After some negotiation, it was agreed that their friend should be liberated, upon condition of their delivering their cash, which amounted to about one hundred and fifty pounds. William took his leave of them, returned to the countrymen, delivered them their forty pounds, and released the prisoner, according to agreement. He, at the same time, rallied the countrymen upon their cowardice, in so tamely surrendering their money.

In all his exploits William was tender of the fair sex, and bountiful to the poor. He was also a true loyalist, and never made any contributions upon that party. He one day fortunately encountered a rich usurer, stopped his coach, and demanded that he would deliver the money which he had extorted from poor widows and orphans. The pistol presented to his breast, and the reproaches of William, filled his guilty mind with inexpressible terror, and he began to expostulate for his life. "That shall be granted," replied Nevison, upon condition of your surrendering your gold." He reluctantly drew out sixty pieces of gold; but this sum being

inadequate to the necessities of William, he constrained the usurer to mount upon the postillion's horse, and allowed the coach with three ladies in it to proceed. The poor Jew, now thinking that the hour was at hand when he would be bereft of life, and separated from his treasures, experienced all the violent emotions of terror, chagrin, and despair. William compelled him to draw a note upon sight for five hundred pounds upon a scrivener in London. He then permitted him to ride after his friends to acquaint them with his misfortunes; while he himself rode all night, that he might have the money drawn before advice could be sent to prevent it.

After several adventures of a similar nature, William one day robbed a rich grazier of four hundred and fifty pounds, and then resolved to retire. Accordingly he returned home, and, like the prodigal son, was joyfully received by his father, who, not having heard of him during seven or eight years, supposed that he had been dead. He remained with his father until the day of his death, living as soberly and honestly as if no act of violence had ever stained his hands. Upon the death of his father, however, he returned to his former courses, and in a short time, his name was a terror to every traveller upon the road. To such a degree did he carry his plan, that the carriers and drovers who frequented that road, willingly agreed to leave certain sums at such places as he appointed, to prevent them being stripped of their all.

Continuing his wicked courses, he was at last apprehended, thrown into Leicester jail, put in irons, and strictly guarded. But, in spite of all the precautions of the county, he effected his escape. One day, two or three of his trusty friends visited him; one of whom being a physician, he gave out that he was infected with the plague, and that, unless he was removed to a larger room, where he might enjoy free air, he would not only himself perish, but communicate the infection to all the inhabitants of the jail. He was instantly removed, and the jailor's wife would not allow her husband to go farther than the door of his room, for fear of the infection, which afforded Nevison and his friends time to perfect their scheme. The physician came twice or thrice every day to see him; and continued to declare his case hopeless. At last a painter was brought in, who painted all his body with spots, si-

milar to those that appear upon a person infected with the pestilence. In a few days after, he received a sleeping-draught, and was declared to be dead. The inquest who sat upon his body, were afraid to approach in order to make minute inspection, and thus a verdict was returned that he had died of the plague. His friends demanding his body, he was carried out of prison in a coffin.

This interview with a coffin only rendered him more callous and daring in vice. He, with redoubled vigour, renewed his depredations, and meeting his carriers and drovers, he informed them that it was necessary to encrease their rents, to refund his expenses while in jail, and his loss of time. It was at first supposed, that it was his ghost, who carried on the same pranks that he had done in his life time. The truth of this, however, came to be suspected, and the jailor offered a reward of twenty pounds to any person who would restore him to his former dwelling.

Resolved to revisit the capital, he upon his journey met a company of canting beggars, pilgrims, and idle wanderers through the earth. Continuing in their company for some time, and observing the merry life that they pursued, he took an opportunity to propose himself as a candidate for admission into their honourable fraternity: Their leader applauded his resolution, and addressed him in these words: "Do not we come into the world arrant beggars, without a rag upon us? And do we not all go out of the world like beggars, saving only an old sheet over us? Shall we then be ashamed to walk up and down the world like beggars, with old blankets pinn'd about us? No, no, that would be a shame to us, indeed: Have we not the whole kingdom to walk in at our pleasure? Are we afraid of the approach of quarter-day? Do we walk in fear of sheriffs, sergeants, and catch-poles? Who ever knew an arrant beggar arrested for debt? Is not our meat dressed in every man's kitchen? Does not every man's cellar afford us beer? And the best men's purses keep a penny for us to spend?" Having by these words, as he thought, fully fixed him in love with begging, he then acquainted the company with Nevison's desires, in consequence of which they were all very joyful, being as glad to add one to their society, as a Turk is to gain a proselyte to Mahomet. The first question they asked him was, if he had any *loure* in his *bung*: He stared on them, not knowing what the *gent*; till at last one informed him it

was money in his purse. He told them he had but eighteen pence, which he gave them freely. This, by a general vote, was condemned to be spent in a booze for his initiation. Then they commanded him to kneel down, which being done, one of the chief of them took a *guge* of *booze*, which is a quart of drink, and poured the same on his head, saying, “I do, by virtue of this sovereign liquor, install thee in the Roage, and make thee a free denizon of our ragged regiment. So that henceforth it shall be lawful for thee to cant, and to carry a doxy or mort along with thee, only observing these rules: First, that thou art not to wander up and down all countries, but to keep to that quarter that is allotted thee: And, secondly, thou art to give way to any of us that have born all the offices of the wallet before; and, upon holding up a finger, to avoid any town or country village, where thou seest we are foraging for victuals for our army that march along with us. Observing these two rules, we take thee into our protection, and adopt thee a brother of our numerous society.”

Having ended his oration, Nevison rose up, and was congratulated by all the company's hanging about him, like so many dogs about a bear, and making such a hideous noise, that the chief, commanding silence, addressed him as follows: “Now that thou art entered into our fraternity, thou must not scruple to act any villanies, whether it be to cut a purse, steal a cloak-bag or portmanteau, convey all manner of things, whether a chicken, sucking pig, duck, goose, hen, or steal a shirt from the hedge; for he that will be a *Quier Cove*, (a profest rogue,) must observe these rules. And because thou art but a novice in begging, and understandest not the mysteries of the canting language, thou shalt have a doxy to be thy companion, by whom thou mayest receive instructions.” And thereupon, he singled him out a girl of about fourteen years of age, which tickled his fancy very much; but he must presently be married to her after the fashion of their *patrico*, who amongst beggars is their priest. The ceremony was performed after this manner:

They took a hen, and having cut off the head of it, laid the dead body on the ground, placing him on the one side, and his doxy on the other; this being done, the priest standing by, with a loud voice, bid them live together till death did them part; then shaking hands, and kissing each other, the ceremony of the wedding was

over, and the whole group appeared intoxicated with joy. Night approaching, and all their money being spent, they betook to a barn not far off, where they broached a hogshead, and went to sleep.

Nevison having met with this odd piece of diversion in his journey, slipt out of the barn when all were asleep, took a horse, and posted directly away. But, coming to London, he found there was too much noise about him, to permit him to tarry there; he therefore returned into the country, and fell to his old pranks again. Several who had been formerly robbed by him, happening to meet him, imagined that his ghost walked abroad, having heard the report of his pestilential death in Lincoln jail. In short, his crimes became so notorious, that a reward was offered to any that would apprehend him; this made many way-lay him, especially two brothers named Fletcher, one of whom Nevison shooting dead, he got off; from thence going into a little village about thirteen miles from York, he was taken by Captain Hardcastle, and sent to York jail, where in a week's time he was tried, condemned, and executed, aged forty-five.

---

## JACK BIRD.

JACK was born of industrious and honest parents, and received an education suitable to their circumstances. He was bound an apprentice to a baker, served three years, then run away from his master, went to London, and enlisted in the foot guards. While in the army, he served at the memorable seige of Maestricht, under the command of the Duke of Monmouth, the general of the English forces in the Low Countries.

His natural avarice and restless disposition excited him to desert his colours, and flying to Amsterdam, he began his career by stealing a piece of silk. He was detected in the act, and carried before a magistrate. The evidence against him being unquestionable, he was committed to the rasp-house, and doomed to hard labour, such as rasping log-wood, and other drudgeries, during the space of twelve months. Unaccustomed to hard labour, Jack

fainted under the sentence, but to no purpose, as his task-master imputed it to indolence. To cure this distemper, he chained him to the bottom of a cistern by one foot, and several cocks at once beginning to pour in their streams upon him, he was obliged to pump for his life. The cistern was much higher than he was, so that if the water had not been quickly discharged, he would have been drowned, without either relief or pity. This discipline being limited to the space of one hour, Jack vanquished the various floods which threatened to overwhelm him, and was accordingly relieved. The experience, however, of that hour, rendered his labour sweet during the remainder of the year.

Upon the expiry of that period, he took leave of a country where he had been so speedily detected and so severely punished, and returned to England to prosecute his adventures upon the highway. Disdaining the mean employment of a footpad, he stole a horse, provided himself with six good pistols and a broad sword; and in the dress and character of a gentleman commenced his campaign. In three or four robberies fortune was auspicious, and seemed to offer a plentiful harvest to gratify his avarice, and to nourish his extravagance. But, similar to many others, he soon experienced her fluctuating dispositions. On the road between Gravesend and Chatham, Bird met with one Joseph Pinnis, a pilot at Dover, who had been at London receiving ten or twelve pounds for conducting a Dutch ship up the River. He had lost both his hands in an engagement, so that when Bird accosted him in the common language of his profession, the old tar replied, "You see, Sir, that I have never a hand, so that I am not able to take my money out of my pocket myself. Be so kind, therefore, as to take the trouble of searching me." Jack complied with his reasonable demand, and began to examine the contents of the pilot's purse. Meanwhile the furious tar suddenly clasped his arms about Jack, and spurring his own horse, drew our adventurer off his, then falling directly upon him, he kept him down, beating him most unmercifully with his shod stumps. During the scuffle, some passengers approached, and enquiring the cause, Pinnis related the particulars, and requested them to supply his place, and give the ruffian a little more of the same oil to his bones, adding, that he was almost out of breath with what he had done already. Informed of the whole matter,

the passengers apprehended him, carried him before a magistrate, who committed him to Maidstone jail, where he continued until the assizes, and then was tried and condemned.

He, however, had the good fortune to obtain a pardon, and afterwards his liberty. The affront of being so completely buffeted by a man without hands, made such an impression upon Bird's mind, that he resolved to abandon an employment which had been so dangerous and so disgraceful to him. But the want of an occupation by which to supply his necessities, again compelled him to the highway.

The first that he encountered was a Welsh drover. The fellow, being equal in strength and courage to the Pilot, began to lay about him with a large quarter-staff. Jack, perceiving the boldness of the Welchman, fled out of the reach of his staff, and said, "That he had been taken once by a villain of a tar without hands, and for that trick, I shall not venture my carcass within the reach of one that has hands, for fear of something worse." Meanwhile he pulled out a pistol and shot him through the head. In examining his purse, he found only eighteenpence. Jack, with ironical indifference, observed, "This is a price worth killing a man for at any time," and rode off without the least remorse.

At another time Bird met with *poor Robin* the almanack writer; and as he exacted contributions from the poor, when the rich were not at hand, so the poor astrologer was demanded to halt, and surrender. As this was the first time that Robin had heard such language, and had received no intelligence of the arrival of Bird from the stars, he stood and stared as if he had been planet-struck. Informed that Bird was in real earnest, Robin plead his poverty. "That," said Jack, "is a common threadbare excuse, and will not save your bacon."—"But," quoth the star-gazer, "my name is *poor Robin*, I am the author of those almanacks that come out yearly in my name, and I have canonized a great many gentlemen of your profession; look in my kalendar for their names, and let this be my protection." But all in vain, Bird ransacked his pockets, and from thence extracted the large sum of *fifteen* shillings, took a new hat from his head, and requested him, as now he had given him cause, to canonize him likewise; which Robin engaged to do as soon as he had suffered martyrdom at Tyburn.

Emboldened by success, Jack procured a good horse, and resolved to perform something worthy of the honour that awaited him ; fortune soon presented a favourable opportunity. The Earl of — and his chaplain were riding along in a coach, attended by two servants. Bird advanced, “ Stand, and deliver,” was his laconic address. His Lordship informed him, that he was very little anxious about the small sum he had upon him : “ But then,” said he, “ I hope that you will fight for it.” Jack then pulled out a brace of pistols, and let fly a volley of imprecations. “ Don’t put yourself into any passion, friend,” said the Earl, “ but lay down your pistols, and I will beat you fairly for all the money that I have, against nothing.” “ That’s an honourable challenge, my lord,” quoth Jack, “ provided that none of your servants be near us.” His Lordship then commanded them to keep at a distance. The chaplain, however, could not endure the thought of the Earl fighting, while he was an idle spectator, and requested the honour of espousing his master’s cause. Matters were arranged, the Divine in a minute went to blows with Jack ; but the latter, who once had the misfortune to be deprived of his liberty, and exposed to the danger of his neck, by an old tar without hands, was now determined to retrieve his lost honour ; and, in less than a quarter of an hour, beat him in such a manner that he had only breath remaining to utter these words : “ I’ll fight no more.” Emboldened by victory, Jack said to his Lordship, “ That now, if he pleased, he would take a turn with him,” “ By no means,” quoth the Earl, “ for if you beat my chaplain, you will beat me, he and I having tried our manhood before.” Then giving our hero a reward of twenty guineas, he rode off with his vanquished chaplain, and well pleased that his own hide was safe.

While Jack resided in town, the charms of a young woman, a servant to a dyer, proved too dazzling for his eye-sight, and he was constrained to protect them with the veil of matrimony. The generous *attentions* of this female servant to her master the dyer had been productive of serious misfortune to her, and of severe jokes at the expense of her master. She was accustomed to sit up at night, waiting the return of the dyer, who was not unmindful of her *kindness*, in depriving herself of rest on his account. But, as wives in general will not permit their husbands to smile

upon any other spot except their own fire-side, so his wife became jealous of the dyer. Determined to enjoy every smile herself, and to merit every grateful attention from her husband, she, one night that he was abroad, expressly ordered the servant to bed, and resolved to wait his return herself. He accordingly arrived about twelve or one in the morning, the door was opened in the dark, and he returned his *usual tokens* of gratitude to the servant along with half a crown. Then, having bolted the street-door, he retired to his bed chamber, and, unconscious of what had happened, enjoyed a sound repose.

Next morning, however, he was not a little surprised to observe the maid-servant packing up her clothes, and preparing to leave his house. His surprise was still farther increased, when his wife paid her the wages due, and ordered her off. Perceiving matters carried to this extremity, he took courage, and enquired the cause of all this sudden movement, and reminded his wife of the impropriety of dismissing the girl without a sufficient reason. She contented herself by replying, that "she was a saucy baggage, and should go." Accordingly, when she was ready to depart, she came into the parlour, and took her leave of her master and mistress: "Hold! hold!" exclaimed the mistress, "here is half a crown that I gained for you last night!" The dyer's cheeks were dyed with red, his folly detected, and he was exposed to the scandal of all the wives and husbands in the neighbourhood.

Continuing his wicked course after marriage, Bird one day, in company with a woman of easy virtue, knocked down and robbed a man between Drury Lane and the Strand. Bird escaped, but the woman was seized and committed to Newgate. He went to visit her in prison, with the hope of accommodating matters with the prosecutor, but was seized upon suspicion of being an accomplice, and tried for that crime. Upon his trial he confessed the fact; the woman was liberated, and he suffered the just punishment of his deeds.

## CAPTAIN AVERY.

DURING his own time, the adventures of Captain Avery were the subject of general conversation in Europe. It was reported that he had married the Great Mogul's daughter, who was taken in an Indian ship that fell into his hands, and that he was about to be the founder of a new monarchy. That he gave commissions in his own name to the captains of his ships, and the commanders of his forces, and was acknowledged by them as their Prince. In consequence of these reports, it was at one time resolved to fit out a strong squadron to go and take him and his men; and at another time it was proposed to invite him home with all his riches, by the offer of his Majesty's pardon. These reports, however, were soon discovered to be groundless, and he was actually starving without a shilling, while he was represented as in the possession of millions. Not to exhaust the patience, nor lessen the curiosity, of the reader, the facts in this man's life shall be briefly related.

He was a native of Devonshire, and at an early period sent to sea: Advanced to the station of a mate in a merchant-man, he performed several voyages. It happened, previous to the peace of Ryswick, when there existed an alliance between Spain, England, Holland, and other powers, against France, that the French in Martinico carried on a smuggling trade with the Spaniards on the Continent of Peru. To prevent their intrusion into the Spanish dominions, a few vessels were commanded to cruize upon that coast, but the French ships were too strong for them; therefore the Spaniards came to the resolution of hiring some foreigners to act against them. Accordingly, some merchants of Bristol fitted out two ships of thirty guns, well manned, and provided with every necessary; and commanded them to sail for Corunna to receive their orders.

Captain Gibson commanded one of these ships, and *Avery* was his mate. He was a fellow of more cunning than courage, and insinuating himself into the confidence of some of the boldest men in the ship, he represented the immense riches which were to be acquired upon the Spanish coast, and proposed to run off with the ship. The proposal was scarcely made when it was agreed upon, and put in execution at ten o'clock the following evening.

Captain Gibson was one of those who mightily love their bottle, and spent much of his time on shore. But he remained on board that night, which did not, however, frustrate their design, because he had taken his usual dose, and so went to bed. The men who were not in the confederacy went also to bed, leaving none upon deck but the conspirators. At the time agreed upon, the long boat of the other ship came, which Avery hailing in the usual manner, he was answered by the men in her, "Is your drunken boatswain on board?" which was the watchword agreed between them. Avery replying in the affirmative, the boat came on board with sixteen stout fellows, who joined in the adventure. They next secured the hatches, then softly weighed anchor, and immediately put to sea without bustle or noise. There were several vessels in the bay, and a Dutchman of forty guns, the captain of which was offered a considerable reward to go in pursuit of Avery, but he declined. When the captain awoke, he rung his bell, and Avery and another conspirator going into the cabin, found him yet half asleep. He enquired, saying, "What is the matter with the ship,—does she drive? what weather is it?" Supposing that it had been a storm, and that the ship was driven from her anchors. "No, no," answered Avery, "We're at sea, with a fair wind and good weather." "At sea!" says the captain, "How can that be?" "Come," says Avery, "don't be in a fright, but put on your clothes, and I'll let you into a secret. You must know that I am captain of this ship now, and this is my cabin, therefore you must walk out; I am bound to Madagascar, with a design of making my own fortune, and that of all the brave fellows joined with me."

The Captain having a little recovered his senses, began to understand the meaning. However, his fright was as great as before, which Avery perceiving, desired him to fear nothing; "for," says he, "if you have a mind to make one of us, we will receive you; and if you turn sober, and attend to business, perhaps in time I may make you one of my lieutenants; if not, here's a boat, and you shall be set on shore." He accepted of the last proposal; and the whole crew being called up to know who was willing to go on shore with the Captain, there were only about five or six who chose to accompany him.

They proceeded on their voyage to Madagascar, and it does not

appear that they captured any vessels upon their way. When arrived at the north-east part of that island, they found two sloops at anchor, who, upon seeing them, slipt their cables, run themselves ashore, while the men all landed, and concealed themselves in the woods. These were two sloops which the men had run off with from the West Indies, and seeing Avery's ship, supposed that he had been sent out after them. Suspecting who they were, he sent some of his men on shore to inform them that they were friends, and to propose a union for their common safety. The sloops' men were well armed, had posted themselves in a wood, and placed centinels to observe whether the ships landed her men to pursue them. The centinels only observing two or three men coming towards them unarmed, they did not oppose them. Upon being informed that they were friends, the centinels conveyed them to the main body, where they delivered their message. They were at first afraid that it was a stratagem to entrap them, but when the messengers assured them that their Captain had also run away with his ship, and that a few of their men along with him would meet them unarmed, to consult matters for their common advantage, confidence was established. They were mutually well pleased, as it added to their strength.

Having consulted what was most proper to be attempted, they endeavoured to get of the sloops, and hastened to prepare all things, in order to sail for the Arabian coast. Near the river Indus, the man at the mast head spied a sail, upon which they gave chase ; as they came nearer to her, they discovered that she was a tall vessel, and might turn out to be an East Indiaman. She however proved a better price ; for, when they fired at her, she hoisted Mogul's colours, and seemed to stand upon her defence. Avery only cannonaded at a distance, when some of his men began to suspect, that he was not the hero that they supposed. The sloops, however, attacked the one on the bow, and another upon the quarter of the ship, and so boarded her. She then struck her colours. She was one of the great Mogul's own ships, and there were in her several of the greatest persons in his court, among whom, it was said, was one of his daughters going upon a pilgrimage to Mecca ; and they were carrying with them rich offerings to present at the shrine of Mahomet. It is a well known fact, that the people of the east travel with great magnificence, so that

these had along with them all their slaves and attendants, with a large quantity of vessels of gold and silver, and immense sums of money to defray their expences by land ; therefore, the spoil which they received from that ship, was almost incalculable.

They took the treasure on board their own ships, and plundered their prize of every thing valuable, and then allowed her to depart. As soon as the Mogul received this intelligence, he threatened to send a mighty army to extirpate the English from all their settlements upon the Indian coast. The East India Company were greatly alarmed, but they found means to calm his resentment, by promising to search for the robbers, and deliver them into his hands. The noise which this made over all Europe, gave birth to the rumours that were circulated concerning Avery's greatness.

In the meantime our adventurers made the best of their way back to Madagascar, intending to make that place the deposit of all their treasure, to build a small fort, and to keep always a few men there for its protection. Avery, however, disconcerted this plan, and rendered it altogether unnecessary.

While steering their course, Avery sent a boat to each of the sloops, requesting that the chiefs would come on board his ship to hold a conference. They obeyed, and being assembled, he suggested to them the necessity of securing the property which they had acquired, in some safe place on shore, and observed, that the chief difficulty was to get it safe on shore ; adding, that if any of the sloops should be attacked alone, they would not be able to make any great resistance, and thus she must either be sunk or taken with all the property on board. That, for his part, his vessel was so strong, so well manned, and such a swift-sailing vessel, that he did not think that it was possible for any other ship to take or overcome her. Accordingly, he proposed that all their treasure should be sealed up in three chests ;—that each of the captains should have keys, and that they should not be opened until all were present ;—that the chests should be then put on board his ship, and afterwards lodged in some safe place upon land.

This proposal seemed so reasonable, and so much for the common good, that it was accordingly agreed to, and all the treasure deposited in three chests, and carried to Avery's ship. The weather being favourable, they remained all three in company

during that and the next day ; meanwhile Avery tampering with his men, suggested, that now they had on board what was sufficient to make them all happy ; “ and what,” added he, “ should hinder us from going to some country where we are not known, and living on shore all the rest of our days in plenty ?” They soon understood his hint, and all readily consented to deceive the men of the sloops, and fly with all the booty ; this they effected during the darkness of the following night. The reader may easily conjecture what were the feelings and indignation of the other two crews in the morning, when they discovered that Avery had made off with all their property.

Avery and his men hastened towards America, and being strangers in that country, they agreed to divide their booty, to change their names, and separately to take up their residence, and live in affluence and honour. The first land they approached was at the island of Providence, then newly settled : It however occurred to them, that the largeness of their vessel, and the report that one had been run off with from the *Groine* might create suspicion ; therefore they resolved to dispose of their vessel at Providence. Upon this resolution, Avery, pretending that his vessel had been equipped for privateering, and having been unsuccessful, he had orders from the owners to dispose of her to the best advantage,—he soon found a merchant. Having thus sold his own ship, he immediately purchased a small sloop.

In this he and his companions embarked, and landed at several places in America, where, none suspecting them, they dispersed and settled in the country. Avery, however, had been careful to conceal the greater part of the jewels and other valuable articles, so that his riches were immense. Arriving at Boston, he was almost resolved to settle there, but as the greater part of his wealth consisted of diamonds, he was apprehensive that he could not dispose of them at that place, without being taken up as a pirate. Upon reflection, therefore, he resolved to sail for Ireland, and in a short time arrived in the northern part of that kingdom, and his men dispersed into different places. Some of them obtained the pardon of King William, and settled in that country.

The wealth of Avery, however, now proved of small service, and occasioned him great uneasiness. He could not offer his diamonds for sale in that country without being suspected : Con-

sidering, therefore, what was best to be done, he thought there might be some person at Bristol he could venture to trust. Upon this he resolved, and going into Devonshire, sent to one of his friends to meet him at a town called Biddiford. When he had unbosomed himself to him and other pretended friends, they agreed that the safest plan would be to put his effects into the hands of some wealthy merchants, and no enquiry would be made how they came by them. One of these friends told him, he was acquainted with some who were very fit for the purpose, and if he would allow them a handsome commission, they would do the business faithfully. Avery liked the proposal, particularly as he could think of no other way of managing this matter, since he could not appear to act for himself. Accordingly the merchants paid Avery a visit at Biddiford, where, after strong protestations of honour and integrity, he delivered them his effects, consisting of diamonds, and some vessels of gold. After giving him a little money for his present subsistence, they departed.

He changed his name, and lived very quietly at Biddiford, therefore there was no notice taken of him. In a short time his money was all spent, yet he heard no word from his merchants; he wrote them repeatedly;—at last they sent him a small supply, but it was not sufficient to pay his debts. In short, the remittances they sent him were so trifling, that he could with difficulty exist. He therefore determined to go privately to Bristol, and have an interview with the merchants himself,—where, instead of money, he met with a mortifying repulse; for, when he desired them to come to an account with him, they silenced him, by threatening to disclose his character; the merchants thus proving themselves as good pirates at land as he was at sea.

Whether he was frightened by these menaces, or had seen some other person who recognized him, is not known; however, he went immediately to Ireland, and from thence solicited his merchants very hard for a supply, but to no purpose; so that he was reduced to beggary. In this extremity he was determined to return, cast himself upon the mercy of these honest Bristol merchants, let the consequence be what it would. He went on board a trading vessel, and worked his passage over to Plymouth, from whence he travelled on foot to Biddiford. He had been there but a few

days, when he fell sick and died ; not being worth so much as could buy him a coffin.

We shall now turn back and give our readers some account of what became of the other two sloops. Flattering themselves that Avery had outsailed them during the night, they held on their course to the place of rendezvous ; but, arrived there, to their sad disappointment no ship appeared. It was now necessary for them to consult what was most proper to do in their desperate circumstances. Their provisions were nearly exhausted, and though both fish and fowl were to be found on shore, yet they were destitute of salt to cure them. As they could not subsist at sea without salt provisions, they resolved to form an establishment upon land. Accordingly, making tents of the sails, and using the other materials of the sloops for what purposes they could serve, they encamped upon the shore. It was also a fortunate circumstance, that they had plenty of ammunition and small arms. Here they met with some of their countrymen, and as the digression is short, we will inform our readers how they came to inhabit this place.

Captain *George Dew*, and *Thomas Tew*, had received commission, from the governor of Bermudas to sail for the river Gambia in Africa, that, with the assistance of the Royal African Company, they might seize the French Factory situated upon that coast. Dew, in a violent storm, not only sprung a mast, but lost sight of his companion. Upon this he returned to refit. Instead of proceeding in his voyage, Tew made towards the Cape of Good Hope, doubled that cape, and sailed for the Straits of Babel-Mandel. There he met with a large ship richly laden coming from the Indies, and bound for Arabia. Though she had on board three hundred soldiers, besides seamen, yet Tew had the courage to attack her, and soon made her his prize.

ted, that by this one prize every man shared near three pounds. Informed by the prisoners that five other ships as that way, Tew would have attacked them ; but was by the remonstrances of his quarter-master and others. ence of opinion terminated in a resolution to abandon id to settle on some convenient spot on shore ; and the Madagascar was chosen. Tew, however, and a few a short time went for Rhode-Island, and obtained a

The natives of Madagascar are negroes, but differ from those of Guinea in the length of their hair, and in the blackness of their complexion. They are divided into small nations, each governed by its own prince, who carry on a continual war upon each other. The prisoners taken in war are either rendered slaves to the conquerors, sold, or slain, according to pleasure. When the pirates first settled among them, their alliance was much courted by these princes, and those whom they joined were always successful in their wars, the natives being ignorant of the use of fire arms. Such terror did they carry along with them, that the very appearance of a few pirates in an army would have put the opposite army to flight.

By these means they in a little time became very formidable, and the prisoners which they took in war they employed in cultivating the ground, and the most beautiful of the women they married; nor were they contented with one, but married as many as they could conveniently maintain. The natural result was, that they separated, each choosing a convenient place for himself, where he lived in a princely style, surrounded by his wives, slaves, and dependants. Nor was it long before jarring interests excited them also to draw the sword against each other, and they appeared at the head of their respective forces in the field of battle. In these civil wars their number and strength were greatly lessened.

The servant, exalted to the condition of a master, generally becomes a tyrant. These pirates, unexpectedly elevated to the dignity of petty princes, used their power with the most wanton barbarity. The punishment of the very least offence, was to be tied to a tree, and instantly shot through the head. The negroes, at length exasperated by continued oppression, formed the determination of extirpating them in one night; nor was it a difficult matter to accomplish this, since they were now so much divided both in affection and residence. Fortunately, however, for them, a negro woman, who was partial to them, run twenty miles in three hours, and warning them of their danger, they were united and in arms to oppose the negroes before the latter had assembled. This narrow escape made them more cautious, and induced them to adopt the following system of policy :

Convinced that fear was not a sufficient protection, and that the

bravest man might be murdered by a coward in his bed, they laboured to foment wars among the negro princes, while they themselves declined to aid either party. It naturally followed, that those who were vanquished fled to them for protection, and increased their strength. When there was no war, they fomented private discords, and encouraged them to wreck their vengeance against each other; nay, even taught them how to surprise their opponents, and furnished them with fire arms, with which to dispatch them more effectually and more expeditiously. The consequences were, that the murderer was constrained to fly to them for protection, with his wives, children, and kindred. These, from interest, became true friends, as their own safety depended upon the lives of their protectors. By this time the pirates were so formidable, that none of the negro princes durst attack them in open war.

Pursuing this system of policy, in a short time each chief had his party greatly increased, and they divided like so many tribes, in order to find ground to cultivate, and proper places chosen to build places of residence and of defence. The fears that agitated them were also obvious in their general policy, for they vied with each other in constructing places for their defence, and using every precaution to prevent the possibility of sudden danger, either from the negroes, or from one another.

A description of one of these dwellings, will both shew the fears that agitated these tyrants, and prove entertaining to the reader. They selected a spot overgrown with wood near a river, raised a rampart or ditch round it, so streight and steep that it was impossible to climb it, more particularly by those who had no scaling-ladders. Over that ditch there was one passage into the wood; the dwelling, which was a hut, was built in that part of the wood which the prince thought most secure, but so covered, that it could not be discovered until you came near it. But the greatest ingenuity was displayed in the construction of the passage that led to the hut, which was so narrow, that no more than one person could go a-breast, and contrived in so intricate a manner, that it was a perfect labyrinth. The way going round and round, with several small cross ways, so that a person unacquainted with it, might walk several hours without finding the hut. Along the sides of these paths, certain large thorns, which grew on a tree in that country,

were stuck into the ground with their points outwards ; and the path itself being serpentine, as before mentioned, if a man should attempt to approach the hut at night, he would certainly have struck upon these thorns.

Thus like tyrants they lived, dreading, and dreaded by all, and in this state they were found by Captain *Woods Rodgers*, when he went to Madagascar in the *Delicia*, a ship of forty guns, with the design of purchasing slaves. He touched upon a part of the island where no ship had been seen for seven or eight years before, where he met with some pirates who had been upon the island above twenty-five years. There were only eleven of the original stock then alive, surrounded with a numerous offspring of children and grand-children.

They were struck with terror upon the sight of the vessel, supposing that it was a man-of-war sent out to apprehend them ; they, therefore, retired to their secret habitations. But when they found some of the ship's crew on shore, without any signs of hostility, and proposing to treat with them for slaves, they ventured to come out of their dwellings attended like princes. Having been so long upon the island, their cloaks were so much worn, that their majesties were extremely out at elbows. It cannot be said that they were ragged, but they had nothing to cover them but the skins of beasts in their natural state, not even a shoe or stocking ; so that they resembled the pictures of Hercules in the lion's skin ; and being overgrown with beard, and hair upon their bodies, they appeared the most savage figures that the human imagination could well conceive.

The slaves that they had in their possession, soon provided them with more suitable clothes, and all other necessities, which they received in exchange. Meanwhile, they became very familiar, went frequently on board, and were very eager in examining the inside of the ship, talking very familiarly with the men, and inviting them on shore. Their design was to surprise the ship during the night. They had a sufficient number of men and boats to effect their purpose ; but the Captain suspecting them, kept so strong a watch upon deck, that they found it in vain to hazard an attempt. When some of the men went on shore, they entered into a plan to seize the ship, but the Captain observing their familiarity, he prevented any one of his men from speaking to the pirates, and only

permitted a confidential person to purchase their slaves. Thus he departed from the island, leaving these pirates to enjoy their savage royalty. One of them had been a water-man upon the Thames, and having committed a murder, fled to the West Indies. The rest had all been fore-mast men, nor was there one among them who could either read or write.

---

### CAPTAIN MARTEL.

WAR is not the harvest time of pirates. Those who are naturally of a rambling turn of mind, then find employment in privateering. Provincial mobs are most frequent in times of peace; and those turbulent spirits which give energy to tumult, prove brave and useful soldiers when disciplined and introduced into the ranks. In the same manner, pirates, under the influence of royal clemency, would prove brave and hardy seamen.

The origin and first adventures of this man, upon whose history we are now to enter, are involved in obscurity. He was commander of a private sloop of eight guns and eighty men, upon the coast of Jamaica, where he took the *Berkley* galley, Captain *Sanders*, and plundered him of a thousand pounds; and afterwards he took some money and provisions from a sloop called *King Solomon*. He proceeded after this to the Port of Cavena in the island of Cuba, and in his way captured two sloops, which he plundered and then dismissed. Near the port, he met a fine galley of twenty guns, commanded by Captain Wilson, which was attacked under the black flag, and forced to surrender. Some of the men were put on shore, and others were detained. Captain Martel then desired Captain Wilson to inform his owners, that his sloop would admirably answer his purpose, by removing one deck; and as for the cargo, which consisted chiefly of log-wood and sugar, he would take care it should be carried to a good market.

This ship being equipped, he mounted her with twenty two guns and a hundred men, leaving twenty-five hands in the sloop,

and went to cruize off the Leeward Islands. Here fortune was propitious to the pirates. After taking two small vessels, they gave chase to a stout ship, which, upon the sight of the black flag, suddenly struck. This was the *Dolphin* of twenty guns bound for Newfoundland. The men were made prisoners, and the ship was taken along with our pirates. They seized another vessel in her voyage from Jamaica, put her provisions on board their own ship, and so let her depart. Thus she was obliged to return to Jamaica before she could prosecute her voyage. These fortunate pirates, not long after, captured a small ship and a sloop belonging to Barbadoes, and having taken out the provisions, and such of the men as chose to go along with them, allowed them to depart. Their next prize was the *Greyhound* galley of London, from Guinea to Jamaica. They speedily emptied her of her valuable cargo, and permitted her to prosecute her voyage.

It was necessary to repair to some harbour, both to refit, to obtain provisions, and to dispose of their cargo. Santa Cruz was deemed the most proper place for this purpose, which is ten miles long and two broad, lying south-east by Porto Rico, and belonging to the French settlements. Here they hoped to repose for a while, in order to prepare themselves for greater adventures. Nor did fortune yet forsake these daring adventurers, for, on their voyage they captured another vessel, and speedily arrived at the place of their destination. They had now a ship of twenty guns, a sloop of eight, and three prizes. This little fleet they stationed in a small harbour or road upon the north-west of the island.

Their first employment on their arrival, was to fortify themselves against any attack. They erected a battery of four guns upon the island, and another of two guns upon the north point of the road. They also stationed one of the sloops, with eight guns, at the mouth of the channel, to prevent any vessel from entering. Having thus fortified themselves, they began to unrig their vessels, in order to clean them

General Hamilton sent a sloop with an express to Captain *Hume*, to acquaint him that two pirate ships infested the coast. The Scarborough of thirty guns and a hundred and forty men, commanded by Captain Hume, had then near forty sick, and had buried twenty, and was therefore in a bad condition for sea; but having received this intelligence, Captain Hume left his sick men

behind, sailed to the other islands for a supply of hands, and went in search of the pirates. After several disappointments, and when now about to return, despairing to meet with these marauders, he was informed by a boat which had come from Santa Cruz, that two pirate ships, with some others, were in that place. On Captain Hume's arrival there, the pilot refused to enter the harbour. They were welcomed by the pirates saluting them with red-hot balls from the shore. At length Captain Hume came to anchor along-side the reef, and cannonaded both the vessels and batteries during several hours. The sloop which guarded the channel was at length sunk, and the man of war then directed her fire against the large pirate ships. In the following night it calmed, and Captain Hume fearing that he might fall upon the reef, weighed anchor, and hovered in the neighbourhood for a few days to block them up. One evening the pirates observed the man-of-war set out for sea, and they took the opportunity to warp out in order to evade the enemy. They soon run a-ground, and in this situation saw Captain Hume returning to pay them another visit,—which threw them into such dreadful consternation, that they quitted their ship leaving in it twenty negroes, who all perished. Nineteen of the pirates escaped in a long boat, while the Captain and the rest of the crew fled into the woods, and there in all probability perished.

---

### CAPTAIN TEACH,—*Alias*, BLACK BEARD.

EDWARD TEACH was a native of Bristol, and having gone to Jamaica, he frequently sailed from that port as one of the crew of a privateer during the French war. In that station he gave frequent proofs of his boldness and personal courage; but he was not entrusted with any command, until Captain *Benjamin Hornigold*, gave him the command of a prize which he had taken.

In the spring of 1717, Hornigold and Teach sailed from Providence for the continent of America, and in their way captured a small vessel with a hundred and twenty barrels of flour, which they put on board their own vessels. They also seized other two

vessels ; from one they took some gallons of wine, and from the other, plunder to a considerable value. After cleaning upon the coast of Virginia, they made a prize of a large French Guineaman bound to Martinico, and Teach obtaining the command of her, went upon a cruize. Hornigold, with the two vessels, returned to the island of Providence, and surrendered to the King's clemency.

Teach now began to act an independent part. He mounted his vessel with forty guns, and named her "*The Queen Anne's Revenge.*" Cruizing near the island of St Vincent, he took a large ship, called the *Great Allan*, and after having plundered her of what he deemed proper, he set her on fire. A few days after Teach encountered the Scarborough man-of-war, and engaged her for some hours ; but perceiving his strength and resolution, she retired, and left Teach to pursue his depredations. His next adventure was with a sloop of ten guns, commanded by *Major Bonnet*, whose actions we have already related, and these two having united their fortunes, they co-operated for some time ; but Teach finding him unacquainted with naval affairs, gave the command of Bonnet's ship to *Richards* one of his own crew, and entertained Bonnet on board of his own vessel. Watering at Turniff, they discovered a sail, and *Richards* with the *Revenge*, sighted her cable, and ran out to meet her. Upon seeing the black flag hoisted, the vessel struck, and came to under the stern of Teach the commodore. This was the *Adventure* from Jamaica. They took the captain and his men on board the great ship, and manned his sloop for their own service.

They weighed from Turniff, where they remained during a week, and sailing to the Bay, found there a ship and four sloops. Teach hoisted his flag, and began to fire at them, upon which the Captain and his men left their ship and fled to the shore. Teach burned two of these sloops, and let the other three depart.

They afterwards sailed to different places, and having taken two small vessels, they anchored off the Bar of Charlestown for a few days. Here they captured a ship bound for England, as she was coming out of the harbour. They next seized a vessel coming out of Charlestown, and two pinks coming into the same harbour, together with a brigantine with fourteen negroes. The audacity of these transactions, performed in sight of the town,

struck the inhabitants with terror, as they had been lately visited by some other notorious pirates. Meanwhile there were eight sail in the harbour, none of which durst set to sea for fear of falling into the hands of Blackbeard. The trade of this place was totally interrupted, and the inhabitants were abandoned to despair. Their calamity was greatly augmented from this circumstance, that a long and desperate war with the natives had just been terminated, when they began to be infested by these robbers.

Teach having detained all the persons taken in these ships as prisoners, they were soon in great want of medicines, and he had the audacity to demand a chest from the Governor. This demand was made in a manner not less daring than insolent. Teach sent Richards, the Captain of the *Revenge*, with Mr Marks, one of the prisoners, and several others, to present their request. Richards informed the Governor, that unless their demand was granted, and he and his companions returned in safety, every prisoner on board the captured ships would instantly be slain, and the vessels consumed to ashes.

During the time that Mr Marks was negotiating with the governor, Richards and his associates walked the streets at pleasure, while indignation flamed from every eye against them, as the robbers of their property, and the terror of their country. Though the affront thus offered the Government was great and most audacious, yet, to preserve the lives of so many men, they granted their request, and sent on board a chest valued at three or four hundred pounds.

Teach, as soon as he received the medicines and his fellow pirates, pillaged the ships of gold and provisions, and then dismissed the prisoners with their vessels. From the Bar of Charlestown they sailed to North Carolina. Teach now began to reflect how he could best secure the spoil, along with some of the crew who were his favourites. Accordingly, under pretence of cleaning, he run his vessel on shore, and grounded; then ordered the men in Hands' sloop to come to his assistance, which they endeavouring to do, also run a-ground, and so they were both lost. Then Teach went into the tender with forty hands, and, upon a sandy island, about a league from shore, where there was neither bird nor beast, nor herb for their subsistence, he left seventeen of his crew, who must have inevitably perished, had

Hot Major Bonnet received intelligence of their miserable situation, and sent a long boat for them. After this barbarous deed, Teach, with the remainder of his crew, went and surrendered to the Governor of North Carolina, retaining all the property which had been acquired by his fleet.

This temporary suspension of the depredations of *Blackbeard*, for so he was now called, did not proceed from the conviction of his former errors, or a determination to reform, but to prepare for future and more extensive exploits. As governors are but men, and not unfrequently, by no means possessed of the most virtuous principles, the gold of Blackbeard rendered him comely in the governor's eyes, and, by his influence, he obtained a legal right to the great ship called "*The Queen Anne's Revenge*." By order of the governor, a court of vice-admiralty was held at Bath-town, and that vessel was condemned as a lawful prize that he had taken from the Spaniards, though it was a well known fact that she belonged to English merchants. Before he entered upon his new adventures, he married a young woman of about sixteen years of age, the governor himself performing the ceremony. It was reported that this was only his *fourteenth wife*, about twelve of whom were yet alive; and though this woman was young and amiable, he behaved towards her in a manner so brutal, that was shocking to all decency and propriety, even among the abandoned race of pirates.

In his first voyage, Blackbeard directed his course to the Bermudas, and meeting with two or three English vessels, emptied them of their stores and other necessities, and allowed them to proceed. He also met with two French vessels bound for Martinico, the one light, and the other loaded with sugar and cocoa; he put the men on board the latter into the former, and allowed her to depart. He brought the loaded vessel into North Carolina, where the governor and Blackbeard shared the prizes. Nor did their audacity and villainy stop here. Teach and some of his abandoned crew waited upon his Excellency, and swore that they had seized the French ship at sea, without a soul on board; therefore a court was called, and she was condemned. The honourable governor received sixty hogsheads of sugar for his share, his secretary twenty, and the pirates the remainder. But as guilt always inspires suspicion, Teach was afraid that some one

might arrive in the harbour that might detect the roguery ; therefore, upon pretence that she was leaky, might sink, and so stop up the entrance to the harbour, where she lay ; they obtained the governor's liberty to drag her into the river, where she was set on fire, and when burnt down to the water, her bottom was sunk, that so she might never rise in judgment against the governor and his confederates.

Blackbeard now being in the province of friendship, he passed several months in the river, giving and receiving visits from the planters ; while he traded with the vessels which came to that river, sometimes in the way of lawful commerce, and sometimes in his own way. When he chose to appear the honest man, he made fair purchases on equal barter ; but when this did not suit his necessities, or his humour, he would rob at pleasure, and leave them to seek their redress from the governor ; and the better to cover his intrigues with his excellency, he would sometimes out-brave him to his face, and administer to him a share of that contempt and insolence, which he so liberally bestowed upon the rest of the inhabitants of the province.

But there are limits to human insolence and depravity. The captains of the vessels who frequented that river, and had been so often harrassed and plundered by Blackbeard, secretly consulted with some of the planters what measures to pursue, in order to banish such an infamous miscreant from their coasts, and to bring him to deserved punishment. Convinced from long experience, that the governor himself, to whom it belonged, would give no redress, they represented the matter to the governor of Virginia, and entreated that an armed force might be sent from the men-of-war lying there, either to take or to destroy those pirates who infested their coast.

Upon this representation, the governor of Virginia consulted with the captains of the two men-of-war as to the best measures to be adopted. He was resolved that the governor should hire two small vessels, which could pursue Blackbeard into all his inlets and creeks ; that they should be manned from the men of war, and the command given to *Lieutenant Maynard*, an experienced and resolute officer. When all was ready for his departure, the governor called an assembly, in which it was resolved to

issue a proclamation, offering a great reward to any who, within a year, should take or destroy any pirate.

Upon the 17th of November 1717, Maynard left James's river in quest of Blackbeard, and, on the evening of the 21st, came in sight of the pirate. This expedition was fitted out with all possible expedition and secrecy, no boat being permitted to pass that might convey any intelligence, while care was taken to discover where the pirates was lurking. His excellency the Governor of Bermudas, and his secretary, however, having obtained information of the intended expedition, the latter wrote a letter to Blackbeard, intimating, "That he had sent him four of his men, who were all he could meet with in or about town, and so bidding him be upon his guard." These men were sent from Bath-town to the place where Blackbeard lay, about the distance of twenty leagues.

The hardened and infatuated pirate, having been often disconcerted with false intelligence, was the less attentive to this information, nor was he convinced of its accuracy, until he saw the sloops sent to apprehend him. Though he had then only twenty men on board, he prepared to give battle. Lieutenant Maynard arrived with his sloops in the evening, and anchored, as he could not venture, under cloud of night, to go into the place where Blackbeard lay. The latter spent the night in drinking with the master of a trading vessel, with the same indifference as if no danger had been near. Nay, such was the desperate wickedness of this villian, that it is reported, that, during the carousals of that night, one of his men asked him, "That in case any thing should happen to him during the engagement with the two sloops that were waiting to attack him in the morning, whether his wife knew where he had buried his money;" he impiously replied, "That nobody but himself and the devil knew where it was, and the longest liver should take all."

In the morning Maynard weighed, and sent his boat to sound, which coming near, the pirate received her fire. Maynard then hoisted royal colours, and made directly towards Blackbeard with every sail and oar. In a little time the pirate ran a-ground, and so also did the king's vessels. Maynard lightened his vessel of the ballast and water, and made towards Blackbeard. Upon this he hailed him in his own rude style, "D——n you, for villains,

who are you, and from whence come you?" The Lieutenant answered, "You may see from our colours we are no pirates." Blackbeard bid him send his boat on board, that he might see who he was. But Maynard replied, "I cannot spare my boat, but I will come on board of you as soon as I can with my sloop." Upon this Blackbeard took a glass of liquor, and drank to him, saying, "I'll give no quarters, nor take any from you." Maynard replied, "he expected no quarters from him, nor should he give him any."

During this dialogue, the pirate's ship floated, and the sloops were rowing with all expedition towards him. As she came near, the pirate fired a broad-side, charged with all manner of small shot, which killed or wounded twenty men. Blackbeard's ship in a little after fell broad-side to the shore; one of the sloops called the *Ranger*, also fell a-stern. But Maynard, finding that his own sloop had way, and would soon be on board of Teach, ordered all his men down, while himself and the man at the helm, whom he commanded to lie concealed, were the only persons who remained on deck. He at the same time desired them to take their pistols, cutlasses, and swords, and be ready for action upon his call, and, for the greater expedition, two ladders were placed in the hatch-way. When the King's sloop boarded, the pirate's case-boxes, filled with powder, small-shot, slugs, and pieces of lead and iron, with a quick match in the mouth of them, were thrown into Maynard's sloop. Fortunately, however, the men being in the hold, they did small injury on the present occasion, though they are usually very destructive. Blackbeard seeing few or no hands upon deck, cried to his men. That they were all knocked on the head, except three or four; "and, therefore," says he, "let's jump on board, and cut to pieces those that are alive."

Upon this, during the smoke occasioned by one of these case-boxes, Blackbeard, with fourteen of his men, entered, and were not perceived until the smoke was dispelled. The signal was given to Maynard's men, who rushed up in an instant. Blackbeard and the Lieutenant exchanged shots, and the pirate was wounded; then they engaged sword in hand, until the sword of the latter broke, but fortunately, one of his men at that instant gave Blackbeard a terrible wound in the neck and throat. The most desperate and bloody conflict ensued:—Maynard with twelve men,

and Blackbeard with fourteen : The sea was dyed with blood all around the vessel, and uncommon bravery was displayed upon both sides. Though the pirate was wounded by the first shot from Maynard, yet he fought with desperate valour, though he had received twenty cuts, and five more shot ; at length, when cocking his pistol, he fell down dead. By this time, eight of his men had fallen, and the rest being wounded, cried out for quarter, which was granted, as the ring-leader was slain. The other sloop also attacked the men who remained in the pirate vessels, until they also cried out for quarter. And such was the desperation of Blackbeard, that, having small hope of escaping, he had placed a negro with a match at the gunpowder-door, to blow up the ship the moment that he should have been boarded by the King's men, in order to involve the whole in general ruin. That destructive broadside at the commencement of the action, which at first appeared so unlucky, was, however, the means of their preservation from the intended destruction.

Maynard severed the pirate's head from his body, suspended it upon his bowsprit-end, and sailed to Bath-town, to obtain medical aid for his wounded men. In the pirate sloop, several letters and papers were found, which Blackbeard would certainly have destroyed previous to the engagement, had he not determined to blow her up upon his being taken, which disclosed the whole villany between the *honourable* governor of Bermudas and his *honest* secretary, and the notorious pirate, who had now suffered the just demerit of his crimes.

Scarcely was Maynard returned to Bath-town, when he boldly went and made free with the sixty hogsheads of sugar in the possession of the governor, and the twenty in that of his secretary.

After his men were healed at Bath-town, the Lieutenant proceeded to Virginia, with the head of Blackbeard still suspended on his bowsprit-end, as a trophy of his victory, to the great joy of all the inhabitants. The prisoners were tried,—condemned,—and executed ; and thus all the crew of that infernal miscreant Blackbeard, were destroyed except two. One of these was taken out of a trading vessel, only the day before the engagement, in which he received no less than seventy wounds, of all which he was cured. The other was *Israel Hands*, who was master of *The*

*Queen Anne's Revenge*; he was taken at Bath-town, being wounded in one of Blackbeard's savage humours. One night Blackbeard, drinking in his cabin with Hands, the pilot, and another man, without any pretence, took a small pair of pistols, and cocked them under the table; which being perceived by the man, he went on deck, leaving the Captain, Hands, and the pilot together. When his pistols were prepared, he extinguished the candle, crossed his arms, and fired at his company. The one pistol did no execution, but the other wounded Hands in the knee. Interrogated concerning the meaning of this, he answered with an imprecation, "That if he did not now and then kill one of them, they would forget who he was." Hands was tried and condemned, but as he was about to be executed, a vessel arrived with a proclamation prolonging the time of his Majesty's pardon, which Hands pleading, he was saved from a violent and shameful death.

We shall close the narrative of this extraordinary man's life by an account of the cause why he was denominated *Black Beard*. He derived this name from his long blackbeard, which, like a frightful meteor, covered his whole face, and terrified all America more than any comet that had ever appeared. He was accustomed to twist it with ribbon in small quantities resembling those of some fashionable wigs, and turn them about his ears. In time of action he wore a sling over his shoulders with three brace of pistols. He stuck lighted matches under his hat, which appearing on both sides of his face and his eyes, naturally fierce and wild, made him such a figure that the human imagination cannot form a conception of even a fury more terrible and alarming; and if he had the appearance and look of a fury, his actions corresponded with that character.

---

### CAPTAIN EDWARD ENGLAND.

THIS adventurer was mate of a sloop that sailed from Jamaica, and was taken by *Captain Winter*, a pirate, just before the settlement of the pirates at Providence Island. After the pirates had surrendered to his Majesty's pardon, and Providence Island

was peopled by the English government, our Captain sailed to Africa. There he took several vessels, particularly the *Cadogan*, from Bristol, commanded by one *Skinner*. When he struck to the pirate, he was ordered to come on board in his boat. The person upon whom he first cast his eye, proved to be his old boatswain, who stared him in the face, and accosted him in the following manner: "Ah, Captain Skinner, is it you, the only person I wished to see: I am much in your debt, and I shall pay you all in your own coin." The poor man trembled every joint, and dreaded the event, as he well might. It happened that Skinner, and his old boatswain, with some of his men, had quarrelled, so that he thought fit to remove them on board a man-of-war, while he refused to pay them their wages. Not long after, they found means to leave the man-of-war, and went on board a small ship in the West Indies. They were taken by a pirate, and brought to Providence, from thence they sailed as pirates along with Captain England. Thus accidentally meeting their old Captain, they severely revenged the treatment which they had received.

After the rough salutation which has been related, the boatswain called to his comrades, laid hold of Skinner, tied him fast to the windlass, and pelted him with glass bottles until they cut him in a shocking manner, then whipped him about the deck until they were quite fatigued, remaining deaf to all his prayers and entreaties, and at last, in an insulting tone, observed, that as he had been a good master to his men, he should have an easy death, and upon this shot him through the head.

Having taken such things as they stood most in need of out of the snow, she was given to Captain *Davis* in order to try his fortune with a few hands.

Captain England, some time after, took a ship called the *Pearl*, for which he exchanged his own sloop, fitted her up for piratical service, and called her the *Royal James*. In that vessel he was very fortunate, and took several ships of different sizes and different nations. In the spring of 1719, the pirates returned to Africa, and beginning at the River Gambia, they then sailed down the coast to Cape Corse, and captured several vessels. Some of them they pillaged, and allowed to proceed, some they fitted out for the pirate service, and others they burnt.

Leaving our pirate upon this coast, the *Revenge* and the *Flying King* sailed for the West Indies, where they took several prizes, then cleared and sailed for Brazil. There they captured some Portuguese vessels, but a large Portuguese man-of-war coming up to them, proved an unwelcome guest. The *Revenge* escaped, but was soon lost upon that coast. The *Flying King* in despair run a-shore. There were then seventy on board, twelve of whom were slain, and the remainder taken prisoners. The Portuguese hanged thirty-eight of them.

Captain England, whilst cruising upon that coast, took the *Peterborough* of Bristol, and the *Victory*. The former they detained, the latter they plundered and dismissed. In the course of his voyage, England met with two ships, but these taking shelter under Cape Corse castle, he unsuccessfully attempted to set them on fire. He next sailed down to Whydah-road, where Captain *La Bouche* had been before England, and left him no spoil. He now went into the harbour, cleaned his own ship, and fitted up the *Peterborough*, which he called the *Victory*. During several weeks the pirates remained in this quarter, indulging in every species of riot and debauchery, until the natives, exasperated with their conduct, came to an open rupture, when several of the negroes were slain, and one of their towns set on fire by the pirates.

Leaving that port, the pirates, when at sea, determined by vote to sail for the East Indies, and arrived at Madagascar. After watering and taking in some provisions they sailed for the coast of Malabar. This place is situated in the Mogul Empire, and is one of its most beautiful and fertile districts. It extends from the coast of Canora to Cape Comorin. The original natives are negroes, but a mingled race of Mahometans, who are generally merchants, have been introduced in modern times. Having sailed almost round the one half of the globe, literally seeking whom they might devour, our pirates arrived in this country.

Not long after their settlement at Madagascar, they took a cruize, in which they captured two Indian vessels and a Dutchman. They exchanged the latter for one of their own, and directed their course again to Madagascar. Several of their hands were sent on shore with tents and ammunition, to kill such beasts and venison as the island afforded. They also formed the reso-

lution to go in search of Avery's crew, which they knew had settled upon the island ; but, as their residence was upon the other side of the island, their loss of time and labour were all the fruits of their search.

They tarried here but a very short time, then steered their course to Juanna, and coming out of that harbour, fell in with two English and an Ostend ship, all Indiamen, which, after a most desperate action, they captured. The particulars of this extraordinary action are related in the following letter from Captain *Mackra* :

‘ *Bombay, November 16th 1720.*

‘ We arrived the 25th of July last, in company with the *Greenwich*, at *Juanna*, an island not far from Madagascar : Putting in there to refresh our men, we found fourteen pirates that came in their canoes from the *Mayotta*, where the pirate ship to which they belonged, *viz.* the *Indian Queen*, two hundred and fifty tons, twenty eight guns, and ninety men, commanded by Captain *Oliver de la Bouche*, bound from the Guinea coast to the East Indies, had been bulged and lost. They said they left the Captain and forty of their men building a new vessel, to proceed on their wicked designs. Captain *Kirby* and I, concluded that it might be of great service to the East-India Company to destroy such a nest of rogues, were ready to sail for the purpose on the 17th of August, about eight o'clock in the morning, when we discovered two pirates standing into the bay *Juanna*, one of thirty-four, and the other of thirty-six guns. I immediately went on board the *Greenwich*, where they seemed very diligent in preparations for an engagement, and I left Captain *Kirby* with mutual promises of standing by each other. I then unmoored, got under sail, and brought two boats a-head to row me close to the *Greenwich* ; but he being open to a valley and a breeze, made the best of his way from me ; which an Ostender in our company, of 22 guns, seeing, did the same, though the Captain had promised heartily to engage with us, and I believe would have been as good as his word, if Captain *Kirby* had kept his. About half an hour after twelve, I called several times to the *Greenwich* to bear down to our assistance, and fired a shot at him, but to no purpose. For though we did not doubt but he would join us, because, when he got about a league from us, he brought his ship to, and looked on, yet both he and the Ostender basely

‘ deserted us, and left us engaged with barbarous and inhuman ene-  
‘ mies, with their black and bloody flags hanging over us, without  
‘ the least appearance of ever escaping, but to be cut to pieces. But  
‘ God in his good providence determined otherwise ; for, notwith-  
‘ standing their superiority, we engaged them both about three  
‘ hours ; during which time the biggest of them received some shot  
‘ betwixt wind and water, which made her keep off a little to stop  
‘ her leaks. The other endeavoured all she could to board us, by  
‘ rowing with her oars, being within half a ship’s length of us above  
‘ an hour ; but by good fortune we shot all her oars to pieces,  
‘ which prevented them, and by consequence saved our lives.

‘ About four o’clock most of the officers and men posted on the  
‘ quarter-deck being killed and wounded, the largest ship making  
‘ up to us with diligence, being still within a cable’s length of us,  
‘ often giving us a broadside ; there being now no hopes of Cap-  
‘ tain *Kirby’s* coming to our assistance, we endeavoured to run a  
‘ shore ; and though we drew four feet of water more than the pi-  
‘ rate, it pleased God that he stuck fast on a higher ground than  
‘ happily we fell in with ; so was disappointed a second time from  
‘ boarding us. Here we had a more violent engagement than be-  
‘ fore : All my officers and most of my men behaved with unex-  
‘ pected courage ; and, as we had a considerable advantage by  
‘ having a broadside to his bow, we did him great damage ; so that  
‘ had Captain Kirby come in then, I believe we should have ta-  
‘ ken both the vessels, for we had one of them sure ; but the other  
‘ pirate (who was still firing at us) seeing the Greenwich did not  
‘ offer to assist us, he supplied his consort with three boats full of  
‘ fresh men. About five in the evening the Greenwich stood clear  
‘ away to sea, leaving us struggling hard for life, in the very jaws  
‘ of death ; which the other pirate that was a float, seeing, got a-  
‘ warp out, and was hauling under our stern : By this time many  
‘ of my men being killed and wounded, and no hopes left us of  
‘ escaping being all murdered by enraged barbarous conquerors,  
‘ I ordered all that could to get into the long-boat, under the co-  
‘ ver of the smoke of our guns ; so that with what some did in  
‘ boats, and others by swimming, most of us that were able got a-  
‘ shore by seven o’clock. When the pirates came a-board, they  
‘ cut three of our wounded men to pieces. I with some of my  
‘ people made what haste I could to the *King’s-Town*, twenty-

‘ five miles from us, where I arrived next day, almost dead with  
‘ the fatigue and loss of blood, having been sorely wounded in the  
‘ head by a musket-ball.

‘ At this town I heard, that the pirates had offered ten thou-  
‘ sand dollars to the country people to bring me in, which many  
‘ of them would have accepted, only they knew the king and all  
‘ his chief people were in my interest. Mean time, I caused a  
‘ report to be spread, that I was dead of my wounds, which much  
‘ abated their fury. About ten days after, being pretty well re-  
‘ covered, and hoping the malice of our enemies was nigh over,  
‘ I began to consider the dismal condition we were reduced to;  
‘ being in a place where we had no hopes of getting a passage  
‘ home, all of us in a manner naked, not having had time to get  
‘ off another shirt, or a pair of shoes, than what we had on.

‘ Having obtained leave to go on board the pirates, and got-  
‘ ten a promise of safety, several of the chief of them knew me,  
‘ and some of them had sailed with me, which I found to be of  
‘ great advantage; because, notwithstanding their promise, some  
‘ of them would have cut me, and all that would not enter with  
‘ them, to pieces, had it not been for the chief captain, *Edward*  
‘ *England*, and some others whom I knew. They talked of  
‘ burning one of their ships, which we had so entirely disabled,  
‘ as to be no farther useful to them, and to fit the *Cassandra* in  
‘ her room; but in the end I managed the affair so well, that they  
‘ made me a present of the said shattered ship, which was Dutch  
‘ built, and called the *Fancy*; her burden was about three hundred  
‘ tons: I procured also a hundred and twenty nine bales of the  
‘ Company’s cloth, though they would not give me a rag of my  
‘ own clothes.

‘ They sailed the 3d of September; and I, with jury-masts, and  
‘ such old sails as they left me, made a shift to do the like on the  
‘ 8th, together with 43 of my ship’s crew, including two passen-  
‘ gers and 12 soldiers; having no more than five tons of water  
‘ aboard. After a passage of forty-eight days, I arrived here  
‘ on the 26th of October, almost naked and starved, having been  
‘ reduced to a pint of water a-day, and almost in despair of ever  
‘ seeing land, by reason of the calms we met with between the  
‘ coast of Arabia and Malabar.—We had in all thirteen men  
‘ killed, and twenty-four wounded; and we were told, that we

‘ destroyed about ninety or a hundred of the pirates. When they  
‘ left us, they were about 300 whites, and 80 blacks, in both  
‘ ships. I am persuaded, had our consort the *Greenwich* done  
‘ his duty, we had destroyed both of them, and got two hundred  
‘ thousand pounds for our owners and selves ; whereas the loss of  
‘ the *Cassandra* may justly be imputed to his deserting us. I have  
‘ delivered all the bales that were given me into the Company’s  
‘ warehouse, for which the Governor and Council have ordered  
‘ me a reward. Our Governor Mr *Boon*, who is extremely kind  
‘ and civil to me, had ordered me home with the packet ; but  
‘ Captain *Harvey*, who had a prior promise, being come in with  
‘ the fleet, goes in my room. The Governor hath promised me a  
‘ country voyage to help to make up my losses, and would have  
‘ me stay and accompany him to England next year.’

Captain Mackra was certainly in imminent danger, in trusting himself and his men on board the pirate ship, and unquestionably nothing but the desperate circumstances in which he was placed, could have justified such a hazardous step. The honour and influence of Captain England, however, protected him and his men from the fury of the crew, who would willingly have wreaked their vengeance upon them.

It is pleasing to discover any instance of generosity or honour among such an abandoned race, who have bid defiance to all the laws of honour, and are regardless of all laws human and divine: Captain England was so steady to Captain Mackra, that he informed him, it would be with no small difficulty and address that he would be able to preserve him and his men from the fury of the crew, who were greatly enraged at the resistance which had been made. He likewise acquainted him, that his influence and authority among them was giving place to that of Captain *Taylor*, chiefly because the dispositions of the latter were more savage and brutal. They therefore consulted between them what was the best method to secure the favour of Taylor, and to keep him in good humour. Mackra made the punch to flow in great abundance, and employed every artifice to sooth the mind of that ferocious villain. A singular incident was also very favourable to the unfortunate Captain. It happened that a pirate, with a prodigious pair of whiskers, a wooden leg, and stuck round with pistols, came blustering and swearing upon the quarter-deck, en-

quiring, "where was Captain Mackra." He naturally supposed that this barbarous looking fellow would be his executioner; but as he approached he took the Captain by the hand, swearing "that he was an honest fellow, and that he had formerly sailed with him, and would stand by him, and let him see the man that would touch him." This terminated the dispute, and Captain Taylor's disposition was so ameliorated with punch, that he consented that the old pirate ship, and so many bales of cloth, should be given to Mackra, and then sunk into the arms of intoxication. England now pressed Mackra to hasten away, lest the ruffian, upon his becoming sober, should not only retract his word, but give liberty to the crew to cut him and his men in pieces.

But the gentle temper of Captain England, and his generosity towards the unfortunate Mackra, proved the origin of much calamity to himself. The crew, in general, deeming that kind of usage which Mackra had received, inconsistent with piratical policy, they circulated a report, that he was coming against them with the company's force. The result of these invidious reports was, to deprive England of his command, and to excite those cruel villains to put him on shore, with three others, upon the island of Mauritius. If England and his small company had not been destitute of every necessary, they might have made a comfortable subsistence here, as the island abounds with deer, hogs, and other animals. It is even said, that the shores are replete with coral and ambergrease; but had this been the fact, the Dutch would not have abandoned such a rich treasure. Dissatisfied with their solitary situation, Captain England and his three men exerted their industry and ingenuity, and formed a small boat, with which they sailed to Madagascar, where they subsisted upon the generosity of some more fortunate piratical companions.

Captain Taylor detained some of the officers and men belonging to Captain Mackra, and having repaired their vessel, sailed for India. The day before they made land, they espied two ships to the eastward, and supposing them to be English, Captain Taylor ordered one of the officers of Mackra's ship to communicate to him the private signals between the company's ships, swearing, that if he did not do so immediately, he would cut him into pound pieces. But the poor man being unable to give the information demanded, he was under the necessity of enduring their threats. Arrived at

the vessels, they found that they were two Moorish ships, laden with horses. The pirates brought the captains and merchants on board, and tortured them in a barbarous manner, to constrain them to tell where they had hid their treasure. They were, however, disappointed, and the next morning they discovered land, and at the same time a fleet on shore plying to windward. In this situation they were at a considerable loss how to dispose of their prizes. To let them go, would lead to their discovery, and thus defeat the design of their voyage ; and it was a distressing matter to sink the men and the horses, though many of them were for adopting that measure. They however brought them to anchor, threw all her sails overboard, and cut one of her masts half through.

While they lay at anchor, and were employed in taking in water, one of the above mentioned fleet moved towards them with English colours, and was answered by the pirate with a red ensign, but they did not hail each other. At night they left the Muscat ships, and sailed after the fleet. About four next morning, the pirates were in the midst of the fleet, but seeing their vast superiority, they were greatly at a loss what method to adopt. The Victory was become leaky, and their hands were so few in number, that it only remained for them to deceive, if possible, the English squadron. They were unsuccessful in gaining any thing out of that fleet, and only had the wretched satisfaction of burning a single galley. They however that day seized a galiot, loaded with cotton, and made enquiry at the men concerning the fleet. They protested that they had not seen a ship since they left Gogo, and earnestly implored their mercy ; but, instead of treating them with lenity, they racked their joints, in order to extort farther confession. The day following, a fresh easterly wind blew hard, and rent the galiot's sails ; upon this the pirates put her company into a boat, with nothing but a try-sail, no provisions, and only four gallons of water, and, though they were out of sight of land, left them to shift for themselves.

It may be proper to inform our readers, that one Angris, an Indian prince, of considerable territory and strength, had proved a troublesome enemy to Europeans, and particularly to the English. Callaba is his principal fort, situated not many leagues from Bombay, and he possesses an island in sight of the port,

from whence he molests the Company's ships. His art in bribing the ministers of the great Mogul, and the shallowness of the water, that prevents large ships of war from approaching, are the principal causes of his safety.

The Bombay fleet, consisting of four grabs, the London and the Candois, and two other ships with galiot, having an additional thousand men on board for this enterprise, sailed to attack a fort belonging to Angria upon the Malabar coast. Though their strength was great, yet they were totally unsuccessful in their enterprise. It was this fleet returning home, that our pirates discovered upon the present occasion. Upon the sight of the pirates, the Commodore of the fleet, intimated to Mr Brown the general, that as they had no orders to fight, and had gone upon a different purpose, it would be improper for them to engage. Informed of the loss of this favourable opportunity to destroy the robbers, the Governor of Bombay was highly enraged, and giving the command of the fleet to Captain Mackra, ordered him to pursue and engage them wherever they should be found.

The pirates having barbarously sent away the galiot with her men, they arrived southward, and between Goa and Carwar they heard several guns, so that they came to anchor, and sent their boat to reconnoitre, which returned next morning with the intelligence of two grabs lying at anchor in the road. They accordingly weighed, run towards the bay, and in the morning were discovered by the grabs, who had just time to run under India-Diva castle for protection. This was the more vexatious to the pirates, as they were without water; some of them, therefore, were for making a descent upon the island, but that measure not being generally approved, they sailed towards the south, and took a small ship, which had only a Dutch-man and two Portuguese on board. They sent one of these on shore to the Captain, to inform him, that if he would give them some water and fresh provisions, he might have his vessel returned. He replied, that if they would give him possession over the bar, he would comply with their request. But, suspecting the integrity of his design, they sailed for Lacca Deva islands, uttering dreadful imprecations against the Captain.

Disappointed in finding water at these islands, they sailed to Malinda island, and sent their boats on shore, to discover if there

was any water, or if there were any inhabitants. They returned with the information, that there was abundance of water, that the houses were only inhabited by women and children, the men having fled at the appearance of the ships. They accordingly hastened to supply themselves with water, used the defenceless women in a brutal manner, destroyed many of their fruit trees, and set some of their houses on fire.

While off this island, they lost several of their anchors by the rockiness of the ground; and one day blowing more violently than usual, they were forced to take to sea, leaving several people and most of the water casks; but when the gale was over, they returned to take in their men and water. Their provisions being nearly exhausted, they resolved to visit the Dutch at Cochin. After sailing three days, they arrived off Tellechery, and took a small vessel belonging to Governor Adams, and brought the master on board, very much intoxicated, who informed them of the expedition of Captain Mackra. This intelligence raised their utmost indignation. "A villian!" said they, "to whom we have given a ship and presents, to come against us; he ought to be hanged! and since we cannot shew our resentment to him, let us hang the dogs his people, who wish him well, and would do the same, if they were clear." "If it be in my power," says the quarter-master, "both masters and officers of ships shall be carried with us for the future, only to plague them. Now, England, we may mark him for this."

They proceeded to Calicut, and, attempting to cut out a ship, were prevented by some guns placed upon the shore. One of Captain Mackra's officers was under deck at this time; and was commanded both by the captain and quarter-master, to tend the braces on the booms, in hopes that a shot would take him before they got clear. He was about to have excused himself, but they threatened to shoot him; and when he expostulated, and claimed their promise to put him on shore, he got an unmerciful beating from the quarter-master; Captain Taylor, to whom that duty belonged, being lame of his hands.

The day following they met a Dutch galiot, loaded with limestone, bound for Calicut, on board of which they put one Captain *Fawks*; and some of the crew interceding for Mackra's officer, Taylor and his party replied, "If we let this dog go, who has

overheard our designs and resolutions, we will overset all our well advised resolutions, and particularly this supply we are seeking for at the hands of the Dutch."

When they arrived at Cochin, they sent a letter on shore by a fishing-boat, entered the road, and anchored, each ship saluting the fort with eleven guns, and receiving the same number in return. This was the token of their welcome reception, and at night a large boat was sent, deeply laden with liquors and all kinds of provisions, and in it a servant of *John Trumpet*, one of their friends, to inform them that it would be necessary for them to run farther south, where they would be supplied both with provisions and naval stores.

They had scarcely anchored at the appointed place, when several canoes, with white and black inhabitants, came on board, and continued without interruption, to perform all the good offices in their power, during their stay in that place. In particular, *John Trumpet* brought a large boat of arrack, and sixty bales of sugar, as a present from the Governor and his daughter. The one receiving a table-clock, and the other a gold watch; the spoil of Captain *Mac-kra's* vessel. When their provisions were all on board, *Trumpet* was rewarded with about six or seven thousand pounds, was saluted with three cheers, and eleven guns; and several handfuls of silver were thrown into the boat, for the men to gather at pleasure.

There being little wind that night, they remained at anchor, and in the morning were surprised with the return of *Trumpet*, bringing another boat equally well-stored with provisions, with chests of piece-goods and ready made clothes, and along with him the fiscal of the place. At noon they espied a sail towards the south, and immediately gave chase, but she out-sailed them, and sheltered under the fort of Cochin. Informed that they would not be molested in taking her from under the castle, they sailed towards her, but upon the fort firing two guns, they ran off for fear of more serious altercation, and returning, anchored in their former station. They were too welcome visitants to be permitted to depart, as long as *John Trumpet* could contrive to detain them. With this view he informed them, that in a few days a rich vessel, commanded by the General of Bombay's brother, was to pass that way.

That government is certainly in a wretched state, which is under the necessity of trading with pirates, in order to enrich itself.

Nor will such a government hesitate by what means an injury can be repaired, or a fortune gained. Neither can language describe the low and base principles of that government which can employ such miscreants as *John Trumpet* in its service. He was a tool in the hands of the government of Cochin; and, as the dog said in the fable, "What is done by the master's orders, is the master's action."

While under the direction of *Trumpet*, some proposed to proceed directly to Madagascar, but others were disposed to wait until they should be provided with a store ship. The majority being of the latter opinion, they steered to the south, and seeing a ship on shore, they were desirous to get near her, but the wind preventing, they separated, the one sailing northward and the other southward, in hopes of securing her when she should come out, whatever direction she might take. They were now, however, almost entrapped in the snare laid for them. In the morning, to their astonishment and consternation, instead of being called to give chase, five large ships were near, who made a signal for the pirates to bear down. The pirates were in the greatest dread lest it should be Captain Mackra, of whose activity and courage they had formerly sufficient proof. The pirate ships, however, joined and fled with all speed from the fleet. In three hours chase none of the fleet gained upon them, except one grab. The remainder of the day was calm, and, to their great consolation, the next day this fleet was entirely out of sight.

This alarm being over, they resolved to spend the Christmas in feasting and mirth, in order to drown care, and to banish thoughtfulness. Nor did one day suffice, but they continued their revelling for several days, and made so free with their fresh provisions, that in their next cruise they were put upon short allowance; and it was entirely owing to the sugar and other provisions that were in the leaky ship that they were preserved from perishing.

In this condition they reached the island of Mauritius, refitted the *Victory*, and left that place with the following inscription written upon one of the walls, "Left this place on the 5th of April, to go to Madagascar for Limos." This they did lest any visit should be paid to the place during their absence. They, however, did not sail directly for Madagascar, but to the

island of Mascarius, where they fortunately fell in with a Portuguese of seventy guns, lying at anchor. The greater part of her guns were thrown over-board, her masts lost, and the whole vessel disabled by a storm ; therefore she became an easy prey to the pirates. Conde de Ericeira, Viceroy of Goa, who went upon the fruitless expedition against Angria the Indian, and several passengers, were on board. Besides other valuable articles and specie, they found in her diamonds to the amount of four millions of dollars. Supposing that the ship was an Englishman, the Viceroy came on board next morning, was made prisoner, and obliged to pay two thousand dollars as a ransom for himself and the other prisoners. After this he was set a-shore, with the express engagement to leave a ship to convey him and his companions to another port.

Meanwhile they received the intelligence that a vessel was to the leeward of the island, which they pursued and captured. But, instead of performing their promise to the Viceroy, which they could easily have done, they sent the *Ostender* along with some of their men to Madagascar, to inform their friends of their success, with instructions to prepare masts for the prize ; and they soon followed, carrying two thousand negroes in the Portuguese vessel.

Madagascar is an island larger than Great Britain, situated upon the eastern coast of Africa, abounding with all sorts of provisions, such as oxen, goats, sheep, poultry, fish, citrons, oranges, tamarinds, dates, cocoa-nuts, bananas, wax, honey, rice, cotton, indigo, and all the other fruits common in that quarter of the globe ; ebony, of which lances are made, gums of several kinds, and many other valuable productions. The locusts on land ; and the crocodiles in the river, form the principal inconvenience that the inhabitants experience. Here, in St Augustine's bay, the ships sometimes stop to take in water, when they take the inner passage to India, and do not intend to stop at Johanna.

Though they are still few in number, compared to the natives, yet the Europeans, and particularly the pirates, have reared a mulatto race since the discovery of this island by the Portuguese in 1506. The natives are negroes, with short curled hair, active, and formerly malicious and revengeful, but, on account of the presents they are accustomed to receive, they are become tractable and communicative. They live in terms of friendship with the

Europeans who reside amongst them, and the latter can, on a minute's warning, muster two or three hundred. The natives find it their interest to cultivate their friendship, because they are divided into small governments, who carry on a continued war with each other, so that the pirates render the party with whom they join, always victorious. When the Portuguese ship arrived here, they received the intelligence that the *Ostender* had taken the advantage of an hour when the men were intoxicated, rose upon them, and carried the ship to Mozambique, from whence the governor ordered her to Goa.

The pirates now divided their plunder, receiving forty-two diamonds per man, or in smaller proportion according to their magnitude. A foolish jocular fellow, who had received a large diamond of the value of forty-two, was highly displeased, and so went and broke it in pieces, exclaiming, that he had many more shares than either of them. Some, contented with their treasure, and unwilling to run the risk of losing what they possessed, and perhaps their lives also, resolved to remain with their friends at Madagascar, under the stipulation, that the longest livers should enjoy all the booty. The number of adventurers being now lessened, they burnt the *Victory*, cleaned the *Cassandra*, and the remainder went on board her under the command of Taylor, whom we must leave for a little, to give an account of that squadron that arrived in India in 1721.

When the commodore arrived at the Cape, he received a letter that had been written by the governor of Pondicherry to the governor of Madras, informing him, that the pirates were strong in the Indian seas; that they had eleven sail, and fifteen hundred men; but adding, that many of them retired about that time to Brazil and Guinea, while others fortified themselves at Madagascar, Mauritius, Johanna, and Mohilla. And that a crew under the command of *Condin*, in a ship called the *Dragon*, had captured a vessel with thirteen lacks of rupees on board, and having divided their plunder, they had taken up their residence with their friends at Madagascar.

Upon receiving this intelligence, Commodore *Matthews* sailed for these islands, as the most probable place of success. He endeavoured ineffectually to prevail on *England* at St Mary's, to communicate to him what information he could give respecting the pi.

rates. But the pirate declined, thinking that this would be almost to surrender at discretion. He then took up the guns of the Jubilee sloop that were on board, and the men-of-war made several cruizes in search of the pirates, but to no purpose. The squadron was then sent down to Bombay,—was saluted by the port, and after these exploits returned home.

The pirate Captain Taylor, in the *Cassandra*, now fitted up the Portuguese man-of-war, and resolved upon another voyage to the Indies; but, informed that four men of war had been sent after the pirates in that quarter, he changed his determination, and sailed for Africa. Arrived there, they put in at a place near the river Spirito Sancto on the coast of Monomotapa. As there was no correspondence by land, nor any trade carried on by sea to this place, they thought that it would afford a safe retreat. To their astonishment, however, when they approached the shore, it being in the dusk of the evening, they were accosted by several shot. They immediately anchored, and in the morning saw that the shot had come from a small fort of six guns, which they attacked and destroyed.

This small fort was erected by the Dutch East India Company a few weeks before, and committed to the care of an hundred and fifty men, the one half of whom had perished by sickness or other causes. Upon their petition, sixteen of these were admitted into the society of the pirates, and the rest would also have been received, had they not been Dutchmen, to whom they had a rooted aversion.

In this place, they continued during four months, refitting their vessels, and amusing themselves with all manner of diversions, until the scarcity of their provisions awakened them to industry and exertion. They, however, left several parcels of goods to the starving Dutchmen, which Mynheer joyfully exchanged for provisions with the next vessel that touched at that fort.

Leaving that place, they were divided in opinion what course to steer; some went on board the Portuguese prize, and, sailing for Madagascar, abandoned the pirate life; and others going on board the *Cassandra*, sailed for the Spanish West Indies. The *Mermaid* man of war, returning from a convey, got near the pirates, and would have attacked them, but a consultation being held, it was deemed inexpedient, and thus the pirates escaped. A sloop

was however dispatched to Jamaica with the intelligence, and the *Lancaster* was sent after them, but they were some days too late, the pirates having, with all their riches, surrendered to the governor of Portobello.

Calming their consciences, that others would have acted a similar part, without the least remorse, they took up their residence here, to spend the remainder of their days in living upon the spoil of nations. Nor can the reflection be restrained, that if they had known what was transacting in England by *South-sea Directors*, they would at least have had one proof to adduce, "that whatever robberies they had committed, they might be pretty sure that they were not the greatest villains then living in the world."

It is difficult to compute the injury done by this crew during five years. Whether to gratify their humour, to prevent intelligence, or for the want of men to navigate, or from the brave resistance made, or from wanton folly and barbarity, the moment the resolution was formed, the vessels they captured, were frequently sent to the bottom. After their surrender to the Spaniards, several of them left that place, and it is reported that Captain Taylor accepted of a commission in the Spanish service, and commanded the man-of-war that attacked the English log wood cutters in the Bay of Honduras.

---

### CAPTAIN CHARLES VANE.

CHARLES VANE was one of those who stole away the silver which the Spaniards had fished up from the wrecks of the galleons, in the Gulph of *Florida*, and was at *Providence* when Governor *Rogers* arrived there with two men-of-war, as the reader has been informed.

All the pirates who were then found at this colony of rogues, submitted, and received certificates of their pardon, except Captain Vane and his crew; who, as soon as they saw the men-of-war enter, slipped their cable, set fire to a prize they had in the harbour, sailed out with their piratical colours flying, and fired at one of the men-of-war, as they went off from the coast.

Two days after they met with a sloop belonging to Barbadoes, which they took, and kept the vessel for their own use, putting aboard five and twenty hands, with one *Yeats* as commander. In a day or two they fell in with a small interloping trader, with a quantity of Spanish pieces of eight a-board, bound for Providence, which they also took along with them. With these two sloops, Vane went to a small island and cleaned ; where they shared their booty, and spent some time in a riotous manner.

About the latter end of May 1718, they sailed, and being in want of provisions, they beat up for the windward islands ; in the way they met with a Spanish sloop, bound from Porto Rico to the Havanna, which they burnt, stowed the Spaniards into a boat, and left them to get to the island by the blaze of their vessel. Steering between St Christopher's and Anguilla, they fell in with a brigantine and a sloop, freighted with such cargo as they wanted ; from whom they got provisions for sea-store.

Sometime after this, standing to the northward, in the track the Old England ships take in their voyage to the American colonies, they took several ships and vessels, which they plundered of what they thought fit, and let them pass.

The latter end of August, Vane, with his-consort *Yeats*, came off South Carolina, and took a ship belonging to Ipswich, laden with logwood. This was thought convenient enough for their own business, and therefore they ordered their prisoners to work, and throw all the lading over-board ; but when they had more than half cleared the ship, the whim changed, and they would not have her ; so *Coggershall* had his ship again, and he was suffered to pursue his voyage home. In this voyage the pirates took several ships and vessels, particularly a sloop from Barbadoes, a small ship from Antegoa, a sloop belonging Curacco, and a large brigantine from Guinea, with upwards of ninety negroes a-board. The pirates plundered them all and let them go, putting the negroes out of the brigantine a-board of *Yeats'* vessel.

Captain Vane always treated his consort with very little respect, and assumed a superiority over him and his crew, regarding the vessel but as a tender to his own : This gave them a disgust ; for they thought themselves as good pirates, and as great rogues as the best of them ; so they caballed together, and resolved, the first opportunity, to leave the company, and accept o

his Majesty's pardon, or set up for themselves ; either of which they thought more honourable than to be servants to Vane : The putting aboard so many negroes, where there were so few hands to take care of them, still aggravated the matter, though they thought fit to conceal or stifle their resentments at that time.

In a day or two, the pirates lying off at anchor, Yeats in the evening slipped his cable, and put his vessel under sail, standing into the shore ; which when Vane saw, he was highly provoked, and got his sloop under sail to chace his consort. Vane's brigantine sailing best, he gained ground of Yeats, and would certainly have come up with him, had he had a little longer run ; but just as he got over the bar, when Vane came within gunshot of him, he fired a broadside at his old friend, and so took his leave.

Yeats came into North Edisto river, about ten leagues to the southward of Charlestown, and sent an express to the governor, to know if he and his comrades might have the benefit of his Majesty's pardon ; promising that, if they might, they would surrender themselves to his mercy, with the sloops and negroes. Their request being granted, they all came up, and received certificates ; and Captain Thomson, from whom the negroes were taken, had them all restored to him, for the use of his owners.

Vane cruised sometime off the bar, in hopes to catch Yeats at his coming out again, but therein he was disappointed ; however, he there took two ships from Charlestown, which were bound home to England. It happened just at this time, that two sloops well-manned and armed, were equipped to go after a pirate, which the governor of South Carolina was informed lay then in Cape Fear River, cleaning : But Colonel Rhet, who commanded the sloops, meeting with one of the ships that Vane had plundered, going back over the bar for such necessaries as had been taken from her ; and she giving the colonel an account of being taken by the pirate Vane, and also, that some of her men, while they were prisoners on board of him, had heard the pirates say they should clean in one of the rivers to the southward ; he altered his first design, and, instead of standing to the northward, in pursuit of the pirate in Cape Fear River, he turned to the southward after Vane, who had ordered such reports to be given out, on purpose to send any force that should come after him upon a wrong scent ;

for he stood away to the northward, so that the pursuit proved to be of no effect.

Colonel Rhet's speaking with this ship, was the most unlucky thing that could have happened, because it turned him out of the road which, in all probability, would have brought him into the company of Vane, as well as of the pirate he went after, and so they might have been both destroyed; whereas, by the colonel's going a different way, he not only lost the opportunity of meeting with one, but if the other had not been infatuated to lie six weeks together at Cape Fear, he would have missed him likewise; however, the colonel having searched the rivers and inlets, as directed, for several days without success, he at length sailed in prosecution of his first design, and met with the pirate accordingly, whom he fought and took, as has been before related in the life of Major Bonnet.

Captain Vane went into an inlet to the northward, where he met with Captain *Teach*, otherwise *Blackbeard*, whom he saluted (when he found who he was) with his great guns loaded with shot; it being the custom among pirates when they meet to do so, though they are wide of one another, or up into the air: *Blackbeard* answered the salute in the same manner, and mutual civilities passed between them some days, when about the beginning of October Vane took leave, and sailed further to the northward.

On the 23d of October, off Long Island, he took a small brigantine bound from Jamaica to Salem in New England, besides a little sloop; they rifled the brigantine, and sent her away. From hence they resolved on a cruise between Cape Meise and Cape Nicholas, where they spent some time, without seeing or speaking with any vessel, till the latter end of November; they then fell in with a ship, which, it was expected, would have struck as soon as their black colours were hoisted; but, instead of that, she discharged a broadside upon the pirate, and hoisted French colours, which shewed her to be a French man-of-war. Vane desired to have nothing further to say to her, but trimmed his sails, and stood away from the Frenchman; however, Monsieur having a mind to be better informed who he was, set all his sails and crowded after him. During this chace the pirates were divided in their resolutions what to do: Vane, the Captain, was for making off as fast as he could, alleging the man-of-war was too strong for them

to cope with ; but one *John Rackam*, their quarter-master, and who was a kind of check upon the captain, rose up in defence of a contrary opinion, saying, “ That though she had more guns, and a greater weight of metal, they might board her, and then the best boys would carry the day.” Rackam was well seconded, and the majority was for boarding ; but Vane urged, “ That it was too rash and desperate an enterprise, the man-of-war appearing to be twice that force, and that their brigantine might be sunk by her before they could reach to board her. The mate, one *Robert Deal*, was of Vane’s opinion, as were about fifteen more, and all the rest joined with Rackam the quarter-master. At length the captain made use of his power to determine this dispute, which, in these cases is absolute and uncontrollable, by their own laws, *viz. fighting, chasing, or being chased*, in all other matters whatsoever he is governed by a majority : So the brigantine having the heels, as they term it, of the Frenchman, she came clear off.

But, the next day, the Captain’s behaviour was obliged to stand the test of a vote, and a resolution passed against his honour and dignity, which branded him with the name of coward, deposed him from the command, and turned him out of the company, with marks of infamy ; and with him went all those who did not vote for boarding the French man-of-war. They had with them a small sloop, that had been taken by them some time before, which they gave to Vane and the discarded members ; and, that they might be in a condition to provide for themselves by their own honest endeavours, they let them have a sufficient quantity of provisions and ammunition.

*John Rackam* was voted captain of the brigantine in Vane’s room, and he proceeded towards the Caribbee Islands ; where we must leave him, till we have finished our story of Charles Vane.

The sloop sailed for the Bay of Honduras, and Vane and his crew put her in as good a condition as they could by the way, that they might follow their old trade. They cruized two or three days off the north-west part of Jamaica, and took a sloop and two pettiagas, all the men of which entered with them : The sloop they kept, and *Robert Deal* was appointed Captain.

On the 16th of December, the two sloops came into the bay, where they found only one vessel at anchor. She was called the Pearl of Jamaica, which got under sail at the sight of them ;

but the pirate sloop coming near Rowland, and shewing no colours, he gave them a gun or two, whereupon they hoisted the black flag, and fired three guns each at the Pearl. She struck, and the pirates took possession, and carried her away to a small island called Barnacho, where they cleaned. By the way they met with a sloop from Jamaica, as she was going down to the bay, which they also took.

In February, Vane sailed from Barnacho, in order for a cruize ; but some days after he was out, a violent tornado overtook him, which separated him from his consort, and, after two days distress, threw his sloop upon a small uninhabited island, near the Bay of Honduras, where she was staved to pieces, and most of her men were drowned : Vane himself was saved, but reduced to great straits for want of necessaries, having no opportunity to get any thing from the wreck. He lived here some weeks, and was supported chiefly by fishermen, who frequented the island with small craft from the main, to catch turtles and other fish.

While Vane was upon this island, a ship put in there from Jamaica for water, the captain of which, one *Holford*, an old buccaneer, happened to be Vane's acquaintance ; he thought this a good opportunity to get off, and accordingly he applied to his old friend ; but Holford absolutely refused him, saying to him, " Charles, I shan't trust you a-board my ship, unless I carry you as a prisoner ; for I shall have you caballing with my men, knock me on the head, and run away with my ship a-pirating." Vane made all the protestations of honour in the world to him ; but it seems Captain Holford was too intimately acquainted with him, to repose any confidence at all in his words or oaths. He told him, " He might easily find a way to get off, if he had a mind to it : I am now going down the bay," says he, " and shall return hither in about a month ; and if I find you upon the island when I come back, I'll carry you to Jamaica, and there hang you." " Which way can I get away ?" Answers Vane. " Are there not fishermen's dories upon the beach ? Can't you take one of them ?" Replies Holford. " What !" says Vane, " would you have me steal a dory, then ?" " Do you make it a matter of conscience ?" said Holford, " to steal a dory, when you have been a common robber and pirate, stealing ships and cargoes, and

plundering all mankind that fell in your way ? Stay there, if you are so squeamish :” And he left him to consider of the matter.

After Captain Holford’s departure, another ship put into the same island, in her way home, for water ; none of the company knowing Vane, he easily passed for another man, and so was shipped for the voyage. One would be apt to think that Vane was now pretty safe, and likely to escape the fate which his crimes had merited ; but here a cross accident happened that ruined all : Holford, returning from the bay, was met with by this ship, and the Captains being very well acquainted together, Holford was invited to dine aboard of him, which he did ; as he passed along to the cabin, he chanced to cast his eye down into the hold, and there saw Charles Vane at work : He immediately spoke to the Captain, saying, “ Do you know who you have got aboard there ?” “ Why,” says he, “ I have shipped a man at such an island, who was there cast away in a trading sloop, and he seems to be a brisk hand. “ I tell you,” says Captain Holford, “ it is Vane, the notorious pirate.” “ If it be him,” replies the other, “ I wont keep him :” “ Why then,” says Holford, “ I’ll send and take him aboard, and surrender him at Jamaica.” This being agreed to, Captain Holford, as soon as he returned to his ship, sent his boat with his mate, armed, who coming to Vane, shewed him a pistol, and told him, He was his prisoner ; no man opposing, he was brought aboard, and put into irons ; and when Captain Holford arrived at Jamaica, he delivered his old acquaintance into the hands of justice, at which place he was tried, convicted, and executed, as was, some time before, Vane’s consort, Robert Deal, who was brought thither by one of the men-of-war. Thus we may see how little ancient friendship will avail a great villian, when he is deprived of the power that had before supported him, and made him formidable.

---

### CAPTAIN JOHN RACKAM.

THIS *John Rackam*, as has been reported in the foregoing pages, was quarter-master to Vane’s company, till the crew were

divided, and Vane turned out of it, for refusing to board the French man-of-war; in his room Rackam was voted captain of the division that remained in the brigantine. The 24th of November 1718, was the first day of his command, his first cruize was among the Carribbee Islands, where he took and plundered several vessels.

We have already taken notice, that when Captain Woods Rogers went to the Island of Providence, with the King's pardon to such of the pirates as should surrender, this brigantine, which Rackam now commanded, made its escape through another passage, bidding defiance to the mercy that was offered.

To the windward of Jamaica, a Madeira man fell into the pirates' way, which they detained two or three days, till they had their market out of her, and then they gave her back to the master, and permitted one *Hosea Tidsel*, a tavern-keeper at Jamaica, who had been picked up in one of their prizes, to depart in her, she being bound for that island.

After this cruize, they went into a small island, and cleaned, and spent their Christmas ashore, drinking and carousing as long as they had any liquor left, and then they went to sea again for more: they succeeded but too well, though they took no extraordinary prize for above two months, except a ship laden with convicts from Newgate, bound for the plantations, which in a few days was re-taken, with all her cargo, by an English man-of-war that was stationed in those seas.

Rackam stood towards the island of Bermudas, and took a ship bound to England from Carolina, and a small pink from New-England, both which he brought to the Bahama islands, where, with the pitch, tar, and stores, they cleaned again, and refitted their own vessel; but staying too long in that neighbourhood, Captain Rogers, who was governor of Providence, hearing of these ships being taken, sent out a sloop well manned and armed, which re-took both the prizes, though in the mean while the pirate had the good fortune to escape.

From hence they sailed to the Back of Cuba, where Rackam kept a little kind of a family; at which place they staid a considerable time, living ashore with their Delilahs, till their money and provisions were expended, and they concluded it time to look out for more. They repaired their vessel, and were making rea-

dy to put to sea, when a guarda de costa came in with a small English sloop; which she had taken as an interloper on the coast. The Spanish guardship attacked the pirate, but Rackam being close in behind a little island, she could do but little execution where she lay; therefore, the Dons warped into the Channel that evening, in order to make sure of her the next morning. Rackam, finding his case desperate, and that there was hardly any possibility of escaping, resolved to attempt the following enterprize: The Spanish prize lying for better security close into the land, between the little island and the Main, our desperado takes his crew into the boat, with their cutlasses, rounds the little island, and falls aboard their prize silently, in the dead of the night, without being discovered, telling the Spaniards that were aboard her, that, if they spoke a word, or made the least noise, they were all dead men; and so they became masters of her. When this was done, he slit her cable, and drove out to sea: The Spanish man-of-war was so intent upon their expected prize, that they minded nothing else, and as soon as day broke, they made a furious fire upon the empty sloop; but it was not long before they were rightly apprized of the matter, when they cursed themselves sufficiently for a company of fools, to be bit out of a good rich prize, as she proved to be, and to have nothing but an old crazy hull in the room of her.

Rackam and his crew had no occasion to be displeased at the exchange, as it enabled them to continue some time longer in a way of life that suited their depraved tempers. In August 1720. we find him at sea again, scouring the harbours and inlets of the north and west parts of Jamaica, where he took several small craft, which proved no great booty to the rovers; but they had but few men, and, therefore, they were obliged to run at low game, till they could encrease their company and their strength.

In the beginning of September, they took seven or eight fishing-boats in Harbour island, stole their nets and other tackle, and then went off to the French part of Hispaniola, where they landed, and took the cattle away, with two or three Frenchmen they found near the water side, hunting of wild hogs in the evening. The Frenchmen came on board, whether by consent or compulsion, I can't say. They afterwards plundered two sloops, and returned to Jamaica, on the north coast of which island, near Porto Maria Bay they took a schooner, Thomas Spenlow, master; it

being then the 19th of October. The next day, Rackam seeing a sloop in Dry Harbour bay, he stood in and fired a gun; the men all run ashore, and he took the sloop and lading; but when those ashore found that they were pirates, they hailed the sloop, and let them know they were all willing to come aboard of them.

Rackam's coasting the island in this manner, proved fatal to him; for intelligence came to the governor of his expedition, by a canoe, which he had surprised ashore in Ocho Bay: upon this a sloop was immediately fitted out, and sent round the island in quest of him, commanded by Captain Barnet, and manned with a good number of hands. Rackam rounding the island, and drawing round the wester-most point, called Point Negril, he saw a small pettianger, which, at sight of the sloop, run ashore and landed her men; when one of them hailed her. Answer made was, *They were Englishmen*, and begged the pettianger's men to come on board, and drink a bowl of punch; which they prevailed upon them to do. Accordingly the company, in an evil hour, came all aboard of the pirate, consisting of nine persons; they were armed with muskets and cutlasses, but what was their real design by so doing, we shall not take upon us to say: They had no sooner laid down their arms and taken up their pipes, then Barnet's sloop, which was in pursuit of Rackam's, came in sight.

The pirates, finding she stood directly towards them, feared the event, and weighed their anchor, which they had but lately let go, and stood off: Captain Barnet gave them chase, and, having the advantage of little breezes of wind, which blew off the land, came up with her, and brought her into Port Royal, in Jamaica.

About a fortnight after the prisoners were brought ashore, viz. November 16, 1720. and Captain Rackam and eight of his men condemned and executed. Captain Rackam and two others were hung in chains.

But what was very surprising, was the conviction of the nine men that came aboard the sloop on the same day she was taken. They were tried at an adjournment of the court, on the 24th of January, the magistracy waiting all that time, it is supposed for evidence, to prove the piratical intention of going aboard the said sloop; for it seems there was no act of piracy committed by them, as appeared by the witnesses against them, who were two French-

men taken by Rackam, off the island of Hispaniola, who merely deposed that the prisoners came on board the pirate without compulsion.

The Court considered the prisoners' cases, and the majority of the commissioners being of opinion, that they were all guilty of the piracy and felony they were charged with, which was, *the going over with a piratical and felonious intent to John Rackam, &c. then notorious pirates, and by them known to be so,* they all received sentence of death; and were executed on the 17th of February, at Gallows Point at Port Royal.



### MARY READ.

THE attention of our readers is now to be directed to the history of two female pirates,—a history which is chiefly remarkable from the extraordinary circumstance of the softer sex assuming a character peculiarly distinguished for every vice that can disgrace humanity,—and, at same time, for the exertion of the most daring though brutal courage.

MARY READ was a native of England, but at what place she was born is not recorded. Her mother married a sailor when she was very young, who, soon after their marriage, went to sea and never returned. The fruit of that marriage was a sprightly boy. The husband not returning, she again found herself with child, and to cover her shame, took leave of her husband's relations, and went to live in the country, taking her boy along with her. Her son in a short time died, and she was relieved from the burden of his maintenance and education. The mother had not resided long in the country before *Mary Read*, the subject of the present narrative, was born.

After the birth of Mary, her mother resided in the country for three or four years, until her money was all spent, and her ingenuity was set at work to contrive how to obtain a supply. She knew that her husband's mother was in good circumstances, and could easily support her child, provided she could make her pass for a boy, and her son's child. But it seemed impossible to im-

pose upon an old experienced mother. She, however, presented Mary in the character of her grandson. The old woman proposed to take the boy to live with her, but the mother would not on any account part with her boy ; therefore the grandmother allowed a crown per week for his support.

The ingenuity of the mother being successful, she reared her daughter as a boy. But as she grew up her mother informed her of the secret of her birth, in order that she might conceal her sex. The grandmother, however, dying, the support from that quarter failed, and she was obliged to hire him out as a foot-boy to a French lady. The strength and manly disposition of this boy increased with his years, and leaving that servile employment, he engaged on board a man-of-war.

The volatile disposition of this supposed youth did not permit him to remain long in this station, and he next went into Flanders, and joined a regiment of foot as a cadet. Though in every action she conducted herself with the greatest bravery, yet she could not obtain a commission, as they were in general bought and sold. She accordingly quitted that service, and enlisted into a regiment of Horse ; there she behaved herself so valiantly, that she gained the esteem of all her officers. It however happened that her comrade was a handsome young Fleming, and she fell violently in love with him. The violence of her feelings rendered her negligent of her duty, and effected such a change in her behaviour as attracted the attention of all. Both her comrade and the rest of the regiment deemed her mad. Love, however, is inventive, and as they slept in the same tent, she found means to discover her sex without any seeming design. He was both surprised and pleased, supposing that he would have a mistress to himself ; but he was greatly mistaken, and he found that it was necessary to court her for his wife. A mutual attachment took place, and, as soon as convenient, women's clothes were provided for her, and they were publicly married.

The singularity of two troopers marrying produced a general conversation; and many of the officers honoured the ceremony with their presence, and resolved to make presents to the bride, to provide her with necessaries. After marriage they were desirous to quit the service, and his discharge being easily obtained,

they set up an ordinary with the sign of the "*Three Shoes*," and soon acquired a considerable run of business.

But her felicity was of short duration ; the husband died, and peace being concluded, her business diminished. In these circumstances she again resumed her man's dress, and going into Holland, enlisted into a regiment of foot quartered in one of the frontier towns. But there being no view of preferment in time of peace, she left that service, and went on board a vessel bound for the West Indies.

During the voyage, the ship was captured by English pirates, and as Mary was the only English person on board, they detained her, and having plundered the vessel of what they chose, they allowed it to depart. Mary continued in that unlawful commerce for sometime, but the royal pardon being tendered to all those in the West Indies who should, before a specified day, surrender, the crew to which she was attached, availed themselves of this, and lived quietly on shore with the fruits of their adventures. But, from the want of their usual supplies, their money became exhausted ; and being informed that Captain Rogers in the Island of Providence, was fitting out some vessels for privateering, Mary with some others repaired to that island to serve on board his privateers. We have already heard, that scarcely had the ships sailed, when some of their crews mutinied, and run off with the ships, to pursue their former mode of life. Among these was Mary Read. She indeed frequently declared, that the life of a pirate was what she detested, and that she was constrained to it both on the former and present occasion. It was however sufficiently ascertained, that both *Mary Read* and *Anne Bonney*, were among the bravest and most resolute fighters of the whole crew ;—that when the vessel was taken, these two heroines, along with another of the pirates, were the last three upon deck ;—and that Mary, having in vain endeavoured to rouse the courage of the crew, who had fled below, discharged a pistol amongst them, killed one and wounded another.

Nor was Mary less modest than brave ; for though she had remained many years in the character of a sailor, yet no one had ever discovered her sex, until she was under the necessity of doing so to Anne Bonney. The reason of this was, that Anne, supposing her to be a handsome fellow, became greatly enamoured of her ; and discovered her sex and her wishes to Mary, who was

thus constrained to reveal her secret to Anne : Rackam being the paramour of Bonney, and observing her partiality towards Mary, threatened to shoot her lover,—so that to prevent any mischief, Anne also informed the Captain of the sex of her companion.

Rackam was enjoined secrecy, and here he behaved honourably ;—but love again assailed and conquered Mary. It was usual with the pirates to retain all the artists who were captured in the trading vessels, among these there was a handsome young man, of very engaging manners, who vanquished the heart of Mary. In a short time her love became so violent, that she took every opportunity of enjoying his company and conversation ; and after she had gained his friendship, discovered her sex. Esteem and friendship were speedily converted into the most ardent affection, and a mutual flame burned in the hearts of these two lovers. An occurrence soon happened that put the attachment of Mary to a severe trial. Her lover having quarrelled with one of the crew, they agreed to fight a duel on shore. Mary was all anxiety for the fate of her lover ; and she manifested a greater concern for the preservation of his life, than that of her own ; but she could not entertain the idea that he should refuse to fight, and so be esteemed a coward. Accordingly she quarrelled with the man who had challenged her lover, and called him to the field two hours before his appointment with her lover, engaged him with sword and pistol, and laid him dead at her feet.

Though no esteem or love had formerly existed, this action was sufficient to have kindled the most violent flame. But this was not necessary, for the lover's attachment was equal, if not stronger ; they pledged their faith, which they esteemed as binding as if the ceremony had been performed by a clergyman. Captain Rackam, one day, before he knew that she was a woman, asked her, why she followed a line of life that exposed her to so much danger, and at last to the certainty almost of being hanged. She replied, that ' as to hanging, she thought it no great hardship, for were it not for that, every cowardly fellow would turn pirate, and so infest the seas ; and men of courage would starve. That if it was put to her choice, she would not have the punishment less than death, the fear of which kept some dastardly rogues honest ; that many of those who are now cheating the widows and orphans, and oppressing their poor neighbours who have no money to obtain justice,

would then rob at sea, and the ocean would be as crowded with rogues as the land ; so that no merchants would venture out, and the trade in a little time would not be worth following.'

Being with child at the time of her trial, her execution was delayed, and it is probable that she would have found favour, but in the meantime she fell sick and died.

MARY READ was of a strong and robust constitution, capable of enduring much exertion and fatigue. She was vain and bold in her disposition, but susceptible of the tenderest emotions, and of the most melting affections. Her conduct was directed by virtuous principles,--while at sametime she was violent in her attachments. Tho' she was inadvertently drawn into that dishonourable mode of life which has stained her character, and given her a place among the criminal actors in the drama of this work, yet she possessed a rectitude of principle and of conduct, far superior to many who have not been exposed to so great temptations to swerve from the path of female virtue and honour.

---

### ANNE BONNEY.

THIS female pirate was a native of Cork in Ireland : Her father was an attorney, and, by his activity in business, rose to considerable respectability in that place. Anne was the fruit of an unlawful connection with his own servant-maid, with whom he afterwards eloped to America, leaving his own affectionate and lawful wife. He settled at Carolina, and for sometime followed his own profession ; but soon commenced merchant, and was so successful as to purchase a considerable plantation. There he lived with his servant in the character of his wife, but she dying, Anne his daughter superintended the domestic affairs of her father.

During her residence with her father, she was supposed to have a considerable fortune ; and was accordingly addressed by young men of respectable situations in life. It happened with Anne, however, as with many others of her youth and sex, that her feelings, and not her interest, determined her choice of a husband. She married a young sailor without a single shilling. The avari-

sious father was so enraged, that, deaf to the feelings of a parent, he turned his own child out of doors. Upon this cruel usage of her father, and the disappointment of her fortune, Anne and her husband sailed for the Island of Providence, in the hope of gaining employment.

Acting a part very different from that of Mary Read, Anne's affections were soon estranged from her husband by Captain Rackam, and, eloping with him, went to sea in men's clothes. Proving with child, the Captain put her on shore, and entrusted her to the care of some friends until her recovery, when she again accompanied him in his expeditions.

Upon the King's proclamation, offering a pardon to all pirates, he surrendered, and went into the privateering business, as was related in the former life. He, however, soon embraced an opportunity to return to his favourite employment. In all his piratical exploits Anne accompanied him, and, as we have already related, displayed such courage and intrepidity, that she, along with Mary Read, and another seaman, were the last three who remained on board when the vessel was taken.

Anne was known to many of the planters in Jamaica, who remembered to have seen her in her father's house, and they were disposed to intercede in her behalf. Her unprincipled conduct, in leaving her own husband, and forming an illicit connection with Rackam, tended, however, to render them less active. By a special favour, Rackam was permitted to visit her the day before he was executed, but, instead of condoling him on account of his sad fate, she only observed, "That she was sorry to see him there, but if he had fought like a man, he needed not have been hanged like a dog." Being with child, she remained in prison until her recovery,—was reprieved from time to time, and, though we cannot communicate to our readers any particulars of her future life, or the manner of her death, yet we are certain that she was not executed.

## CAPTAIN DAVIS.

DAVIS was born in Monmouthshire, and, from a boy, trained to the sea. His last voyage from England was in the sloop *Cadogan* from Bristol, in the character of chief mate. This vessel was captured by the pirate *England*, upon the Guinea coast, whose companions plundered the crew, and murdered the Captain, as already related in *England's* life.

Upon the death of Captain Skinner, Davis pretended that he was urged by *England* to become pirate, but that he resolutely refused. He added, that *England*, pleased with his conduct, had made him Captain in room of Skinner, giving him a sealed paper, which he was not to open until he was in a certain latitude, and then expressly to follow the given directions. When he arrived in the appointed place, he collected the whole crew, and solemnly read his sealed instructions, which contained a generous grant of the ship and all her stores to Davis and his crew, requesting them to go to Brazil, and dispose of the cargo to the best advantage, and make an equal division of the money.

Davis then commanded the crew to signify whether they were inclined to follow that mode of life, when, to his astonishment and chagrin, the majority positively refused. Then, in a transport of rage, he desired them to go where they would.

Knowing that part of the cargo was consigned to merchants in Barbadoes, they directed their course to that place. When arrived there, they informed the merchants of the unfortunate death of Skinner, and of the proposal which had been made to them. Davis was accordingly seized, and committed to prison, but he having never been in the pirate service, nothing could be proved to condemn him, and he was discharged without a trial. Convinced that he could never hope for employment in that quarter after this detection, he went to the island of Providence, which he knew to be a rendezvous for pirates. Upon his arrival there, he was grievously disappointed, because the pirates who frequented that place had just accepted of his Majesty's pardon, and had surrendered.

Captain Rogers having equipped two sloops for trade, Davis

obtained employment in one of these, called the *Buck*. They were laden with European goods to a considerable value, that they were to sell or exchange with the French and the Spaniards. They first touched at the island of Martinico, belonging to the French, and Davis knowing that many of the men were formerly in the pirate service, enticed them to seize the master, and to run off with the sloop. When they had effected their purpose, they hailed the other ship, in which they knew that there were many hands ripe for rebellion, and coming to, the greater part joined Davis. Those who did not choose to adhere to them were allowed to remain in the other sloop, and continue their course, after Davis had pillaged her of what things he pleased.

In full possession of the vessel and stores and goods, a large bowl of punch was made ; under its exhilarating influence, it was proposed to choose a commander, and to form their future mode of policy. The election was soon over, and as a large majority of *legal* votes were in favour of Davis, and no scrutiny being demanded, Davis was declared duly elected. He then drew up a code of laws, to which he himself swore, and required the same bond of alliance from all the rest of the crew. He then addressed them in a short and appropriate speech, the substance of which was, a proclamation of war with the whole world.

They next consulted, what part would be most convenient to clean the vessel, and it was resolved to repair to Coxon's Hole, at the east end of the island of Cuba, where they could remain in perfect security, as the entrance was so narrow, that one ship could keep out an hundred.

They, however, had no small difficulty in cleaning their vessel, as there was no carpenter among them. They performed that laborious task in the best manner they could, and then made to the north side of Hispaniola. The first sail they met with, was a French ship of twelve guns, which they captured ; and while they were plundering her, they discovered a sail in view. Enquiring at the Frenchmen, they learned that she was a ship of twenty-four guns and sixty men. Davis proposed to his crew to attack her, assuring them that she would prove a rich prize. This appeared to the crew such an hazardous enterprize, that they were rather adverse to the measure. But, he acquainted them, that he had conceived a stratagem that he was confident would succeed ; they

might, therefore, safely leave the matter to his management. He then commenced chace, and ordered his prize to do the same. Being a better sailer, he soon came up with the enemy, and shewed his black colours. With no small surprise at his insolence in coming so near them, they commanded him to strike. He replied, that he was disposed to give them employment until his companion came up, who was able to contend with them. Meanwhile, assuring them, that if they did not strike to him, it would most certainly fare the worse with them. Then, giving them a broad-side, he received the same in return.

When the other pirate ship drew near, they, according to the directions of Davis, appeared upon deck in white shirts, which making an appearance of numbers, the Frenchman was intimidated, and struck. Davis ordered the captain with twenty of his men, to come on board, and they were all put in irons except the captain. Then he dispatched four of his men to the other ship, and calling aloud to them, desired that his compliments should be given to the captain, and request him to send a sufficient number of hands on board their new prize, to see what they had got in her. At the same time, giving them a written paper with their proper instructions, even to nail up all the small guns, and to take out all the arms and powder, and to go every man on board the new prize. When his men were on board her, he ordered the greater part of the prisoners to be removed into the empty vessels, and by this means, he secured himself from any attack to recover their ship.

During three days, these three vessels sailed in company, but, finding that his late prize was a heavy sailer, he emptied her of every thing that he stood in need of, and then restored her to the captain with all his men. The French captain was so enraged at being thus miserably deceived, that, upon the discovery of the stratagem, he would have thrown himself over-board, had not his men prevented him.

Captain Davis then formed the resolution of parting with the other prize-ship also, and afterwards steered his course northward, and took a Spanish sloop. He next steered his course towards the western islands, and from Cape de Verde islands cast anchor at St. Nicholas, and hoisted English colours. The Portu-

guese supposed that he was a privateer, and Davis going on shore, he was hospitably received, and they traded with him for such articles as they found most advantageous. He remained here five weeks, and he and the half of his crew visited the principal town of the island. Davis, from his appearing in the dress of a gentleman, was greatly caressed by the Portuguese, and nothing was spared to entertain and render him and his men happy. Having amused themselves during a week, they returned to the ship, and allowed the other half of the crew to visit the capital, and enjoy themselves in like manner. Upon their return, they cleaned their ship and put to sea, but four of the men were so captivated with the ladies and the luxuries of the place, that they remained in the island, and one of them married and settled there.

Davis now sailed for Bonavista, and perceiving nothing in that harbour, they steered for the Isle of May. Arrived there, they found several vessels in the harbour, and plundered them of whatever they found necessary. They also received a considerable reinforcement of men, the greater part of whom entered willingly into the piratical service. They likewise made free with one of the ships, equipped her for their own purpose, and called her the *King James*. They next proceeded to St. Jago, to take in water. Davis with some others going on shore to seek water, the governor came to enquire who they were, and expressed his suspicion of their being pirates. Upon this Davis seemed highly affronted, and expressed his displeasure in the most polite but determinate manner. He however hastened on board, informed his men, and suggested the possibility of surprising the fort during the night. Accordingly, all his men being well armed, advanced to the assault; and, from the carelessness of the guards, they were in the garrison before the inhabitants were alarmed. Upon the discovery of their danger, they took shelter in the governor's house, and fortified it against the pirates; but the latter throwing in some grando-shells, ruined the furniture, and killed several people.

The alarm was circulated in the morning, and the country assembled to attack them; but unwilling to stand a siege, the pirates dismounted the guns, pillaged the fort, and fled to their ships.

When at sea, they mastered their hands, and found that they were about seventy strong. They then consulted among themselves what course they should steer, and they were divided in

opinion ; but, by a majority, it was carried to sail for Gambia on the coast of Guinea : Of this opinion was the Captain, who, having been employed in that trade, was acquainted with the coast ; and informed his companions, that there was always a large quantity of money deposited in that castle, and he was confident, that if the matter was entrusted to him, he would successfully storm that fort. From their experience of his former prudence and courage, they cheerfully submitted to his direction in the assurance of success.

Arrived at Gambia, he ordered all his men below, except as many as were necessary to work the vessel, that those from the fort, seeing so few hands, might have no suspicion that she was any other than a trading vessel. He then run under the fort and cast anchor, and having ordered out the boat, manned with six men indifferently dressed, while he, with the master and doctor, dressed themselves like gentlemen, in order that the one party might look like common sailors, and the other like merchants. In rowing a-shore, he instructed his men what to say if any questions were put to them by the garrison.

When he came to land, he was conducted by a file of musqueteers into the fort, and kindly received by the governor, who enquired what they were, and whence they came ? They replied, that they were from Liverpool, and bound for the river Senegal, to trade for gum and elephants' teeth ; but that they were chased on that coast by two French men-of-war, and narrowly escaped being taken. " We are now disposed," continued Davis, " to make the best of our voyage, and would willingly trade here for slaves." The governor then enquired what were the principal articles of their cargo. They replied, that they were iron and plate, which were necessary articles in that place. The governor then said, that he would give them slaves for all their cargo ; and asked if they had any European liquor on board. They answered, a little for their own use, but that he should have a hamper of it. He then treated them with the greatest civility, and desired them all to dine with him. Davis answered, that as he was commander of the vessel, it would be necessary for him to go down to see if she was properly moored, and to give some other directions ; but that these gentlemen might stay, and he would return before dinner, and bring the hamper with him.

While in the fort, his eyes were keenly employed to discover the position of the arms, and how the fort might most successfully be surprised. He discovered that there was a centry standing near a guard-house, in which there was a quantity of arms heaped up in a corner, and that a considerable quantity of small arms were in the governor's hall. When he went on board, he ordered some hands on board a sloop lying at anchor, lest, hearing any bustle, they should come to the aid of the castle; then, desiring his men to avoid too much liquor, and to be ready, when, he should hoist the flag from the castle, to come twenty of them to their assistance, he procured the castle.

Having taken these precautions, and formed these arrangements, he ordered every man, who was to accompany him, to arm himself with two pair of pistols, which he himself also did, concealed under their clothes. He then directed them to go into the guard-room, and fall into conversation, and immediately upon his firing a pistol out of the governor's window, to shut the men up, and secure the arms in the guard-room.

When Davis arrived, dinner not being ready, the governor proposed that they should pass the time in making a bowl of punch. Davis's boatswain attending him, had an opportunity of visiting all parts of the house, and observing their strength. He whispered his intelligence to his master, who, being surrounded by his own friends, and seeing the governor unattended by any of his retinue, presented a pistol to the breast of the latter, informing him that he was a dead man, unless he should surrender the fort and all its riches. The governor, thus taken by surprise, was submissive; for Davis took down all the pistols that hung in the hall, and loaded them. He then fired his pistol out of the window. His men flew like lions, presented their pistols to the soldiers, and while some carried out the arms, the rest secured the military, and shut them all up in the guard-house, placing a guard on the door. Then one of them struck the union flag on the top of the castle, which the men from the vessel perceiving, rushed to the combat, and in an instant were in possession of the castle, without tumult or bloodshed.

Davis then harrangued the soldiers, and many of them enlisted with him, and those who declined, he put on board the small

ships ; and, to prevent the necessity of a guard, or the possibility of escape, carried off the sails, rigging, and cables.

That day being spent in feasting and rejoicing, the castle saluting the ship, and the ship the castle, on the day following they proceeded to examine the contents of their prize. They, however, were greatly disappointed in their expectations, a large sum of money having been sent off a few days before. But they found money to the amount of about two thousand pounds in gold, and many valuable articles of different kinds. They carried on board their vessel whatever they deemed useful, gave several articles to the captain and crew of the small vessel, and allowed them to depart. while they dismounted the guns, and demolished the fortifications.

After doing all the mischief that their vicious minds could possibly devise, they weighed anchor ; but, in the meantime, perceiving a sail bearing towards them with all possible speed, they hastened to prepare for her reception, and made towards her. Upon her near approach they discovered that she was a French pirate of fourteen guns and sixty four men, the one half French and the other half negroes. The Frenchman was in high expectations of a rich prize, but when he came nearer, he suspected, from the number of her guns and men, that she was a small English man-of-war ; but he determined, notwithstanding, upon the bold attempt of boarding her, and immediately fired a gun, and hoisted his black colours : Davis immediately returned the compliment. The Frenchman was highly gratified at this discovery, both hoisted out their boats, and congratulated each other. Mutual civilities and good offices past, and the French Captain proposed to Davis to sail down the coast with him, in order to look out for a better ship, assuring him, that the very first that could be captured should be his, as he was always willing to encourage an industrious brother.

They first touched at Sierra Leon, where they spied a large vessel, and Davis being the swiftest sailor, came first up to her. He was not a little surprised that she did not endeavour to make off, and began to suspect her strength. When he came along side of her, she fired a whole broadside, and hoisted black colours. Davis did the same, and fired a gun to leeward. The satisfaction of these brothers in iniquity was mutual, by having thus acquired so

much additional strength and ability to undertake more formidable adventures. Two days were devoted to mirth and song, and, upon the third, Davis and *Cochlyn*, the captain of the new confederate, agreed to go in the French pirate-ship to attack the fort. When they approached, the men in the fort, apprehensive of their character and intentions, fired all the guns upon them at once. The ship returned the fire, and afforded employment until the other two ships arrived, when the men in the fort seeing such a number on board, lost courage, and abandoned the fort to the mercy of the robbers.

They took possession, remained there seven weeks, and cleaned their vessels. They then called a council of war, to deliberate concerning future undertakings, when it was resolved to sail down the coast in company ; and, for the greater regularity and grandeur, Davis was chosen Commodore. That dangerous enemy strong drink, had well nigh, however, sown the seeds of discord among these affectionate brethren. But Davis, alike prepared for council or for war, addressed them to the following purport : “ Hear ye, you *Cochlyn* and *La Boise*, (which was the name of the French captain) I find, by strengthening you, I have put a rod into your hands to whip myself ; but I am still able to deal with you both ; however, since we met in love, let us part in love ; for I find that three of a trade can never agree long together.” Upon this the other two went on board of their respective ships, and steered different courses.

Davis held down the coast, and reaching Cape Appolonia, he captured two English and one Scottish ships, plundered them, and allowed them to proceed. In five days after he met with a Dutchman of thirty guns and ninety men. She gave Davis a broadside, and killed nine of his men ; a desperate engagement ensued, which continued from one o'clock at noon until nine next morning, when the Dutchman struck.

Davis equipped her for the pirate service, and called her *The Rover*. With his two ships he sailed for the bay of Anamaboe, which he entered about noon, and took several vessels which were there waiting to take in negroes, gold, and elephants' teeth. Davis made a present of one of these vessels to the Dutch captain and his crew, and allowed them to go in quest of their fortune. When the fort had intelligence that they were pirates,

they fired at them, but without any effect ; Davis fired also, and hoisted the black colours, but deemed it prudent to depart. Before proceeding farther in the life of Davis, it may afford variety and instruction to insert a description given by an ingenious gentleman of the *Portuguese Settlements* on this coast.

*A DESCRIPTION OF THE ISLANDS OF ST THOME, DEL PRINCEPE, AND ANNOBONO.*

THE Portuguese were the great improvers of Navigation, and the first Europeans who settled on the coasts of Africa, even round to India, and made those discoveries so much to the advantage of other nations.

The attractive power of the loadstone was universally known to the ancients ; but its directive, or polar virtue, has only been known within these 350 years, and is said to be found out by *John Goia*, of *Malphi*, in the kingdom of Naples, though others assure us, it was transported by *Paulus Venetus* from China to Italy, like the two other famous arts of *Printing* and the *use of Guns*.

The other properties or improvements of the magnet, its variation, or deflection from an exact N. or S. line, variation of that variation, and its inclination, were the inventions of *Sebastian Cabot*, *Mr Gellibrand*, and *Mr Norman* ; the inclination of the needle, or that property whereby it keeps an elevation above the horizon, in all places but under the equator, where it is parallel, is as surprising a phenomenon as any, and was the discovery of our countrymen ; and, could it be found regular, I imagine it would very much help towards the discovery of the longitude, at least it would point out better methods than are hitherto known, when ships draw nigh land, which would answer as useful an end almost as the other.

Before the verticity and use of the compass, the Portuguese navigations had extended no farther than *Cape Non* ; which was their *ne plus ultra*, and therefore so called. Distress of weather, indeed, had drove some coasters to *Porto Santo*, and *Madeira*, before any certain method of steering was invented ; but after the needle was seen thus inspired navigation every year improved, under the great encouragement of *Henry*, *Alphonsus*, and *John II.*, kings of Portugal.

**King Alphonsus**, was not so much at leisure as his predecessors, to pursue these discoveries ; but, having seen the advantages that accrued to Portugal by them, and that the Pope had confirmed the perpetual donation of all they should discover between Cape Bajadore and India, inclusively, he resolved not to neglect the proper assistance, and so farmed the profits that did or might ensue, to one *Bernard Gomez*, a citizen of Lisbon, who was every voyage obliged to discover 100 leagues still farther on. About the year 1470, he made these islands, the only place of all the consiserable and large colonies they had in Africa, that do now remain to that crown.

*St. Thome* is the principal of the three, whose governor is styled Captain-general of the islands, and from whom the other at *Princes* receives his commission, though nominated by the court of Portugal. It is a bishopric, with a great many secular clergy, who appear to have neither learning nor devotion, as many of them are negroes. One of the chief of them invited us to hear mass, as a diversion to pass time away ; where he and his inferior brethren acted such affected gestures and strains of voice, as showed to their dishonour, that they had no other aim than that of pleasing us ; and, what I think was still worse, it was not without a view of interest ; for as these clergy are the chief traders, they stoop to pitiful and scandalous methods for ingratiating themselves. They and the government, on this trading account, maintain no great harmony, being ever jealous of each other, and practising little deceitful arts, to monopolise what strangers have to offer for sale, whether toys or clothes, which of all sorts are ever profitable commodities with the Portuguese in all parts of the world : An ordinary suit of black will sell for seven or eight pound : a middle-row wig of four shillings, for a moidore ; a watch of forty shillings, for six pound.

The town is of mean building, but large and populous ; it is the residence of the greater part of the natives, who, throughout the whole island, are computed at 10,000, the militia at 3000, and are, in general, a rascally, thievish generation, as an old grave friend of mine can witness ; for he, having carried a bag of second hand clothes on shore, to truck for provisions, seated himself on the sand for this purpose, and presently gathered a crowd round him to view them ; one of these desired to know the price of a black

suit, that unluckily lay uppermost, and was the best of them ; agreeing to the demand, with little hesitation, provided it would but fit him, he put them on immediately, in as much hurry as possible, without any *co-licentia Seignor* ; and when my friend was about to commend the goodness of the suit, and exactness they sat with, not dreaming of the impudence of his running away from a crowd, the rascal took to his heels ; my friend followed and bawled very much, and, though there were 500 people about the place, it served to no other end but making him a clear stage, that the best pair of heels might carry it ; so he lost the suit of clothes, and, before he could return to his bag, others of them had beat off his servant, and shared the rest.

Most of the ships from Guinea, of their own nation, and frequently those of ours, call at one or other of these islands, to recruit with fresh provisions, and take in water ; which on the coast are not so good, nor so conveniently come by : Their own ships likewise, when they touch here, are obliged to leave the king his custom for their slaves, which is always in gold, at so much a head, without any deduction for the mortality that may happen afterwards ; this, by being a constant bank to pay off the civil and military charges of the government, prevent the inconveniency of remittances, and keeps both St Thome and Princes Isle rich enough to pay ready money for every thing they want of the Europeans.

The beefs are small and lean, few of them exceeding two hundred weight, none of them much more ; but the goats, hogs, and fowls are very good ; their sugar is coarse and dirty, and their rum is very ordinary ; as these refreshments lay most with people who are in want of other necessaries, they come to us in a way of bartering very cheap : A good hog, for an old cutlass ; a fat fowl for a span of Brazil tobacco (no other sort being valued) and so in proportion to the rest. But in money you give eight dollars per head for cattle, three dollars for a goat, six dollars for a grown hog, a testune and a half for a fowl, a dollar per gallon for rum, two dollars a roove for sugar, and half a dollar for a dozen of paroquets : Here are likewise plenty of corn and farine, limes, citrons and yams.

The island is reckoned to be almost square, each side being 18 leagues long ; it is hilly, and under the equinoctial, a wooden

bridge, just without the town, being said not to deviate the least part of a minute, either to the southward or northward ; and, notwithstanding this warm situation, and the continual vertical suns, the islanders are very healthy, which is imputed, in a great measure, to the want of even so much as one surgeon or physician !

The isle *Del Principe*, the next in magnitude, is a pleasant and delightful spot to the grave and thoughtful disposition of the Portuguese ; it is an improvement of country retirement, in that this may be a happy and uninterrupted retreat from the whole world.

The southern coast of Africa runs in a western line of latitude, the northern on an eastern line, but both strait ; with the fewest inlets, gulphs or bays, of either of the four continents ; the only large and remarkable one, is that of *Benin* and *Calabar*, towards which the currents of each coast tend, and which is strongest from the southward, because more open to a large sea, whose rising it is (though little and scarce discernable at any distance from the land,) that gives rise to these currents close in shore ; which are nothing but tides, altered and disturbed by the make and shape of lands.

In proof of this I shall lay down the following observations ; viz. that in the rivers of *Gambia* and *Sierra Leone*, in the straits and channels of *Benin*, and in general along the whole coast, the flowings are regular on the shores, with this difference, that, in the above-mentioned rivers, and in the channels of *Benin*, where the shores contract the waters into a narrow compass, the tides are strong and high, as well as regular ; but on the dead coast, where it makes an equal reverbation, weak and low, increasing as you advance towards *Benin* ; and this is farther evident, in that at *Cape Corso*, *Succonda* and *Commenda*, and where the land rounds and gives any stop, the tides flow regularly on four feet and upwards ; when on an even coast, they shall not exceed two or three feet ; and ten leagues out at sea, they become scarcely, if at all, perceptible.

What I would adduce from this, besides a confirmation of that ingenious theory of the tides, by Captain *Halley*, is first, that the ships bound to *Angula*, *Cabenda*, and other places on the southern coast of Africa, should cross the equinoctial from Cape

Palmas, and run into a southern latitude, without keeping too far to the westward ; and the reason seems plain, for if you endeavour to cross it about the islands, you meet calms, southerly winds, and opposite currents ; and if too far to the westward, the trade winds are strong and unfavourable ; for it obliges you to stand in to 8 or 30° southern latitude, till they are variable.

On the north side of Guinea, if ships are bound from the Gold Coast to Sierra Leone, Gambia, or elsewhere to windward, considering the weakness of these currents, and the favourableness of land breezes, and the southerly rains, tornadoes, and even the trade wind, when abreast of Cape Palmas, it is more expeditious to pursue the passage this way, than by a long perambulatory course of 4 or 500 leagues to the westward, and as many more to the northward, which must be before a wind can be obtained, that could recover the coast.

Lastly, it is, in a great measure, owing to this want of inlets, and the rivers being small and unnavigable, that the seas rebound with so dangerous a surf through the whole continent.

Round the shores of this island, and in July, August, and September, the months we were there, there is a great resort of whale fish, tame, and sporting very nigh the ships as they sail in ; they are always in pairs, the female being much the smaller, and are often seen to turn on their backs for dalliance, the prologue to engendering : This fish has an enemy, called the thresher, a large fish too, that has its haunts here at this season, and encounters the whale, raising himself out of the water a considerable height, and falling again with great weight and force : It is commonly said also, that there is a sword-fish in these battles, who pricks the whale up to the surface again ; but without this, I believe, he would suffocate when put to quick motions, unless frequently approaching the air, to ventilate and remove the impediments to a swifter circulation : Nor do I think he is battled for prey, but to remove him from what is, perhaps, the food of both. The number of whales here, has put me sometimes on thinking that an advantageous fishery might be made of it ; but I presume these, no more than those of Brasil, are the sort which yield the profitable part, called whale-bone : All therefore that the islanders do, is now and then to go out with two or three canoes, and set on one for their diversion.

The rocks and outer lines of the island, are the haunts of a variety of sea-birds, especially boobies and noddies; the former are of the bigness of a gull, and of a dark colour; named so from their simplicity, because they often sit still and let the sailors take them up in their hands; but I fancy this succeeds more frequently from their weariness, and the largeness of their wings, which when they once have rested, cannot have the scope necessary to raise and float them on the air again. The noddies are smaller, and flat-footed also.

What I would remark more of them, is, the admirable instinct in these birds, with respect to the proper seasons, and the proper places for support. In the aforementioned months, when the large fish are here, numerous flocks of fowl attend for the spawn and superfluity of their nourishment; and in January few of either: For the same reason, there are scarce any sea fowl seen on the African coast; rocks and islands being generally their best security and subsistence.

The harbour of *Princes* is at the E. S. E. point of the island; the north-side has gradual soundings, but here is deep water, having no ground at a mile off shore, with one hundred and forty fathom of line. The port, when entered, is a smooth narrow bay, safe from winds, unless a little swell when southerly, and draughted into other smaller and sandy ones, convenient for raising of tents, watering, and hawling the seam; the whole protected by a fort, or rather battery, of a dozen guns on the larboard-side. At the head of the bay stands the town, about a mile from the anchoring place, and consists of two or three regular streets of wooden built houses, where the governor and chief men of the island reside. Here the water grows shallow for a considerable distance, and the natives at every ebb, (having before encamped every convenient angle with a rise of stones, sometimes like the weirs in *England*) resort for catching of fish, which, with them, is a daily diversion as well as subsistence; five thousand attending with sticks and wicker baskets; and if they cannot dip them with one hand, they knock them down with the other. The tides rise regularly six feet in the harbour, and yet not half that height without the capes that make the bay.

Here are constantly two missionaries, who are sent for six years, to inculcate the Christian principles; and more especially attend

the conversion of the negroes : The present are Venetians, ingenious men, who seem to despise the loose morals and behaviour of the seculars, and complain of them as of the slaves. They have a neat conventual-house, and a garden appropriated, which, by their own industry and labour, not only thrives with the several natives of the soil, but many exotics and curiosities. A fruit, in particular, larger than a chesnut, yellow, containing two stones, with a pulp or clammy substance about them, which, when sucked, exceeds in sweetness sugar or honey, and has this property beyond them, of giving a sweet taste to every liquid you swallow for the whole evening after. The only plague infesting the garden, is a vermin called land crabs, which are in vast numbers; they are of a bright red colour, but in other respects like the sea ones : They burrow in these sandy soils like rabbits, and are altogether as shy.

The island is a pleasant intermixture of hill and valley ; the hills are spread with palms, cocoa-nuts, and cotton-trees, with numbers of monkeys and parrots among them ; the valleys with fruitful plantations of yams, kulalu, papas, variety of sallads, ananas, or pine-aples, guavas, plantains, bananas, manyocos, and Indian corn ; with fowls, guinea hens, Muscovy ducks, goats, hogs, turkies, and wild beefs ; with each a little village of negroes, who, under the directions of their several masters, manage the cultivation, and exchange or sell the product for money, much after the same rates with the people of St Thome.

The *palm-trees* are numerous on the shores of Africa, and may be reckoned the first of their natural curiosities, in that they afford them meat, drink, and clothing ; they grow very straight to forty and fifty feet high, and, at the top only, have three or four circles of branches, that spread and make a capacious umbrella. The trunk is very rough with knobs, either excrescencies, or the healings of those branches, that were lop'd off to forward the growth of the tree, and make it answer better in its fruit. The branches are strongly tied together with a cortex, which may be unravelled to a considerable length and breadth ; the inward lamella of this cortex, are woven like a cloth at Benin, and afterwards died and worn : Under the branches, and close to the body of the tree, hang the nuts ; thirty bunches perhaps on a tree, and each of thirty pound weight ; with prickly films from between

them, not unlike hedge-hogs. Of these nuts comes a liquid and pleasant scented oil, used as food and sauce all over the coast, but chiefly in the windward parts of Africa, where they stamp, boil and skim it off in great quantities; underneath, where the branches fasten, they tap them for wine, called cokra, in this manner; the negroes, who are mostly limber active fellows, encompass themselves and the trees with a hoop of strong with, and run up with a great deal of agility, at the bottom of a branch of nuts; he that ascends makes an excavation of an inch and a half over, and tying fast his calabash, leaves it to distil, which it does to two or three quarts in a night's time; when done, he plugs it up, and chooses another; for, if suffered to run too much, or in the day time, the sap is unwarily exhausted, and the tree spoiled; the liquor thus drawn is of a wheyish colour, very intoxicating; it sours in twenty-four hours, but when new drawn, is pleasant to thirst and hunger both: It is from these wines they draw their arrack in India. On the very top of the palm grows a cabbage, called so, we believe, from some resemblance its taste is thought to have with ours, being used like it; the covering has a down that makes the best of tinder, and the weavings of other parts are drawn out into strong threads,

*Cocoa-nut* trees are branched like, but not so tall as, palm trees; the nut, like them, growing under the branches, and close to the trunk; the milky liquor they contain, to the quantity of half a pint, or more, is often drank to quench thirst, but is apt to surfeit; and this may be observed in their way of nourishment, that when the quantity of milk is large, the shell and meat are very thin, and they harden and thicken in proportion, as that loses.

*Cotton* trees also are the growth of all parts of Africa, as well as the islands; they are of vast bigness, yet not so apt to increase as the shrubs or bushes of five or six feet high; these bear a fruit (if it may be so called) about the bigness of pigeons eggs, which, as the sun swells and ripens it, bursts forth and discovers three cells loaded with cotton, and seeds in the middle of them: This in most parts the negroes know how to spin, and here, at Nicongo, and the island St Jago, how to weave into cloths.

*Yams* are a common root, sweeter, but not unlike potatoes: *Kubalu* is an herb like spinnage: *Papa*, a fruitless than the smallest punkins; they are all three for boiling, and to be eat with

meat ; the latter are improved by the English into a turnip or an apple taste, with a due mixture of butter or limes.

*Guavas* are a fruit as large as a pippin, with seeds and stones in it, of an uncouth astringent taste, though never so much be said in commendation of it : In the West-Indies, it is common for the Creolians, (who have tasted both,) to give it a preference to peach or nectarine ; no amazing thing for men, whose tastes are so degenerated, as to prefer a toad in a shell, (as Ward calls *turtle*,) to venison, and Negroes to fine English ladies.

*Plantains* and *bananas*, are fruit of oblong figure, that I think differ only *secundum majus & minus* ; if any, the latter are preferable, and, by being less, are more juicy ; they are usually, when stripped of their coat, eat at meals instead of bread : The leaf of this plantain is an admirable detergent, and externally applied, has been known to cure the most obstinate scorbutic ulcers.

*Manyoco* is a root that shoots in branches about the height of of a currant bush ; from this root the islanders make a *farine* of flower, which they sell at three ryals a roove, and drive a considerable trade for it with the ships that call in. The manner of making it, is first to press the juice from it, (which is poisonous) by the help of engines, and then the negroe women, upon a rough stone, rub it into a granulated flower, which they reserve in their houses, either to boil, as we do our wheat, when it makes a hearty food for the slaves ; or to make it into bread, fine, white, and well tasted, for themselves. One thing worth taking notice about *manyoco* in this island, is, that the woods abound with a wild poisonous and more mortiferous sort, which sometimes men, unskilled in the preparation of it, feed on to their destruction : This the missionaries assured me they often experimented in their hogs, and believed we did in the mortality of our sailors.

*Indian corn* is likewise, as well as the *farine de manyoco* and *rice*, the common victualling of our slave ships, and is afforded here at one thousand heads for two dollars. This corn grows eight or nine feet high, on a hard reed or stick, shooting forth, at every six inches height, some long leaves ; it has always an ear, or rather head, at the top of it, perhaps containing four hundred fold increase ; and often two, three, or more, about midway.

Here are some *tamarind* trees ; another tree called *cola*, whose fruit, or nut (about twice the bigness of a chestnut, and bitter) is

chewed by the Portuguese, to give a sweet gust to their water which they drink ; but above all, the bark of one is gravely affirmed by the inhabitants, to have a peculiar property of enlarging the virile member ; those who are not fond of such conceits, nor believe it in the power of any vegetables, have acknowledged they have seen sights of this kind among the negroes very extraordinary ; yet, that there may be no wishes among the ladies for the importation of this bark, I must acquaint them, that they are found to grow less merry, as they encrease in bulk. I had like to have forgot their cinnamon trees ; there is only one walk of them, which is the entrance of the governor's villa ; they thrive extremely well, and the bark is not inferior to our cinnamon from India. The reason why they and other spices, in a soil so proper, receive no farther cultivation, is, probably, their suspicion, that so rich a produce might make some potent neighbour take a fancy to the island.

They have two winters, or rather springs, and two summers : Their winters, which are the rainy seasons, come in September and February, or March, and continue two months, returning that fatness and generative power to the earth, that makes it yield a double crop every year, with little sweat or labour.

Their first coming is with tornadoes, *i. e.* sudden and hard gusts of wind, with thunder, lightning, and heavy showers ; but the continuance of these tempests is very short ; and the next new or full moon at those times of the year, infallibly introduces the rains, which, once begun, fall with little intermission, and are observed to be coldest in February. Similar to these are rainy seasons also over all the coast of Africa : If there may be allowed any general way of calculating their time, they happen from the course of the sun, as it respects the equinoctial only ; for if these equinoxes prove rainy seasons all over the world (as we are apt to think they do) whatever secret cause operates with that station of the sun to produce them, will more effectually do it in these vicine latitudes ; and therefore, as the sun advances, the rains are brought on the Whydah and Gold coast by April, and on the windwardmost part of Guinea by May : The other season of the sun's returning to the southward, makes them more uncertain and irregular in North Africa ; but then to the southward again, they proceed in like manner, and

are at Cape Lopez in October, at Angola in November, and so in proportion at the other parts.

The manner of living among the Portuguese here, is with the utmost frugulity and temperance, even to penury and starving; a familiar instance of this appears in the voracity of their dogs, who, finding such clean cupboards at home, are wild in a manner with hunger, and tear up the graves of the dead for food, as has been often seen: They themselves are lean with covetousness, and that Christian virtue, which is often the result of it, self-denial; they would even train up their cattle in the same way, could they fetch as much money, or had they not their provisions more immediately of Providence. The best of them (excepting the governor now and then) neither pay nor receive any visits of escapade or recreation; they meet and sit down at each others doors in the streets every evening; and as few of them, in so small an island, can have their plantations at any greater distance than that they may see them every day if they will, so the subject of their talk is mostly how affairs went there, with their negroes, or their ground, and then they part one with another innocently, but as empty as when they came together.

The negroes have yet no hard duty with them, they are rather happy in slavery; for as their food is chiefly vegetables, that could no way else be expended, there are no murmurs bred on that account; and as their business is domestic, either in the services of the house, or in gardening, sowing, or planting, they have no more than what every man would prefer for his health and pleasure; the hardest of their work is, the carriage of their masters, or their wives, to and from the plantations; this they do in hammocks (called at Whydah, Serpentine,) flung across a pole, with a cloth overhead, to screen the person, so carried, from sun and weather, and the slaves are at each end; and yet even this, methinks, is better than the specious liberty a man has for himself and his heirs to work in a coal mine.

The negroes are most of them, through the care of their patrons, Christians, at least nominal; but, excepting a very few, they adhere still to many silly Pagan customs, in their mournings and rejoicings; and in some measure, a powerful majority of these people has introduced their manners among the vulgar of the Mulatto and Portuguese race.

When a person of that colour dies, his relations and friends meet at the house, where the corpse is laid out decently on the ground, and covered, all except the face, with a sheet; they sit round it, crying and howling dreadfully, not unlike what the natives are said to do in Ireland: This mourning lasts for eight days and nights, but not equally intense, for as the friends, who compose the chorus, go out and in, they grow weary, and are unequally affected; so that the tone lessens daily, and the intervals of grief are longer.

In rejoicings and festivals they are equally ridiculous; these are commonly made on some friend's escape from shipwreck, or other danger: They meet in a large room of the house, with a strum, strum, to which one of the company, perhaps, sings woefully; the rest, standing round the room close to the partitions, take it in their turns, one or two at a time to step round, in a manner which they call dancing, the whole clapping their hands continually, and hooping out every minute *Abeo*, which signifies no more than, How do you do? And this foolish mirth will continue three or four days together at a house, and, perhaps, twelve or sixteen hours at a time.

The Portuguese, though eminently abstemious and temperate in all other things, are unbounded in their lusts; and perhaps they substitute the former, in the room of a surgeon, as a counterpoison to the mischiefs of a promiscuous salacity: They have most of them venereal taints, and with age become meagre and hectic: I saw two instances here of venereal ulcers that had cancerated in the bowels,—spectacles enough to have effectually persuaded men how salutary the restriction of laws are.

*Annobono* is the last, and of the least consequence of the three islands; there are plenty of fruits and provisions, which they exchange for old clothes and trifles of any sort; they have a governor nominated from St Thome, and two or three priests, neither of which are minded, every one living at discretion, filled with ignorance and lust.

But to return to *Captain Davis*;—The next day after he left Anamabona, the man at the mast-head discovered a sail. It may be proper to inform our readers, that, according to the laws of pirates, the man who first discovers a ship, is entitled to the best

pair of pistols in the ship, and such is the honour attached to these, that a pair of them has been known to sell for thirty pounds:

Davis pursued that vessel, which being between him and the shore, laboured hard to run aground. Davis, perceiving this, got between her and land, then fired a broad-side at her, when she immediately struck. She proved to be a very rich prize, having on board the governor of Acra, with all his substance, going to Holland. There was, in money, to the amount of fifteen thousand pounds, besides a large quantity of merchant goods, and other valuable articles.

Before they reached the isle of Princes, the St James sprung a leak, so that the men and the valuable articles were removed into Davis's own ship. When he came in sight of the fort, he hoisted English colours. The Portuguese, seeing a large ship sailing towards the shore, sent a sloop to discover her character and destination. Davis informed them, that he was an English man-of-war, sent out in search of some pirates which they had heard were in this quarter. Upon this, he was piloted into the port, and anchored below the guns at the fort. The governor was happy to have Englishmen in his harbour; and, to do honour to Davis, sent down a file of musqueteers to escort him into the fort, while Davis, the more to cover his design, ordered nine men, according to the custom of the English, to row him on shore.

During the time that Davis remained here, a French vessel came into the harbour, which Davis plundered, alleging to the governor, that it was only some goods that were in her that he knew belonged to pirates.

Davis also took the opportunity of cleaning and preparing all things for renewing his operations. He, however, could not contentedly leave the fort, without receiving some of the riches of the island. He formed a scheme to accomplish his purpose, and communicated the same to his men. His design was to make the governor a present of a few negroes in return for his kindness; then to invite him, with a few of the principal men and friars belonging to the island, to dine on board his ship, and secure them all in irons, until each of them should give a large ransom. They were accordingly invited, and very readily consented to go: Deeming themselves honoured by his attention, all that were invited, would certainly have gone on board. Fortunately, however, for them, a

negro, who was privy to the horrible plan of Davis, swam on shore during the night, and gave information of the danger to the governor.

In present circumstances, the governor also thought it proper to dissemble his indignation, and to wait the event. The day arrived, and Davis, the better to secure his prey, and to delude his intended guests on board, along with his *fellow nobles*, (a title which Davis and his principal officers had assumed,) went on shore to bring the governor and the rest on board to dinner; and they were desired to walk up to the fort to take a little refreshment. An ambush was laid for them, and a whole volley being fired at them, every man fell except one, who ran back and gained the boat. Davis was wounded in the bowels, and; in his dying agony, fired his pistols at his pursuers.

---

### CAPTAIN ROBERTS.

BARTHOLOMEW ROBERTS was trained to a sea-faring life. Among other voyages which he made during the time that he lawfully procured his maintenance, he sailed for the Guinea coast, where he was taken by the pirate Davis. He was at first very averse to that mode of life, and would certainly have deserted, had an opportunity occurred. It happened to him, however, as to many upon another element, that preferment calmed his conscience, and reconciled him to that which he formerly hated.

Davis having fallen in the manner related, those who had assumed the title of *Lords*, assembled to deliberate concerning the choice of a new commander. There were several candidates, who, by their services, had risen to eminence among their brethren, and each of them thought himself qualified to bear rule. One addressed the assembled Lords, saying, "That the good of the whole, and the maintaining of order, demanded a head, but that the proper authority was deposited in the community at large; so that if one should be elected who did not act and govern for the general good, he could be deposed, and another one substituted in his place.

"We are the original," said he, "of this claim, and should a captain be so saucy as to exceed prescription at any time, why, down with him! It will be a caution, after he is dead, to his suc-

cessors, of what fatal consequence any kind of assuming may be; however, it is my advice, while we are sober, to pitch upon a man of courage, and skilled in navigation,—one who, by his prudence and bravery, seems best able to defend this commonwealth, and ward us from the dangers and tempests of an unstable element, and the fatal consequences of anarchy; and such a one I take **ROBERTS** to be: A fellow in all respects worthy of your esteem and favour.”

This speech was applauded by all but *Lord Simson*, who had himself strong expectations of obtaining the highest command. He at last, in a surly tone, said he did not regard whom they chose as a commander, provided he was not a Papist, for he had conceived a mortal hatred to them, because his father had been a sufferer in *Monmouth's* rebellion.

Thus, though **Roberts** had only been a few weeks among them, yet his election was confirmed by the Lords and Commons. He, with the best force he could, accepted of the dignity saying, “That since he had dipped his hands in muddy water, and must be a pirate, it was better being a commander than a private man.”

The government being settled, and other officers chosen in the room of those who had fallen with **Davis**, it was resolved not to leave this place, without revenging his death. Accordingly thirty men, under the command of one **Kennedy**, a bold and profligate fellow, landed, and, under cover of the fire of the ship, ascended the hill upon which the fort stood. They were no sooner discovered by the Portuguese, then they abandoned the fort, and took shelter in the town. The pirates then entered without opposition, set fire to the fort, and tumbled the guns into the sea.

Not satisfied with this injury, some proposed to land and set the town in flames. **Roberts**, however, reminded them of the great danger to which this would inevitably expose them: That there was a thick wood at the back of the town, where the inhabitants could hide themselves, and that, when their all was at stake, they would certainly make a bolder resistance; and that the burning or destroying a few houses, would be a small return for their labour, and the loss that they might sustain. This prudent advice had the desired effect, and they contented themselves with lightening the French vessel, and battering down several houses of the town, to shew their high displeasure.

Roberts sailed southward, captured a Dutch Guineaman, and, having emptied her of every thing they thought proper, they returned her to the commander. Two days after they captured an English ship, and, as the men joined in pirating, they emptied and burnt the ship, then sailed for St Thomas. Meeting with no prize, they sailed for Anamaboe, and there watered and repaired. Having again put to sea, a vote was taken whether they should sail for the East-Indies or for Brazil. The latter place was voted, and they arrived there in twenty-eight days. To shew what a beneficial commerce might be carried on here by the West India merchants, a description of Brazil, and the adjacent coast, written by an intelligent gentleman, may be given to our readers.

#### *A DESCRIPTION OF BRAZIL, &c.*

BRAZIL, which signifies the holy cross, was discovered for the King of Portugal, by *Alvarez Cabral*, *Anno Dom.* 1501; it extends almost from the equinoctial to 28° south. The air is temperate and cool, in comparison of the West Indies, from stronger breezes and an opener country, which gives less interruption to the winds.

The northermost part of it, stretching about one hundred and eighty leagues, is a fine fertile country, and was taken from the Portuguese by the Dutch West India Company; but the conquerors, as is natural where there is little or no religion subsisting, made such heavy exactions on the Portuguese, and extended such cruelty to the natives, that prepared them both to unite in a voluntary revolt, facilitated by the Dutch mismanagement.

There are only three principal towns of trade on the Brazil coast, *St Salvadore*, *St Sebastian* and *Pernambuco*.

*St Salvadore* in the *Bahia los todos Santos*, is an archbishopric and seat of the viceroy, the chief port of trade for importation, where most of the gold from the mines is lodged, and whence the fleets for Europe generally depart. The seas about it abound with whale fish, which in the season, they catch in great numbers; the flesh is salted up generally to be the victualling of their slave-ships, and the train reserved for exportation, at thirty and thirty-five milrays a pipe.

*Rio Janeiro*, or the town of *St Sebastian*, is the southermost

of the Portuguese ports, and the worst provided of necessities; but commodious for a settlement, because nigh the mine, and convenient to supervise the slaves, who, as we have been told, do usually allow their master a dollar *per diem*, and have the overplus of their work to themselves.

The gold from hence is esteemed the best, it being of a copperish colour, and they have a mint to run it into coin, both here and at Bahia; the moidores of either having the initial letters of each place upon them.

*Pernambuca*, though mentioned last, is the second in dignity, a large and populous town, and has its rise from the ruins of *Olinda*, or *The Handsome*, a city of a far pleasanter situation, six miles up the river; but not so commodious for traffic and commerce. Just above the town the river divides itself into two branches, not running directly into the sea, but to the southward; and in the nook of the island made by that division, stands the governor's house, a square plain building of Count Maurice's, with two towers, on which are only this date inscribed, *Anno 1641*. The avenues to it are very pleasant, through vistas of tall cocoa-nut trees.

Over each branch of the river is a bridge; that leading to the country is all of timber, but the other to the town, consisting of twenty-six or twenty-eight arches, is half of stone, and made by the Dutch, who in their time had little shops and gaming-houses on each side for recreation.

The pavements also of the town are in some places of broad tiles, the remaining fragments of their conquest. The town has the outer branch of the river behind it, and the harbour before it; jutting into which latter are close keys, for the weighing and receiving of customage on merchandize, and for the meeting and conferring of merchants and traders. The houses are strong built, but homely letticed, like those of Lisbon, for the admission of air, without closets, and, what is worse, without hearths, which makes their cookery consist all in frying and stewing upon stoves; and that they do till the flesh becomes tender enough to shake it to pieces, when one knife is thought sufficient to serve a table of half a score.

The greatest inconvenience of *Pernambuca*, is, that there is not one public-house in it; so that strangers are obliged to hire any

ordinary one they can get, at a guinea a month : And others, who come to transact affairs of importance, must come recommended, if it were only for the sake of privacy.

The market is well stocked, beef being at five farthings per lb. a sheep or a goat at nine shillings, a turkey at four shillings, and very large fowls at two shillings a-piece. These may be procured much cheaper, by hiring a man to fetch them out of the country. The dearest in its kind is water, which being fetched in vessels from Olinda, will not be put on board in the road under two crusados a pipe.

There are three monasteries, and about six churches, none of them rich or magnificent, unless one dedicated to St Antonio, the patron of their kingdom, which shines all over with exquisite pieces of paint and gold.

The export of Brasil, besides gold, is chiefly sugars and tobacco ; the latter are sent off in rolls of a quintal weight, kept continually moistened with molasses, which, with the soil it springs from, imparts a strong and peculiar scent, more sensible than the snuff made from it, which, though under prohibition of importing to Lisbon, sells here at two shillings per lb. as the tobacco does at about six millrays a roll. The finest of their sugars sells at eight shillings per roove, and a small ill tasted rum, drawn from the dregs, and molasses, at two testunes a gallon.

Besides these, they send off great quantities of Brasil wood, and whale oil, with some gums and parrots ; the latter are different from the African in colour and bigness ; for as they are blue and larger, these are green and smaller ; and the females of them ever retain the wild note, and cannot be brought to talk.

In lieu of this produce, the Portuguese, once every year, by their fleet from Lisbon, import all manner of European commodities ; and whoever is unable to lay in store, or neglect of supplying himself at that season, buys at a very advanced rate before the return of another.

To transport passengers, slaves, or merchandise, from one settlement to another, or in fishing, they make use of bark logs, by the Brasilians called *Jingadahs* : They are made of four pieces of timber, the two outermost being the longest, pinned and fastened together, and sharpened at the ends : towards each extremity a stool is fixed, to sit on for paddling, or to hold by, when the agita-

tion is more than ordinary ; with these odd sort of engines, continually washed over by the water, do these people, with a little triangular sail, sprited about the middle of it, venture out of sight of land, and along the coasts for many leagues, in any sort of weather ; and if they overset with a squall, which is not uncommon, they swim, and presently turn it upright again.

The natives are of the darkest copper colour, with thin hair, of a square make, and muscular ; but not so well looking as the woolley generation. They acquiesce patiently to the Portuguese government, who use them much more humanely and Christain-like than the Dutch did, and by that means, have extended quietness and peace, as well as their possessions, three or four hundred miles into the country. A country abounding with fine pastures and numerous herds of cattle, and which yields a vast increase from every thing that is sown : Hence they bring down to us parrots, small monkeys, armadillos and sanguins, and we have been assured, they have, in the inland parts, a serpent of a vast magnitude, called siboya, able they say, to swallow a whole sheep ; several have seen the skin of another species full six yards long, and therefore we think the story not improbable.

The harbour of Pernambuco is perhaps singular, it is made of a ledge of rocks, half a cable's length from the main, and but little above the surface of the water, running at that equal distance and height several leagues, towards Cape Augustine ; a harbour running between them, capable of receiving ships of the greatest burden : The northermost end of this wall of rock, is higher than any part of the contiguous line ; on this a little fort is built, commanding the passage either of boat or ship, as they come over the bar into the harbour : On the starboard side, or the side towards the main, after you have entered a little way, stands another fort, which is a pentagon, that would prove of small account, I imagine, against a few disciplined men ; and yet in these consist all their strength and security, either in the harbour or town : They have begun indeed a wall, since their removing from Olindo, designed to surround the latter ; but the slow progress they make in raising it, leaves room to suspect it will be a long time in finishing.

The road without is used by the Portuguese, when they are high sailing for Europe, and wait for the convoy, or are bound to Bahia ; and by strangers only when necessity compels them ;

the best of it is ten fathom water, near three miles W. N. W. from the town ; nigher in, it is foul with the many anchors lost there by the Portuguese ships ; and farther out, in about 14 fathoms, it is corally and rocky. July is the worst and winter season of this coast, the trade winds being then very strong and dead, bringing in a prodigious and unsafe swell into the road, intermixed every day with squalls, rain, and a hazy horizon, but at other times serene skies and sunshine.

In these southern latitudes is a constellation, which, from some resemblance to a Jerusalem cross, bears the name of *Crosiers*, the brightest of the hemisphere ; and observations are taken by it as by the northern latitudes. What we mention this for, is to introduce the admirable phenomenon in these seas of the Magellanic clouds, whose risings and settings are so regular, that, we have been assured, the same nocturnal observations are made by them as by the stars. These are two clouds, small and whitish, no larger in appearance than a man's hat, and are seen here in July in 88 S. lat. about four in the morning ; if their appearance should be said to be the reflection of light, from some stellary bodies above them, yet the difficulty is not easily answered, how these, beyond others, become so durable and regular in their motions.

Upon this coast our rovers cruized for about nine weeks, keeping generally out of sight of land, but without seeing a sail ; which discouraged them so, that they determined to leave the station, and steer for the West Indies ; and, in order thereto, they stood in to make the land for the taking of their departure, by which means they fell in, unexpectedly, with a fleet of 42 sail of Portuguese ships, off the Bay of *los Todos Santos*, with all their lading in for Lisbon ; several of them of good force, who lay there waiting for two men-of-war of 70 guns each for their convoy. However, Roberts thought it should go hard with him but he would make up his market among them, and thereupon he mixed with the fleet, and kept his men hid till proper resolutions could be formed ; that done, they came close up to one of the deepest, and ordered her to send the master on board quietly, threatening to give them no quarters, if any resistance or signal of distress was made. The Portuguese, being surprised at these threats, and the sudden flourish of cutlasses from the pirates, submitted without a word, and the Captain came on board ; Roberts saluted him after

a friendly manner, telling him, that they were gentlemen of fortune, and that their business with him was only to be informed which was the richest ship in that fleet ; and if he directed them right, he should be restored to his ship without molestation, otherwise, he must expect instant death.

He then pointed to one of forty guns, and a hundred and fifty men ; and though her strength was greatly superior to Roberts, yet he made towards her, taking the master of the captured vessel along with him. Coming along side of her, Roberts ordered the prisoner to ask, “ How Seignior Captain did ? ” and to invite him on board, as he had a matter of importance to impart to him. He was answered, “ that he would wait upon him presently.” Roberts, however, observing more than ordinary bustle on board, at once concluded they were discovered, and pouring a broadside into her, they immediately boarded, grappled and took her. She was a very rich prize, laden with sugar, skins, and tobacco, with four thousand moidores of gold, besides other valuable articles.

In possession of so much riches, they were now solicitous to find a safe retreat to spend their time in mirth and wantonness. They determined upon a place called the *Devil's Islands*, upon the river Surinam, where they arrived in safety, and met with a kind reception from the governor and the inhabitants.

In this river they seized a sloop, which informed them that she had sailed in company with a brigantine loaded with provisions. This was welcome intelligence, as their provisions were nearly exhausted. Deeming this too important business to trust to foreign hands, Roberts, with forty men in the sloop, gave chase to that sail. In the keenness of the moment, and trusting to his usual good fortune, Roberts supposed that he had only to take a short sail, in order to bring in the vessel with her cargo ; but, to his sad disappointment, he pursued her during eight days, and, instead of gaining, was losing way. In these circumstances, he came to anchor, and sent off the boat to give intelligence of their distress to their companions.

In their extremity of want, they took up part of the floor of the cabin, and patched up a sort of tray with rope-yarns, to puddle on shore to get a little water to preserve their lives. After their patience was almost exhausted, the boat returned, but, instead of bringing provisions, they brought the displeasing informa-

tion, that the lieutenant, one *Kennedy*, had run off with both the ships.

The misfortune and misery of Roberts were greatly aggravated from reflecting upon his own imprudence, and want of foresight, as well as from the baseness of *Kennedy* and his crew. Impelled by the necessity of his situation, he now began to reflect upon what means to employ for future support. Under the foolish supposition, that any laws, oaths, or regulations, could bind those who had bid open defiance to all divine and human laws, he proceeded to form a code of regulations, to maintain order and unity in his little commonwealth.

But present necessity compelled them to action, and they with their small sloop sailed for the West Indies. They were not long before they captured two sloops, which supplied them with provisions, and a few days after a brigantine ; and then proceeded to Barbadoes. When off that island they met a vessel of ten guns, richly laden from Bristol ;—after plundering, and detaining her three days, they allowed her to prosecute her voyage. This vessel, however, informed the governor of what had befallen them, who sent a vessel of twenty guns and eighty men, in quest of the pirates.

That vessel was commanded by one *Rogers*, who the second day of his cruize discovered Roberts. Ignorant of any vessel being sent after them, they made towards each other. Roberts gave him a gun, but instead of striking, the other returned a broadside, with three huzzas. A severe engagement ensued, and Roberts, being hard put to it, lightened his vessel and run off.

Roberts then sailed for the island of *Dominica*, where he watered, and was supplied by the inhabitants with provisions, for which he gave them goods in return. Here he met with fifteen Englishmen, that had been left upon the island by a Frenchman, who had made a prize of their vessel ; and they, entering into his service, proved a seasonable addition to his strength.

Though they did not think this a proper place for cleaning, yet as this was absolutely necessary, they directed their course to the *Granada* islands for that purpose. This however had well nigh proved fatal to them ; for the governor of *Martinico* fitted out two sloops to go in quest of the pirates. They sailed to the above-mentioned place, cleaned with unusual dispatch, and just left that

place the night before the sloops which were in pursuit of them arrived.

They next sailed for Newfoundland, and entered the harbour of Trepassi, with their black colours flying, drums beating, and trumpets sounding. In that harbour there were no less than twenty-two ships, which the men abandoned upon the sight of the pirates. It is impossible to describe the injury which they did at this place, by burning or sinking the ships, destroying the plantations, and pillaging the houses. Power in the hands of mean and ignorant men, renders them wanton, insolent, and cruel. They are literally like madmen, who cast fire-brands, arrows, and death, and say, "Are not we in sport?"

Roberts saved a Bristol galley from his depredations in the harbour, which he fitted and manned for his own service. Upon the banks he met ten sail of French ships, and destroyed them all, except one of twenty-six guns, which he seized and carried off, and called her the *Fortune*. Then giving the Bristol galley to the Frenchman, they sailed in quest of new adventures, and soon took several prizes, and from them increased the number of their own hands. The *Samuel*, one of these, was a very rich vessel, having some respectable passengers on board, who were roughly used, and threatened with death, if they did not deliver up their money and their goods. They stripped the vessel of every article, either necessary for their vessel or themselves, to the amount of eight or nine thousand pounds. They then deliberated whether to sink or burn the *Samuel*, but in the mean time they discovered a sail, so they left the empty *Samuel*, and gave the other chase. At midnight they overtook her, and she proved to be the *Snow* from Bristol; and, because of his country, they used the master in a cruel and barbarous manner. Two days after, they took the *Little York* of Virginia, the *Love* of Liverpool, both of which they plundered and sent off. In three days they captured other three vessels, removing the goods out of them, sinking one, and sending off the other two.

They next sailed for the West Indies, but provisions growing short, they sailed to St Christopher's, when being denied provisions by the governor, they fired on the town, and burnt two ships in the roads. They then repaired to the island of St Bartholomew, where the governor supplied them with every necessary, and car-

ressed them in the kindest manner. Fatigued with indulgence, and having taken in a large stock of every thing necessary, they unanimously voted to hasten to the coast of Guinea. In their way they took a Frenchman; and as she was fitter for the pirate service than their own, they informed the captain, that, as "a fair exchange was no robbery," they would exchange sloops with him; accordingly, having shifted their men, they set sail. They, however, by a mistake, going out of the track of the trade winds, were under the necessity of returning to the West Indies.

They now directed their course to Surinam, but they had not sufficient water for the voyage. They were soon reduced to a mouthful of water in the day. Their numbers daily diminished by thirst and famine, and the few who survived were reduced to the greatest weakness. They at last had not one drop of water or any other liquid, when, to their inexpressible joy, they anchored in seven fathoms of water. This tended to revive decayed nature, and to inspire them with new vigour, though as yet they had received no relief. In the morning they discovered land, but at such a distance that their hopes were greatly damped. The boat was however sent off, and at night returned with plenty of that salubrious and necessary element. But this remarkable deliverance produced no reformation in the manners of those unfeeling and obdurate men.

They steered their course from that place to Barbadoes, and in their way met with a vessel which supplied them with all necessities. Not long after they captured a brigantine, the mate of which joined their association. Having from these two obtained a large supply, they changed their course and watered at Tobago. Informed that there were two vessels sent in pursuit of them, they went to return their compliments to the governor of Martinico for this kindness.

It is the custom of the Dutch interlopers, when they approach this island to trade with the inhabitants, to hoist their jacks. Roberts knew the signal, and did so likewise. They, supposing that a good market was near, strove who could first reach Roberts. Determined to do them all possible mischief, he destroyed them one by one, as they came into his power. He only reserved one ship to send the men on shore, and burnt the remainder to the number of twenty.

Roberts and his crew were so fortunate as to capture several vessels, and to render their liquor so plenty, that it was esteemed a crime not to be continually drunk. One man, remarkable for his sobriety, along with other two, took an opportunity to set off, without taking a formal leave of their friends. But a dispatch being sent after them, they were brought back, and in a formal manner tried and sentenced, but one of them was saved by the humorous interference of one of the judges, whose speech was truly worthy of a pirate,—while the other two suffered the punishment of death.

When necessity again compelled them, they renewed their cruising; and, dissatisfied with capturing vessels which only afforded them a temporary supply, they directed their course to the Guinea coast to forage for gold. Intoxication rendered them unruly, and the brigantine at last embraced the cover of night to abandon the commodore. Unconcerned at the loss of his companion, Roberts pursued his voyage. He fell in with two French ships, the one of ten guns and sixty-five men, and the other of sixteen guns and seventy-five men. These dastards no sooner beheld the black flag than they surrendered. With these they went into Sierra Leone, constituting one of them a consort, by the name of the *Ranger*, and the other a store ship. That port being frequented by the greater part of the traders to that quarter, they remained here six weeks, enjoying themselves in all the splendour and luxury of a piratical life.

After this they renewed their voyage, and having captured a vessel, the greater part of the men united their fortunes with the pirates. On board of one of the ships was a clergyman, whom some of them proposed taking along with them, for no other reason than that they had not a chaplain on board. They endeavoured to gain his consent, and assured him that he should want for nothing, and his only work would be, to make punch, and say prayers. But, depraved as these men were, they did not choose to constrain him to go. They displayed their civility farther, by permitting him to carry along with him whatever he called his own. After several cruises, they now went into a convenient harbour at Old Calabar, where they cleaned, refitted, divided their booty, and for a considerable time caroused, to banish care and sober reflection.

According to their usual custom, the time of festivity and mirth

was prolonged until the want of means recalled them to reason and exertion. Leaving this port, they cruised from place to place with varied success; but in all their captures, either burning, sinking, or devoting their prizes to their own use, according to the whim of the moment. The *Swallow* and another man-of-war being sent out expressly to pursue and take Roberts and his fleet, he had frequent and certain intelligence of their destination, but having so often escaped their vigilance, he became rather too secure and fearless. It happened, however, that while he lay off Cape Lopez, the *Swallow* had information of his being in that place, and made towards them. Upon the appearance of a sail, one of Robert's ships was sent to chase and take her. The pilot of the *Swallow* seeing her coming, manœuvred his vessel so well, that though he fled at her approach, in order to draw her out of the reach of her associates, yet he at his own time allowed her to overtake the man-of-war.

Upon her coming up to the *Swallow*, the pirate hoisted the black flag, and fired upon her; but how greatly were her crew astonished, when they saw that they had to contend with a man-of-war, and seeing that all resistance was vain, they cried out for quarter, which was granted, and they were made prisoners.

Convinced that Roberts would tarry in his station, in the hope of his ship returning with the prize after which she had been sent, they made towards him. As she approached, it was discovered who was about to pay them an unwelcome visit. Roberts enquired at one of his men, who had once sailed on board of her, how she sailed, in order to ascertain the best way of flying from her, should it be necessary. He then dressed himself in the most elegant manner, with his pistols suspended over his shoulders, and a gold chain about his neck. The *Swallow* attacked him with determined bravery; and he resisting with equal courage, a desperate and bloody engagement ensued. Roberts at last fell, and, by his own directions, he was immediately thrown over-board. The officers and men being deprived of their commander, lost courage, and in a short time cried for quarters.

This extraordinary man, and daring pirate, was tall, of a dark complexion, about 40 years of age, and born in Pembrokeshire. His parents were honest and respectable, and his natural activity, courage, and invention, were superior to his education. At a very

early period, he, in drinking, would imprecate vengeance upon "the head of him who ever lived to wear an halter." He went willingly into the pirate service, and served three years as a second man. It was not for want of employment, but from a roving, wild, and boisterous turn of mind. It was his usual declaration, that, "In an honest service, there is commonly low wages and hard labour; in this plenty, satiety, pleasure, and ease, liberty and power; and who would not balance creditor on this side, when all the hazard that is run for it at worst, is only a sour look or two at choaking?" No,—a merry life and a short one, shall be my motto!" But it was one favourable trait in his character, that he never forced any man into the pirate service.

The prisoners were strictly guarded while on board, and being conveyed to Cape Corso-castle, they underwent a long and solemn trial. The generality of them remained daring and impenitent for some time, but when they found themselves confined within a castle, and their fate drawing near, they changed their course, and became serious, penitent, and fervent in their devotions. Though the judges found no small difficulty in explaining the law, and different acts of parliament, yet the facts were so numerous and flagrant, that were proved against them, that there was no difficulty of bringing in a verdict of guilty.

---

### CAPTAIN KENNEDY.

It was mentioned in the life of Captain *Roberts*, that, embracing the opportunity of his absence, the crew of the Brigantine run off, and made one KENNEDY their Captain. This originated from the following cause. Captain Roberts was insulted by one of his crew when drunk, and, in the violence of passion, he killed the insulter upon the spot. Many in the ship were displeased, but particularly one *Jones*, the comrade of the man who was slain. When this accident happened, Jones was on land for water, and, upon his return, being informed of what had been done, he being a bold active fellow, cursed Roberts, saying, that he ought to have been so served himself. Roberts being present, attacked Jones

with his sword, and wounded him. Irritated beyond measure by the former and the present injury, Jones, though wounded, seized the Captain, threw him over a gun, and gave him a severe drubbing. The whole ship was in an instant thrown into violent commotion, some taking part with the captain, and some applauding the spirit and bravery of Jones. "If the one had received a dry chastisement, the other had some of his blood shed. Nor was the provocation upon the one side equal to that upon the other. And, with regard to the captain's rank, if he acted inconsistently with his dignity and power, he was not to be exempted from punishment." Such were the sentiments that were agitated among the crew during the tumult. The quarter-master, employing his authority and influence, calmed the tumult, and the majority were of opinion, that the majesty of the vessel was insulted in the person of their captain, and that no private member was at liberty to resent any injury received from him, in the manner which Jones had done. The majority, therefore, sentenced Jones to receive two lashes from every man in the ship, as soon as his wound should be healed.

The severity of this sentence did not convince Jones of its equity, and a deep-rooted enmity, and a resolution of revenge, ensued. To accomplish his design, Jones, with a few who were of his sentiments, confederated with Captain *Anstis* of the brigantine, whom they knew to be also disaffected to Roberts, from the haughty manner in which he behaved. Nor was it merely by his domineering conduct that he irritated Anstis; he was likewise accustomed to leave him nothing but the refuse of the plunder, when any prize was taken, though his activity and bravery had perhaps gained the booty. In short, the disaffection became so general, that Lieutenant *Kennedy* headed the party, and eloped with the privateer and the prize, in the absence of Roberts. Kennedy was chosen Captain, and a division of sentiments obtained, whether they should retire from that mode of life, or pursue their depredations. But as there was no pardon then issued for pirates, they were constrained to retain their present character.

The first act of the new government was to grant liberty to the Portuguese prize. The master was, in their language, a very honest fellow, who, upon his being taken, accosted them, saying, that they were welcome to his ship and cargo, and expressed his

wish that the vessel had been larger, and the lading richer, for their sakes. In addition to these good wishes, he had given them intelligence of the brigantine, after which Roberts had now gone, and though she should never become a prize, yet it had given them an opportunity to move away, without being saluted by the well-known voice of Captain Roberts. In return for all these favours, he received his ship and men, with the vessel half laden; and having expressed his gratitude in the most obliging terms, he departed.

In the *Rover* Captain Kennedy sailed to Barbadoes, and near that island met with a very peaceable prize, 'commanded by Captain Knot, a quaker. There was neither sword, pistol, nor cutlass on board. After taking what he found most necessary, he allowed the placid quaker to meditate his way home. Meanwhile eight of the pirates embraced this opportunity to leave the *Rover*, and were by him carried to Virginia. During their voyage, they made him handsome presents, and also several presents to the sailors, and lived in a merry and jovial manner all the way, Knot not daring to interrupt them, lest they should run off with him and his vessel.

When they arrived off the island, four of the pirates went up the bay towards Maryland, and lived among the planters undiscovered. Captain Knot, though he could not, according to his principles, fight, yet he could deceive and inform. Accordingly, leaving four of the pirates on board, he went to the governor, and informed him of what passengers he had on board. They were instantly seized, and search being made after the other four, they also were found carousing and rambling about in the country. Two Portuguese Jews, whom they had captured upon the coast of Brazil, and had brought along with them, were the principal evidences against them. The honest quaker, at the same time, surrendered to them every thing which belonged to them, and gave them presents in place of what they had given him and his men.

Not long after, Kennedy, cruizing upon the coast of Jamaica, met with a sloop bound from Boston with bread and flower. Upon this occasion, all those who were disposed to disperse the company, went on board, and among the rest Captain Kennedy,—who having been educated as a pick-pocket and a house-breaker, before he entered into the pirate service, his companions now began

to entertain such a mean conception of him, that they were about to throw him over-board, saying, that he would inform upon them all, the moment he arrived in England. By solemn oaths and protestations, he however assuaged their rage, and they allowed him to accompany them.

It was their misfortune to have only one man on board, who knew any thing of navigation, and even he proved to be a novice. Kennedy was chosen Captain on account of his courage and bravery, but he was so ignorant, that he could neither read nor write. The pilot was desired to steer towards Ireland, but, instead of this, he run to the north coast of Scotland, and having been tossed about for several days, they thrust the ship into a creek, and all went on shore, leaving her a prize to any who chose to take her.

They passed themselves for shipwrecked mariners, refreshed themselves at the first village; and they might have passed without detection, had it not been for their unruly and riotous manner of living. Kennedy and another man left them, and shipped for Ireland, where they arrived in safety. A few more separated, and went to London. But the body of the gang continued together, and, by drinking, rioting, and debauchery, alarmed the country wherever they came. In some places, they treated the whole village, throwing away their money like stones or sand. Continuing their extravagant course, about eighteen of them were apprehended in the vicinity of Edinburgh, and upon suspicion, thrown into prison. Two became king's evidence, and the rest were tried, condemned, and executed.

Kennedy having wasted all his money, left Ireland, and kept an infamous house at Deptford road. It was also supposed that he occasionally exacted contributions upon the highway. He was exposed to the same misfortune with all those who associate with persons of abandoned lives and dishonourable principles. One of the females in his house informed upon him as a robber; nor was she disposed to do her work partially, but finding a man whom Kennedy had robbed when a pirate, she took him to visit the latter in bridewell, where he had been thrown for the robbery. He identified Kennedy, who was committed to Marshalsea prison.

Kennedy, in order to save his life, turned king's evidence; but though he informed upon eight or ten of his companions, only one

could be found, who was a sober man, and forced into the service, and therefore pardoned. Kennedy was not so fortunate, but inasmuch as he had been an old and a notorious offender, he was condemned and executed.

Those who remained in the *Rover* soon abandoned her upon the coast of the West Indies, and she was found strolling at sea by a sloop near St Christopher's island. The greater part of the crew met the fate they deserved.

---

### JACK OVET.

JACK OVET was born at Nottingham, and, after serving an apprenticeship to a shoemaker, he for some time gained his bread by that industrious and useful employment. But his licentious dispositions inclining him to profligate and abandoned company, he soon took to the highway.

After having purchased a horse, pistols, and every necessary, he rode towards London, and in the way robbed a gentleman of twenty pounds. That gentleman, however, not destitute of courage, and unwilling to part with his money, told Ovet, that if he had not taken him at unawares, he would not so easily have robbed him of his money. The son of Crispin was not destitute of the essential qualifications of his new profession; he therefore replied, that he had already ventured his life for his twenty pounds, "but," continued he, "here's your money again,—and whoever is the best man, let him win it and wear it." The proposal was agreed to, and both employing their swords, the gentleman fell, and Ovet had the money.

But having now stained his hands with blood, it was not long before he killed another man in a quarrel. He, however, escaped from justice, and continued his depredations. One day being greatly in want of money, and meeting one *Rodgers*, with some pack-horses, he turned one of them off the way, cut open the pack, and extracted about one hundred and eighty guineas, with three dozen of silver knives, forks, and spoons. Then tying the horse to a tree, he made off with his spoil.

Jack one day drinking at the Star-Inn, heard a soap-boiler and a carrier consulting how the latter could most securely carry a hundred pounds to a friend in the country. It was proposed to conceal the money in a barrel of soap. The carrier was highly satisfied with the proposal, saying, "If any rogue should rob his waggon, which was never done but once, the devil must be in him, if he looks for any money in the soap barrel." Jack overtook him upon the road, and commanded him to stop, else he would shoot both him and his horses. Ovet then said, "I must make bold to borrow a little money out of your waggon, therefore, if you have any, direct me to it, that I may not lose any time, which you know is always precious." The carrier replied, that he had none, and if he would not believe him, he might search every box and bundle in his waggon.

Jack, in a violent passion, began to toss down every box, parcel, and barrel in the waggon, until at last coming to the barrel of soap, he threw it down with all his force, and it broke in pieces, and the bag appeared among the soap, scattered upon the road. Then, jumping down from the waggon, he said, "Is not he that sells this soap a cheating villian, to put this bag of lead into it, to make the barrel weigh heavier? however, that he may not succeed in his roguery, I'll take it, and sell it in the next house I come to, for it will wet my whistle to the tune of two or three shillings."

About to depart, however, the poor carrier cried out, "Hold, hold, hold, Sir!—that is not lead, it is a bag with a hundred pounds, for which I must be accountable." "No, no," says Jack, "this can't be money; but if it is, tell the owner that I'll be accountable for it, if he'll come to me." "Where, Sir, may one find you?" "Why, truly, that's a question soon asked, but not so soon answered. The answer that I can give you, is, that you may probably find me in a jail before night, and then perhaps you may have what I have taken, and forty pounds more."

The next adventure of Ovet was with a few young women, in the stage coach to Worcester. He robbed all the fair ones, but one of them attracting his attention, he said, "Madam, cast not your eyes down, neither cover your face with these modest blushes, your charms have softened my temper. What I have taken from you through necessity, is only borrowed, and shall be honourably restored." The young woman gave him her direction, and

a week after, Jack, overcome by the most violent passion, wrote her a love-letter, in which he, in the most bombastic, foolish, and ridiculous style, expressed his love to the fair one, informing her, "that though I had the cruelty to rob you of twenty guineas, yet you committed a greater robbery at the same time, by robbing me of my heart." He concluded by informing her where to direct her answer; and as her answer has much good sense and keen reproof in it, we shall give it as an example of female writing:

"Sir,—Yours I received with as great *dissatisfaction* as when you robbed me, and I admire your impudence in offering yourself to me as a husband, when I am sensible it would not be long ere you made me a *hempen* widow. Perhaps some foolish girl or another may be so bewitched as to go in white to beg the favour of marrying you under the gallows; but indeed I shall neither venture there, nor in a church, to marry one of your profession, whose vows are treacherous, and whose smiles, words, and actions, like small rivulets through a thousand turnings of loose passions, at last arrive at the dead sea of sin.

"Should you therefore dissolve your eyes into tears, was every accent a sigh in your speech, had you all the spells and magic charms of love, I should seal up mine ears, that I might not hear your dissimulation. You have already broke your word; in not sending what you villainously took from me; but, not valuing that, let me tell you, for fear you should have too great a conceit of yourself, that you are the first, to my remembrance, whom I ever *hated*; and sealing my hatred with the hopes of quickly reading your dying speech, in case you die in London, I presume to subscribe myself your's never to command,

D. C."

As Jack was unsuccessful in love, so he was soon unfortunate in villainy; for in a robbery his associate was killed, and he so closely pursued, that he was taken, tried, sentenced, and suffered, in the thirty second year of his age.

## WILLIAM CADY.

THIS gentleman was a native of Norfolk county, the son of an eminent surgeon. After the preparatory steps of education, William went to the university of Cambridge, and was tutor to Lord Townshend. He was, during that time, made batchelor of arts, and continued to pursue his studies, until deprived of his father by death.

The loss of a prudent father to a young man, forms a remarkable era in his life. If he is left with an ample fortune, he has then the means of gratifying his wishes, whether in the field of benevolence, or in that of dissipation. And though left with no fortune, yet he is then at full liberty to follow his ruling inclinations. Upon the intelligence of his father's death, William went to London, and began to practise medicine. His first patient was his own uncle, who, being dangerously affected with an imposthume, was cured by him in the following manner.

When he entered his uncle's bed-chamber, his first care was to examine the state of the old gentleman's stomach. For this purpose he ranged about the room, overturning every plate and dish, to discover what had been given him to eat. He at last discovered an old saddle, which he thought would answer for the intended experiment. Upon which he cried out, "Uncle, your case is very desperate!"—"Not so bad, I hope," says the uncle, "as to make me past remedy."—"Heaven knows that," cried Cady, "but a surfeit is a terrible thing, and I perceive that you have got a violent one." "A surfeit!" said the old gentleman, "you mistake, nephew, 'tis an imposthume that I am affected with."—"The d—l it is!"—quoth Cady, "Why, I could have sworn it had been a surfeit, for I perceive you have eat a whole horse, and left us only the saddle!" At this he held up the saddle, and the old gentleman fell into such a fit of laughing, as instantly broke his imposthume; so that he became quite well in less than a fortnight.

This is not the only instance of this disease being cured by

a fit of laughter ; and certainly it is an agreeable mode of being relieved of a painful and dangerous malady.

A Cardinal at Padua, who was at the point of death, under the influence of this distemper, being past all hopes of recovery, his servants had begun to pillage his house, and even to make free with the hangings of his own bed. An ape, in the midst of this bustle, seized a night-cap that lay near, fixed it upon his head, and made so many and so curious tricks, that his Reverence got into a fit of laughter, broke the imposthume, to the preservation of his life and his property.

Another instance may be related. A country woman, very ignorant and superstitious, took it into her head to send for the parson of the parish, to pray for the recovery of her cow, which was affected with a distemper incident to animals of that species. Not suspecting but he was called to visit the woman herself, or some of her family in affliction, he went, and to his surprise, he was not only informed why he was sent for, but the good woman insisted that he should go and see her cow, before she would allow him to depart. Unable to resist her importunities, he went to the byre, and taking a handful of the short straw that lay beside the cow, he spread it upon her back, saying, " Poor beast, if you be no better of this, you will be no worse." The parson returned home, and the good woman was highly displeased with his indifference towards her favourite cow.

It happened soon after that she had an opportunity to retaliate. The parson was taken dangerously ill with an imposthume, and this woman hearing of it, went to return his visit. Arrived at the parson's house, she, in consequence of her importunities, was admitted into his bed-chamber ; having kindly enquired after his health, she went forward to the chimney, and taking up a handful of ashes from the hearth, scattered them over the parson, using his own words, " Poor man, if you be no better of this, you will be no worse ;" which raised such a fit of laughter in the good man, that his imposthume broke, and his cure was effected.

For this speedy and unexpected cure, the uncle gave Cady fifty guineas, which supplied his extravagancies for one month. His purse being then empty, he took his leave of the healing art, in which he had been so successful, and commenced *robber*. His

first adventure was with a Captain of the guards, and another gentleman. He enquired the way to Stains, as he was a stranger. They informed him that they were going to that place, and that they would be glad of his company. When he arrived at a convenient place, he shot the gentleman through the head, and turning to the officer, told him, that "if he did not deliver, he should share the same fate." He replied, "That as he was a Captain of the guards, he must fight if he got any thing from him." "If you are a soldier," quoth Cady, "you ought to obey the word of command, otherwise you know your sentence: I have nothing to do but to tie you neck and heel." "You are an unconscionable rogue," said the Captain, "to demand money of me who never owed you any." "Sir," replied Cady, "there is not a man that travels the road, but what owes me money, if he has any about him. Therefore, as you are one of my debtors, if you do not pay me instantly, your blood shall satisfy my demand." The Captain exchanged several shots with Cady, but his horse being shot under him, he surrendered his watch, a diamond ring, and a purse of twenty guineas. William having collected all he could, tied the Captain neck and heel, nailed the skirts of his coat to a tree, and rode off in search of more booty.

His next encounter was with *Viscount Dundee*, who commanded the forces of James VII., and fell in the battle of Killcrankie. Dundee was mounted upon horseback, attended by two servants. Cady rode up to them at full speed, and enquired if they did not see a man ride past with more than ordinary haste? "Yes," he was presently answered. "He has robbed me of twenty pounds that I was going to pay my landlord, and I am utterly ruined!" cried Cady. The man who had rode by was a confederate, who had done so by express concert. His lordship was moved with compassion, and ordered the two footmen to pursue the robber. When the servants seemed to have got to a sufficient distance, Cady turned upon his Lordship, robbed him of a gold watch, a gold snuff box, and fifty guineas. He then shot the Viscount's horse, and rode after the footmen, whom he found about a mile off with the supposed robber as their prisoner. These men were surprised when Cady desired them to let him go, and laughed at them for what they had done. They, however, refused to part with their prey, a scuffle ensued, and one of the foot-

men being slain, the other fled, and found that his master had been dismounted and robbed.

Dundee complained of this injury at Court, and a reward of two hundred pounds was offered to any person who should apprehend either Cady or his companion, who were both minutely described. To evade the diligent search that he was certain this proclamation would occasion, he went over to Flanders: As he had received a liberal education, he joined himself to the English seminary of Douay, and entered the fraternity of *Benedictine Friars*, and soon acquired an extraordinary character for learning and piety. The natural result was, that many penitents resorted to him for confession. The piety and ecclesiastical duty of Cady were however soon found rather troublesome companions, and he resolved to return to England; preferring the rambles upon the highway to the devotions of the convent. But as money was necessary for his transportation, his invention was again set in motion.

To effect his purpose, he feigned himself sick, and being confined to bed, he was visited by many of those who had formerly employed him as their father-confessor. He particularly fixed his attention upon two young women, who generally came together; they were both very rich, and very handsome. He had previously procured a brace of pistols. When the ladies next came to him, and had made their confession, he desired them now to hear him. He briefly informed them, that he was greatly in want of money, and that if they did not instantly supply his wants, he would deprive them of their lives, holding a pistol to their breasts. He then proceeded to rifle their pockets, where he found fifty pistoles. To this he compelled them to make an offering of two diamond rings from their fingers. Then binding them neck and heel, he informed the father of the convent, that he was going to walk a little in the fields, and would soon return. But, instead of this, he returned no more to his religious habitation, but renewed his former mode of life.

Scarcely was he arrived in England, when he met a hop merchant accompanied by his wife, upon Blackheath, and commanded them to stand and deliver. The merchant made a stout resistance, firing two pistols, but without effect, so that he was left to the mercy of the robber. He killed their horse, and examining their

pockets, found twenty-eight pounds upon the merchant, and half-a-crown upon his wife.

Cady then addressed her thus : "Is this your way of travelling ? What ! carry but half-a-crown in your pocket, when you are to meet a gentleman-collector on the highway ? I'll assure you, Madam, I shall be even with you, therefore off with that ring on your finger." She begged him to spare her marriage-ring, as she would not lose it for double the value, as she had kept and worn it these twenty years. "You, whining ——," quoth William, "marriage is nothing to me, am I to be more favourable to you than any other woman I'll warrant ! Give me the ring in a moment, without any more cant, or I shall make hold to cut off your finger for dispatch, as I have served several of your sex before." The remainder of this scene is so shocking, that it would have been passed over in silence, were it not that the recital may deter some from entering upon a course of life, that hardens all the human feelings, and prepares man for any act of barbarity. The good woman, seeing all her intreaties vain, hastily pulled the ring off her finger, and thrust it into her mouth. Cady then stamped, raged, and swore, that he would be even with her ; and instantly shooting her through the head, ripped her up, and taking out the ring, went away perfectly unmoved, while the husband, being tied to a tree, was a spectator of this horrid operation.

Cady rode instantly to London, but fearing that even that great city could not conceal the author of a crime so unparalleled, he left that place, and went to Scotland. Either his inclinations did not lead him, or he deemed that country too poor to afford him sufficient booty, therefore he soon returned again to England. On his road to the capital, between Ferrybridge and Devonshire, he met with Dr Morton, a prebendary of Durham, well mounted, moving along ; but whether meditating upon the amount of his tithes, or the next Sabbath's sermon, is uncertain. Cady instantly rode up to him, and cried, "Deliver, or you are a dead man !" The doctor, unaccustomed to such language, began to admonish him concerning the atrocity of his conduct, and the danger that he was in, both with respect to his body and his soul. Cady stared him in the face with all the ferocity that he could muster, informed him that all his remonstrances were in vain, saying, that if he did not deliver him what he had, he should

speedily send him out of the world. Then, continued Cady, that is nothing, because all the gentlemen of your cloth are prepared for death. While Cady was uttering these words, a stallion from an adjacent field rushed out upon his mare, and, before he was aware, dismounted the robber, and assumed his place. This interruption put him into the most dreadful passion, and he instantly shot the horse dead, remounted his own mare, and pursued the body of divinity.

About three quarters of a mile distant, he overtook the doctor, saying, "What, you unreasonable, you unmannerly dog! what do you mean, to leave a man in the midst of his journey, without leaving him any money to pay his charges?" The doctor had taken care, however, while Cady was absent, to hide his money in a hedge, so that Cady, upon examining him, found his pockets completely empty. The ruffian, convinced that a man of his appearance could not travel without money, with dreadful imprecations, threatened, that if he would not inform him what he had done with it, he should never go home alive. The doctor, insisting that he had none, the wretch shot him through the heart, with as little remorse as he would have drunk a glass of Burgundy.

He next undertook a journey into Norfolk to visit his relations, but meeting a coach near that place, with three gentlemen and a lady, rode up to it, and addressed them in his own language. The gentlemen, however, were resolved to stand upon the defensive, and one of them fired a blunderbuss at him, which only grazed his arm, without doing any material injury. This put him into a most dreadful passion, and, after taking an hundred and fifty pounds from the company, he brutally added, that the gentleman who fired at him should not pass unpunished, and instantly shot him through the heart. Then, cutting the reins of the horses, he went off in search of new plunder, and declined visiting his relations upon that occasion, lest he should have been detected.

Directing his course to London, he came up with a lady taking a ride for the benefit of the air, attended by a single footman, he fell upon her in a very rude manner, pulling a diamond ring off her finger, a gold watch out of her pocket, and a purse with eighty guineas, insulting her meanwhile with opprobrious language.

Though the lady had commanded her footman not to interfere, yet he could not help complimenting Cady with some of the appellations that he justly merited. The ferocious monster, without uttering a word, saluted him with a brace of bullets in the head, and he fell upon the spot. He was just about to prosecute his journey, when two gentlemen, perceiving what he had done, rode up to him with pistols in their hands. Cady seeing his danger, fired at them, and shots were exchanged with the greatest rapidity, until Cady's horse was shot under him, and even then he struggled with the greatest violence with the gentlemen, until his ammunition and strength were exhausted; he was then apprehended, and carried to Newgate under a strong guard. There he remained until the assizes, without shewing the least signs of repentance, or tokens of regret. Upon his trial he behaved with the most daring insolence, calling the judges "*a huddle of alms women*," and treating the jury in the same manner. The crime for which he was accused was so clearly proved, that he was sentenced to death, and committed to the condemned hole. But this place of darkness and horror had no effect upon his mind. He continued to roar, curse, blaspheme, and get drunk, as he had always done. It is probable that the hope of pardon, by the influence of some friends at court, tended to harden him the more; but the number and enormity of his crimes, prevented James the Second from extending his royal mercy to such a miscreant. The day of execution being come, and the cart stopping as usual under St Sepulchre's wall, while the bellman rung his bell, and repeated his exhortations, instead of being moved, he began to swear and to rail because they stopped him, to hear an old puppy chatter nonsense. At Tyburn he acted in a similar manner; without either taking any notice of the ordinary, praying by himself, or addressing the people, he rushed into an eternal state to suffer the just punishment of his great and numerous offences. He died in the twenty-fifth year of his age, in the year 1687.

## THOMAS WYNNE.

THIS notorious criminal was born at Ipswich, where he continued till he was between fifteen and sixteen, and then went to sea. Nine years after coming to London, and associating with lewd company, especially with women of the most infamous character, he left no villany undone for the support of himself and them in their extravagances, till at last he became so expert in house-breaking, and all sorts of theft, that he was esteemed the most remarkable villain of those times.

It was in the reign of Queen Elizabeth that our artist flourished; accordingly, we find that he had the boldness to rob the royal lodgings at Whitehall Palace of plate to the amount of four hundred pounds, for which he was taken and committed to Newgate. But fortunately for him, her Majesty's act of grace coming out, granting a free pardon for all offences except murder, treason, and other notorious crimes, he was allowed the benefit of that act, and thus obtained his liberty. But neither the royal clemency, nor the imminent danger to which he had been exposed, had any effect upon the obdurate heart of Wynne; for, pursuing his villainies, he was soon constrained to hire himself, as under servant in the kitchen, to the Earl of Salisbury, to avoid detection. While he was in this post, he had the audacity to make love to the Countess's woman, who, astonished at such insolence in a fellow of his rank, returned his addresses with the greatest contempt. This exasperated Wynne so much, that his pretended love turned to hatred, and he vowed revenge. He embraced an opportunity, and used her in a very brutal and indecent manner, until she was under the necessity of calling to the other servants for assistance. The poor woman took her bed, and remained very unwell for some time. The master, informed of this shocking piece of cruelty, ordered Wynne to be whipped by the coachman, and the same to be repeated once a week, during a month. Though Wynne was happy in having satiated his vengeance upon the woman who had contemptuously spurned his addresses, yet he was not very much in love with the reward assigned him by his master; therefore, robbing the coachman of nine pounds, borrowing fifteen of the master-cook, carrying off a silver cup of the master's, and all the best clothes of the woman whom he had so highly injured, he went in quest of new adventures.

At that time innkeepers were not so active as now, therefore Wynne often dressed himself in the garb of a porter, and carried off parcels belonging to carriers, and continued undetected in this practice, until he had acquired about two hundred pounds, which the different carriers had to pay for their neglect. Taught by experience, however, they began to look better after the goods entrusted to their care, so that Wynne had to turn to a new employment.

One day hearing a man inform his wife, as he was going out, that it would be five or six hours before he would return, he followed him until he saw him go into a tavern; and, after getting acquainted with the name of landlord, he went back to the man's neighbourhood, and discovered his name also. Having obtained this intelligence, he goes to the man's wife, and informs her that her husband was taken suddenly ill, and wished to see her before his death. Upon this the poor woman cried bitterly, and, after giving the maid orders to take care of the house, she ran off with this pretended messenger to the place where her husband was supposed to be in the jaws of death.

They had not proceeded far, when Wynne, upon pretence of business, in a different part of the town, left her to prosecute her journey,—returned back to the house, and told the maid, that “Her mistress had sent him to acquaint her, that if she did not come home by such an hour, she might go to bed, for she should not come home all night.” Wynne, in the meantime, seeming out of breath with haste, the maid civilly requested him to come in and rest himself. This according with his wishes, he immediately complied, and, when the maid was going to fetch him some meat, he suddenly knocked her down, bound her hand and foot, and robbed the house of every thing he could carry off, to the amount of two hundred pounds.

Wynne having reigned eight years in his villainies, he formed a strong desire to rob a linendraper, who had retired from business, and with his wife were living upon the fruits of their industry. He accordingly one evening broke into their house, and, to prevent a discovery, cut both their throats while they were asleep, and rifled the house, to the amount of two thousand five hundred pounds; and, to prevent detection, sailed to Virginia with his wife and four children.

The two old people not appearing in 'the neighbourhood next day as usual, and the doors remaining locked, the neighbours were alarmed, sent for a constable, and burst open the doors, when they found them weltering in their blood, and their house pillaged. Diligent search was made, and a poor man who begged his bread was taken up upon suspicion, because he had been seen about the doors, and sitting upon a bench belonging to the house the day before. And although nothing but circumstantial evidence appeared against him, he was tried, condemned, and executed, before the door of the house, and his body hung in chains at Holloway.

Meanwhile Wynne the murderer was in safety in a foreign land. It also happened, that, by the price of innocent blood, he prospered, and his riches greatly increased. After he had resided twenty years in Virginia, and his family having become numerous, and his riches great, he resolved to visit England before his death, and then to return to deposit his bones in a foreign grave. During his stay in London, he one day went into a goldsmith's shop in Cheapside, to purchase some plate that he intended to take home with him. It happened, while the goldsmith was weighing the plate which Wynne had purchased, that an uproar took place in the street, from a gentleman running off from some sergeants who were conducting him to prison. Upon this Wynne ran also out into the street, and hearing some behind him crying out, "Stop him! Stop him!" his conscience instantly awoke; so that he stopt and exclaimed, "I am the man!" "You the man!" cried the people, "What man?" "The man," replied Wynne, "that committed such a murder in Honey-lane twenty years ago, for which a poor man was hanged wrongfully."

Upon this confession, he was carried before a magistrate, to whom he repeated the same acknowledgment, and was committed to Newgate, tried, condemned, and executed before the house where he perpetrated the horrid deed. In this manner the justice of heaven pursued this guilty wretch, long after he thought himself beyond the reach of punishment. Justice also overtook his family, who were privy to his guilt. Upon the intelligence of his shameful end, his wife immediately became deranged, and continued so to her death. Two of his sons were hanged in Virginia for robbery, and the whole family were soon reduced to beggary.

## THOMAS SAVAGE.

SAVAGE was a native of St Giles's. His parents, though poor, were honest and respected among their acquaintance. Thomas was sent to an inn where he served for some time, to the satisfaction of his master, and those who frequented the house.

Unfortunately for him, he was led by a companion to one of those houses that have often proved the beginning of guilt and wretchedness to young men. He continued to frequent this house, and sometimes carried with him a bottle or two of his master's wine to entertain his female companion. In a short time, however, she informed him that he behoved to bring money along with him, if he expected to enjoy her company. He answered, that he had no money; and the money which belonged to his master, was all kept by the bar-maid.

To this the infamous woman would reply, that he should knock her on the head, bring the money to her, and she would go with him to another part of the world, and live happily upon the riches thus acquired. Such a horrible admonition was frequently repeated.

What tended more to corrupt the principles and harden the mind of Savage, was, that he violated the Sabbath day, generally spending that sacred portion of time in the infamous dwelling and company of that abandoned woman, who was equally ready to sacrifice him and every other admirer, to serve her own abominable purposes. One day that our infatuated youth was with her, she inebriated him, and so urged her diabolical design, that when he went home, the bar-maid reproached him with the company he frequented, and with the neglect of his business, adding, that such conduct would prove his ruin.

From that moment Savage determined upon revenge, and sought an opportunity to follow the advice which had been so often given. Accordingly, one Sabbath, as the maid and he were left alone, he took a large hammer, and began to strike upon the bellows, upon which the maid reproved him for his noisy behaviour. Indifferent to her remonstrances, he repeated his offence. Seeing she took no notice of this, he next dirtied her clean dresser with

his feet, and enraged her so, that she gave him a hearty scolding. He then gave her a stroke with the hammer, which knocked her down, and repeated the blows, until she expired. He then broke open the cup-board, where his master's money was deposited, and extracted from it about sixty pounds, which he carried to the house of his infamous associate. She applauded his conduct, and wished to have the money, but he gave her only half-a-crown. Leaving the abode of vice, the origin of his disgrace and ruin, he sat down to meditate upon his criminal conduct, was overwhelmed with horror, and imagined that every person he saw was sent to apprehend him. Irresolute where to fly, to shelter himself from the avenging terrors of justice, he the first day travelled to Greenwich, where he put up at a public house, but slept none, so much was he agitated by terror and compunction at what he had done. The landlady observing him to carry a bag of money along with him, unsealed, began to suspect him, and interrogated him how he came to have so much money. He answered, that he was carrying it to his master at Gravesend, and that if she would not believe him, she might send to enquire at his mistress, giving her a direction ; and in the meantime, she might keep the money, which was accordingly done.

Meanwhile he left the house, sauntered about, and had just got into the yard at Woolwich, when the hue and cry was raised of a murder committed at Radcliffe, by a young man upon his fellow-servant, who had at the same time stolen a bag of money from his master.

It immediately occurred to the woman in whose house he had lodged the former night, and with whom he had left the bag of money, that he was the murderer. Some persons were instantly sent in search of him, who found him sleeping in an alehouse, with a pot of beer before him. The demands of nature overpowered for the moment the horrors of conscience. They awoke him, and calling him by name, said, "Tom, did not you live at Radcliffe?" He answered, "Yes." "Did you kill your fellow-servant?" "Yes." "Then you must go with us." To which he replied, "I will go with all my heart." But before they arrived, his master makes his appearance, who upbraided him with the cruelty and baseness of his conduct.

He was at first callous and indifferent, but upon a little reflection, he burst into tears, struck his breast, and bewailed his criminality. From that place he was carried before a magistrate, and committed to prison. Now, he had full time to reflect upon the atrocious deed, and on the other sins of his life, and his mind was harrowed up with remorse and despair.

Several of the ministers of the place visited him in prison, and represented to him the evil of his sins, and the danger to which he was exposed, not only of a violent death here, but of eternal misery hereafter. Their admonitions were serviceable to him, and he became truly serious and thoughtful.

That day when he was to appear upon trial, his fellow-prisoners gave him some spirits, which intoxicated him. From the small quantity he had taken, he was convinced that there was something pernicious in it, and was always cautious afterwards in taking any spirits from them.

The money being found in his possession, and having confessed the murder to several persons, he was sentenced to death.

The Rev. Mr Baker visited him after he received his sentence, and was again with him the Saturday before his death, when Savage addressed him, saying, "Oh, my dear friend, come hither;" then opening his coffin, "look here," continued he, "this is the ship where I must launch out into the ocean of eternity! Is it not a terrible thing to see one's own coffin and burial clothes, when, at the same time, as to my bodily health, I am every whit as well as you."

On the Sunday preceding his execution, he requested to be alone, and spent it in the most sincere devotion. Next morning the Sheriff's men and cart arrived; but the Sheriff of Middlesex not having due notice, it was deferred till Wednesday. At the place of execution he made a short speech, exhorting all to beware of offending against the laws of God and man. Then having prayed, he suffered the just punishment of his atrocious crime.

## COLONEL JACK.

THE various turns of fortune present a delightful field, in which the reader may gather useful instruction. The thoughtless and profligate reader will be stimulated to reformation, when he beholds that repentance is the happiest termination of a wicked life. Such is the end which the editors of this work have in view. They cannot give their readers unquestionable proofs of the accuracy of the following life, written by the Colonel himself, but they have no reason to question its authenticity ; and it will be found fruitful in important instruction.

“ My life,” says Colonel Jack, “ has been a chequered scene, and I am enabled to look back upon it in a manner seldom granted to those of my class. I am of opinion, that my history may find a place among the many which are daily intruded upon the public. For any thing I can tell, my descent may be as dignified as that of any person ; for my mother, it seems, often asserted, that she associated with her betters. But that belongs more to her history than to mine. The only facts that I could glean, were from my nurse, who told me that my mother was a gentlewoman, and my father a man of quality. She farther informed me, that herself had a considerable sum of money given her, to relieve them from the importunities of having a child to keep, which should neither be seen nor heard of. It seems that my father gave my nurse more than was stipulated for, upon the express condition she would use me well, send me to school, and when I grew up to the years of understanding, to inform me that I was a gentleman born. My attentive father said, that this was all the education he wished her to give me, because he was confident, that if it was once impressed upon my mind that I was a gentleman, I would then act as one.

“ It was not my fortune, however, that my miseries should end as soon as they began. As the great ascend to the summit of grandeur by slow and imperceptible degrees, so the unfortunate descend by gradual steps through a continued series of disasters to the depth of their misery. My good nurse was as honest to her engagements as could be expected, or as she had it in her power.

She trained me very carefully with her own son, and another in similar circumstances with myself. She told me that my name was John, but I was left to find out a surname for myself. Her own son was also called John, who was about a year older than myself. About two years after, she accommodated some other loving pair, as she had done my father and mother. The name of that boy was also John. But the nurse was not destitute of ambition ; therefore, to distinguish her son, because he was the oldest, she would have him called *Captain*. Upon this my high-born spirit began to swell, and I cried, and told my nurse that I would be called *Captain* too, for she had told me that I was a gentleman. Anxious to maintain peace in her dwelling, the good woman told me that I should be called a *Colonel*, which is higher than a *Captain*.

“ This for the present satisfied me, and the more so, as I heard her inform her son that as I was a gentleman, he was to call me *Colonel*. Her John then began to cry, and would be called a *Colonel* likewise. Thus Jack showed how deeply ambition is implanted in the human mind, and that the meanest boy has his own share. To present a full picture of the family, I shall give the reader a sketch of the characters of my companions, before proceeding farther in my own history.

“ *Captain John*, the eldest, was a stout-made boy, but not tall, and promised to be a well-built strong man. He was an original rogue, and, to gratify his own depraved dispositions, he would perpetrate the most nefarious actions. He was of such a thievish turn, that he even stole from his fellow-rogues, a thing generally unknown among the pilfering race.

“ *Major Jack* was a merry facetious boy, and had a gentle turn of behaviour. He was truly bold and courageous, feared nothing ; but when he gained the superiority, he was as meek and gentle as a lamb. In short, he wanted nothing but honesty, in order to be a complete gentleman.

With regard to my own character, my companions esteemed me a bold, active, resolute boy. I, however, made a different estimate of my character, therefore shunned boyish war as much as consistent with my honour. I was cunning and dexterous in my trade, and not so often detected as my fellow rogues ; nay, though I have been in the trade twenty-six years, I have never been detected, and I am still unchanged.

“ I was near ten years old, the Captain eleven, and the Major eight, when the old nurse took her leave of this weary world. Her husband was drowned a little before, in a ship going to Scotland with the Duke of York, in the reign of Charles II. The industrious nurse died so poor, that the parish was at the expense of her funeral.

“ After her death, we were thrown loose upon the world, rambling about all three together. The people in Rosemary-lane and Radcliff knowing us very well, we were easily provided with victuals. Shop-doors, or the foot of stairs, or any convenient place, during several summers, served us for lodgings. In the winter season, we slept into the ash-holes and nealing arches in the glass-houses. Here was a rendezvous for several youngsters equally destitute and profligate. Some of them persuaded the Captain to go a kidnapping, a trade at that time much followed. It was usual to catch children in the evening, stop their mouths, and carry them to certain houses, where there were rogues ready to receive them, when they put them on board ships bound for Virginia, and sold them for slaves. This wicked gang were at last detected and sent to Newgate, and Captain Jack among the rest, though he was not much above thirteen years of age. On account of his youth, he was ordered to be three times whipped, the recorder of bridwell informing him, that it was to save him from the gallows.

“ He had no sooner regained his liberty, than he returned to his companions, and remained among them as long as that continued. The misfortune of the captain made a strong impression both upon the major and myself. About a year after, the major, who was a flexible boy, was enticed by two rogues to pick pockets at Bartholomew fair. The major was ignorant of the trade, and was therefore to do nothing, but was promised a share of the booty.

“ The two rogues managed so well, that they returned to our quarters at the glass-house, and sitting down in a corner, they began to share their spoil by the light of the glass-house-fire. The major delivered up the goods, because, as soon as they stole any article, they delivered it to him, that so, if they had been caught, nothing might be found upon them. It was a lucky day to them, and calculated to entice a young adventurer.

“ The money, and the splendid articles that were brought home

from the fair, quite captivated the heart of the major, and he wakened me early next morning, and shewed almost his hand full of money. The sight surprised me not a little, and putting his money into his pocket, he gave me a shilling and a sixpence, which made me think myself a rich man, as I had never before a shilling that I could call my own. I was very instant to learn how he came by this wealth; he told me the whole story, and that he had for his share seven shillings and sixpence in money, a silver thimble, and a silk handkerchief.

“ We went to Rag-fair, and purchased each a pair of shoes and stockings. Then to a cook-shop in Rosemary lane, and dined like lords, upon boiled beef, pudding, a penny brick, and a pot of strong beer. And as we were disposed to be gentlemen once in our lives, were greatly surprised when *sevenpence* was the amount of our bill. The major exulted in his good fortune, in being introduced to such an easy and elegant mode of life, and went to his usual place and enjoyed a sound repose, undisturbed by dreams of poverty or want. The next day, the Major and his commander took another walk, and were equally successful. Success stimulated their invention, and increased the desire of the Major, and, in a short time, he not only became an operative man, but more dexterous than those who had initiated him into the mysteries of picking pockets. Nor did any disaster occur to damp their ardour, or to alarm their fears. In this manner, success perfects and matures villany. But I am sat down to relate my own adventures, and not those of the Major.

“ The silver and the silk handkerchiefs dazzling mine eyes, and the good entertainment of Rosemary lane pleasing my palate, I was overcome by the persuasion of the Major, and, without hesitation, entered into the new society. With one of my new associates, who had the charge of my education, I went down to Billingsgate, which was crowded with masters of cook-shops, fishmongers, and oyster-women. Our eyes were first directed to the latter. My orders run in the following terms: “ Go you into all the alehouses, as we go along; and observe where people are telling money, and when you find any, come and tell me.” So he kept centry at the door, and I went into the houses. It was not long till I brought him word of several. He went in and made his observations, but found nothing to answer: I at last informed

him, that I saw a man receiving sums of money from different persons, and that it was all before him upon the table, and he was counting it, and putting it up in bags. "Is he?" exclaimed he, "I'll warrant I'll have some of it." In he walks, and as there were several empty tables and boxes, he listened to learn the name of that man. Then he makes up to him, and, after a long story, tells him, "That there were two gentlemen at the Gun tavern sent him to enquire for him, and to tell him, they desired to speak with him."

"The collier master had got all his money before him, put up in little black dirty bags, and as it was duskish, my companion contrived, while he was speaking to him, to put his hand upon one of these bags, and carry it off undiscover'd. When he came to the door, he pulled me by the sleeve, saying, "Run Jack; run for our lives." We run as if pursued, until coming into the fields, we turned into a by-corner to examine what we had got. He pulls out the bag,—"Thou art a lucky boy, Jack," says he, "thou deservest a good share of this job, truly, for it is all owing to thy lucky news." As I had now a hat, he poured all into it.

"It was a matter entirely beyond my comprehension, how it was possible to steal money from a man before his face, and in his full senses. We found in the bag no less than seventeen or eighteen pounds. I received one third, and was well pleased. We would no longer lodge in the glass-house, nor walk naked and ragged. According to his directions, I purchased two shirts, a waistcoat, and a great coat. The latter was the most necessary part of dress to men in our profession. We now lodged in a little garret.

"After diminishing our stores, and recruiting our spirits, we went out again to try our fortunes. It was agreed to act separately, and I soon displayed my dexterity. I observed two gentleman upon the Exchange, talking together in a warm and interesting manner, while one of them pulled out, and thrust into his pocket, a pocket-book, so frequently, that my covetous eyes were captivated. I moved softly forward, and stood close beside him, and in the alternate pulling out and throwing into his pocket, it happened that the lap of the book was suspended over his coat pocket, which I slipped out, lodged in my own, and run for Moorfields. Hearing the bustle upon the Exchange, my companion was there as soon as me. Upon examining the book, we

found several goldsmiths' and other notes, and in one of the folds several diamonds. The owner was a Jew, and dealt in these brilliant commodities.

“ My partner returned to the Exchange to receive intelligence, and there heard a reward of an hundred pounds offered to the person who would return the pocket-book. The next day he went to the Jew, and informed him that he knew the person who had his book, and for the reward would return it, upon being secured from danger. After many preliminaries, it was agreed that *Will*, for that was the name of my companion, should bring the book, and all the articles it contained, and receive the reward. Nor was he less faithful in giving me the share which belonged to me, than I was dexterous in procuring the booty.

“ Our next adventure was in Smithfield upon a Friday. A country gentleman from Sussex had been selling his bullocks, and having received the money for them in a tavern, he came out with a bag containing the same in his hand. He was immediately seized with a fit of coughing, and rested the hand with the money upon a post to support him, during the struggle with the violent cough : We went both behind him : Will says, “ Stand ready ! ” He stumbles, falls upon the man coughing, and down he tumbles, while I pulled the bag out of his hand, and fled like an arrow out of a bow. Will recovered himself, and followed my example.

“ The violence of the fall increased the corpulent gentleman's cough, so that he could neither recover himself, nor for a considerable time utter one word. At last however he obtained strength and breath sufficient to say, “ The rogue has got away my bag of money ! ”

“ In the meantime the people around could not understand who he meant by the rogue. *Will* was soon at the place of rendezvous, and, upon examination, we found that the cough of the Sussex grazier had just cost him eight guineas, and five pounds in silver. The spoil was instantly divided, and we went to work immediately, but frugal Fortune had no more to bestow upon us that day.

“ But she was generous enough not to allow us to go to bed without supper. In the dusk of the evening, in Green-Church street, where the Quakers meet, we observed a young apprentice to a woollen-draper with a large sum of money, going to pay an account to a goldsmith in Lombard Street. We traced his foot-

steps, saw the money paid, but a bag was still reserved, which he carried below his arm; and in a dark court where he had to turn a corner to go into Grace-Church street, Will came behind him, and gave him a violent push that drove him to the ground: The bag fell out of his hand; and whilst he attempted to recover himself, I snatched up the money and run off. Will soon followed: The poor young man was not a little injured by the fall. His master was thankful that the whole of the money was not lost, and made no great bustle to recover that which was in our possession, but cautioned his servant not to venture himself in the dark in future with money about him.

“The bag contained fourteen pounds eighteen shillings for each of us; my stores now rapidly increased, but I was too covetous to entrust my property to the care of any person. In a short time after, my tutor introduced me into the company of other two young fellows. We formed our plan, and embraced a large extent of ground to observe what flying shot we could discover. The watch-word, at which we were all to stand at proper distance, was, “Mark, ho!” Will, and another, met a single gentleman. Will approached him, saying, “Sir, your money?” Seeing him alone, the gentleman struck at him with his cane, but Will rushed in upon him, struggled, and threw him down. The gentleman begged for his life. Will told him, with an awful imprecation, that if he spoke, or made the least resistance, he would instantly cut his throat. Meanwhile a coach comes up, and one of our company cried, “Mark, ho!” Two were in a second at the coach, in which was a doctor of physic and a surgeon. Their fees, watches, rings, and silver instruments, were the reward of our active exertions.

“Will still kept down his prize, and when he heard the noise cease, and the coach proceed, he tied his hands behind his back, assuring him, upon his word of honour, that if he lay quiet, he would return and relieve him; but, if he made the least noise, he would return and kill him. Will took fourteen shillings and sixpence from him, which was his all, and carried it to his companions, congratulating them upon their better luck.

“Meanwhile I was stationed upon the side of Pindar of Wakefield, and I also cried, “Mark, ho!” What I saw was two poor women, one like a nurse, and another like a maid-servant, moving

toward Kentish Town. Will, knowing that I was a young hand, came flying to me, but seeing that it was smooth work, cried, "Go, Colonel, fall to work." I went up, and accosting the nurse, said, "Don't be in such a hurry." She seemed frightened. "Don't be afraid," said I, "a little of the money that is in the bottom of your pocket will put all right." By this time Will appeared. Both the women screamed aloud. "Be quiet, and not force me to murder you against my inclination, give me your money presently."

"Upon this the maid pulled out five shillings and sixpence; and the nurse a guinea and a shilling, weeping and bewailing; and crying out that it was all she had in the world. I found my heart beating and aching for her, and only asked her name, which she told me was *Smith*, and that she lived in Kentish Town. In a few minutes we were all together, and it was agreed to suspend our toils for the present. "But, hold," exclaimed *Will*, "I must go and untie the man."—One says, "Let him lie." "No," says *Will*, "my word must be kept." He returned, but the man had either untied himself, or some other person had done him this kind office.

"We all now hastened from the scene of plunder. But Fortune was not yet contented with what she had lavished upon us. On entering Hyde Park, a coach appeared with a single gentleman and a Cyprian damsel that he had brought from Spring Gardens. We made free with the gentleman's money, watch, and silver-hilted sword; but when we demanded a contribution from the lady, she scolded us, saying, that she had not a penny, and we had not left the gentleman one to give her. This adventure being ended, we retired to our respective lodgings.

"As I had now a room of my own, in two days Will waited upon me, and I made an appointment to meet him at a certain place. Will was not there, but his associates were. They had committed a robbery near Hounslow, wounded a gentleman's gardener, and robbed the house of much plate and money, with which Will had decamped. The neighbourhood was alarmed, the rogues pursued, and one of them taken. Will, hearing that one of our party was taken, who had informed upon the rest, hastened to my lodgings, wrapped all his booty into his great coat, and put it below my bed, leaving word to me, "That he had left the

great-coat that he borrowed from me below my bed." I was at a loss to understand the import of this message, but going up stairs, found the parcel with about an hundred pounds in plate and money. I sold the plate to a broker, but heard nothing of brother Will for several days.

"But some days after, going upon the stroll, I met brother Captain Jack, who came close to me, and, in his own blunt manner, said, "Do you hear the news?" "What news?" said I. He told me that my old comrade and teacher was taken, and that morning carried to Newgate; that he was charged with a robbery and murder committed somewhere beyond Brentford, and that the worst was, he was impeached. I thanked him for the information.

"Next morning, when going cross Rag Fair, I was surprised with the cry of "*Jack*." I looked behind, and saw three men making towards me. I was soon surrounded, and informed that they were in search of one of the *Three Jacks of Rag Fair*, who was charged with being partner in a robbery. I shall not trouble the reader with the dialogue which passed between me and the justice, before whom I was carried. It is sufficient for him to know, that I recovered my liberty, while poor Will was suspended in three weeks time for his activity.

"I next went in search of the Captain, and informed him of all that had happened. By his surprise and agitation, I discovered that he was concerned. He told me "That it was all true, that he had been engaged in the robbery, and had the greatest part of the booty in keeping, but what to do with it, or with himself, he did not know. That he thought of flying into Scotland, asking me if I would go with him." I consented. The next day he produced twenty two pounds, and I about sixteen. We set out upon foot, and travelled to Ware. At an inn, while we were drinking a mug of beer in the gateway, a countryman had hung his horse's bridle over the gate, while he went in to refresh himself in the inn. We asked the way to Scotland at the ostler, who desired us to ask for Royston, but said he, "there is a turning just here a little farther, you must not go that way, for that goes to Cambridge."

"We paid our beer, and continued to rest our wearied limbs, when a gentleman's coach arrived. In the bustle the hostler says to the Captain, "Young man, pray take hold of the horse, and

take him out of the way, that the coach may come up," meaning the countryman's horse. The Captain did so, and winked to me to follow. "Do you step before, and turn up the lane, I'll overtake you." In a few minutes he was at my heels upon the horse, requesting me to get on behind him.

"As the hostler had directed us a different route, we went towards Cambridge, passed through several towns, took two shirts off a hedge, and got safe to that city. At that place I also purchased a horse, and being both well mounted, prosecuted our flight to Scotland. But nothing could restrain the Captain from his favourite employment. During divine service at Stafford, he stole a watch from a lady's side, and though ten guineas of reward was offered, we were afraid to hazard a discovery. We prosecuted our journey, and arrived safe in Edinburgh, without meeting any accident except the horse of the Captain falling down in fording a river, when he was almost drowned. But the proverb, that the gallows must not be robbed by the water, saved his life on this occasion.

"We remained in the capital of Scotland about a month, when all of a sudden the Captain and his horse disappeared without leaving me the least intimation, whether or not he was to return, or where I was to find him. This was the more distressing to me, as I was in a strange place, and my money very nearly exhausted. Thus circumstanced, I was under the necessity of selling my horse. Being freed of the expence of maintaining this faithful companion, and having nothing to do, I began seriously to look out for some honest employment, resolved to be a thief no longer. I now applied myself to learn to read and write for six months, and then got into the employment of a custom-house officer. My work was only to pass and repass between Leith and Edinburgh, and he left me to live at my own expense, and by this means my money run short. I had indeed a reserve in a friend's hands in London, but I was unwilling to lessen that sum. It unfortunately happened, that just about the time when I was to have received twelve pounds, my master, on account of some misconduct, was not only turned out of his place, but under the necessity of taking refuge in England. In this case, I and other two servants were left to seek employment where we could, without a penny for our support. I therefore resolved to return to England, a ship-master

being willing to take my word for ten shillings, until I arrived there. But just as I was about to embark, Captain Jack appeared.

“ During his absence, he had been actively employed at Glasgow, and in the west of Scotland. He had also passed over into Ireland, but not being successful there, he was constrained to leave that country, and passed over into the north of Scotland. Misfortune still attending him, he was constrained to enlist in a regiment belonging to *Douglas*. In this capacity, with his musket upon his shoulder, he again appeared to me at the Port of Leith.

“ In the reduced circumstances in which I then was, it appeared to me, that the best thing I could do was, to enlist also.

“ Thus the Captain and Colonel were both joined together as private men, with a musquet upon each of their shoulders. I was highly pleased with the life of a soldier, and almost at once learned to handle my piece. The serjeant who was employed to teach us, finding me so ready, asked me if ever I had been a soldier before. To which I replied, that I had not. Then, replied he, “ they call you Colonel, and I believe you will be a Colonel, or you must be some colonel’s bastard, or you would never handle your arms as you do, at once or twice shewing !” My ignorance of my father, and my nurse assuring me that I was a gentleman, came forcibly into my mind upon this repartee ; but I kept my secret to myself.

“ In a short time, however, my musquet became heavy for my shoulder, and I became uneasy in that station. About six months after we had entered the service, we were ordered for England, in order to be shipped for Flanders. Poor Captain Jack had so conducted himself when he was last there, that he could not walk as a recruit through the streets of Newcastle ; and it occurred to me, that it was a hard matter for me, that had a hundred pounds in London, to go over to Flanders in the character of a private soldier, to be shot at for three and sixpence per week.

“ While I was daily ruminating upon the hardship of my situation, and the danger of poor Jack, he one evening waited upon me, and said he wished me to take a walk in the fields, as he had something to converse with me about. During our walk, the various turns of our fortune, and the pressures of our present situation, were discussed. The result was, a determination to desert

that very night, as the light of the moon favoured our route. Jack also informed me, that he had a comrade equally disposed for a private march, who knew the whole of the country, and that when we were safe upon English ground, we would take shipping at Newcastle for London.

“ In the morning we reached the Tweed, and overtook two men who had deserted from the same regiment at Haddington. They supposed that we had been sent in pursuit of them, and were determined to stand upon their own defence, having their swords; for we were not to receive our clothes until we joined the regiment in Flanders. They were however soon made to understand that we were in the same condemnation, so we became confederates. These were Scotsmen, and so very poor, that they had not one penny in their pockets. Our money was also nearly exhausted, but we arrived at Newcastle, and contrived to get into that place in the dusk of the evening, and went down to the water-side. Here we knew not what course pursue. To remain gazing at an element upon which we could not walk to London, was doing nothing. Accordingly, with the best face we could, we went into an alehouse, and called for a pot of beer.

“ The woman in the house conversed very freely, and conducted herself with such civility, that we were emboldened to reveal our circumstances to her, and to entreat that she would procure us a passage from some of the collier-masters. In the kindest manner possible, she lamented that we had been a day late; that a friend of her's had just fallen down to Shields, and that she would have had sufficient influence with him to have taken us all to London. “ But,” added she, he is not yet perhaps gone, he sometimes waits after the ship, and follows her in the boat. We entreated her to send to enquire. To our great satisfaction he was not gone, and would call in a little time at this house. Our countenances began to brighten, and in an hour, in the Captain comes. “ Where are those honest gentlemen soldiers that are in such distress?” We stood all up, and, in a submissive manner, paid our respects. “ Well, gentlemen, and is all your money spent?” “ Indeed it is, and we will be infinitely obliged to you, Sir, if you will give us a passage. We will be very willing to do any thing we can to the ship, though we are not seamen.” “ Why,” says he, “ were none of you ever at sea in your lives?” “ No, not

one of us." "You will be able to do me no service, then, for you will all be sick. However, for my good landlady's sake, here, I shall accommodate you. But are you all ready to go on board; for I go on board myself this very night?" "Yes, Sir, we are ready to go this very minute." "No, no! we'll drink together. Come, landlady, make these honest gentlemen a sneaker of punch." Conscious of empty pockets, we stared at one another. "Come, come," said the Captain, "don't be concerned at your having no money; my landlady and me, here, never part with dry lips;—Come, goodwife, make the punch as I bid you."

"Our hearts were full with the generous captain's goodness, and we thanked him, praying God to bless him. While we were drinking the punch, he told the landlady that he would go home and order his boy to bring the boat at high water, and in the meantime ordered some supper. In less than an hour he returned, and frowned that we had not drunk out the punch. "Come, don't be bashful, when that's out, we can have another. When I am obliging poor men, I wish to do it handsomely."

"The bowl was emptied, and another brought, then a good leg of mutton. We eat heartily, and were pressed by our kind captain, assuring us that we should have nothing to pay. After supper, the captain enquired at the landlady if the boat was come, she brought word that it was not yet high water. More punch was called, and something more somniferous than liquour put into it. It circulated very speedily,—we were all intoxicated, and I fell sound asleep.

"At last the boat came, I was aroused, and, along with the rest, staggered into the boat, and off we went with the captain. When the boat was stopped, we were told that she had arrived at the vessel; care was taken that none of them should tumble into the water in moving into the ship, and the captain cried. "Here, boatswain, take care of these gentlemen, give them good cabins, and let them turn in to sleep, for they are very weary."

"We were carefully lodged, and enjoyed a sound repose until the middle of the following day. When we came to move on deck, we saw land at a very great distance. Thus we thought we were on our way to London, exulting in our good fortune. In this pleasant turn of mind, we remained during three days, supposing that by this time we were nigh home. We now asked if we were

not yet near the shore, and about to enter the river. "What river?" said one of the sailors. "Why, the Thames," said Captain Jack. "The Thames!—what d'ye mean by this? What, ha'nt you had time enough to be sober yet?" Jack said no more, but looked sheepish. The same questions being repeated, the sailors began to "*smell a rat*;" and turning to the other Englishmen who came along with us, said, "Where do you fancy that you are going, that you ask so often about it?"—"Why to London," replied he, "where else should we be going?" We agreed with the captain to carry us to London. "Not with the captain: Poor men, you are all deceived. I thought so, when I saw you come on board with that infamous kidnapping rogue Gilliman. The ship is bound to Virginia." We were like mad-men, drew our swords, and raged like furies. We were soon overpowered, and brought before the captain. He expressed his sorrow at our situation, declared that he could not help us, and that he had no hand in the matter; and that we were put on board his vessel as servants, to be delivered to proper persons in Maryland. He added, that if we behaved quietly, we would be civilly treated,—but if not, put in irons.

"Captain Jack lost all temper.—"What, no hand in it? Is he not a confederate in the villany? Would any honest man receive innocent people on board his ship, and carry them off without enquiring into their characters and circumstances? Why does he not set us on shore again? I tell you all, that he is a villian. Why does he not complete his villainy, and murder us? Then he'll save himself from my revenge, but nothing else shall deliver him from my hands, and I am honester in warning him, than he is in deceiving me."

"All was of no avail. It was necessary to submit. We had a pleasant voyage. When we came on shore, Captain Jack said, "I have something to say to you, captain. I have promised to cut your throat, and depend upon it I'll be as good as my word." He delivered us to the merchant to whom we were consigned, who disposed of us to the best advantage.

"Captain Jack had an easy good master. It soon happened, that he and another were sent in a boat to carry provisions to one of his plantations down the river; they run off with the boat, and leaving it, wandered through the woods, arrived in Pennsylvania, and

from thence the captain sailed to England, where joining his former companions, and pursuing his old courses, about twenty years after he was executed at London.

“ I was sold to *Mr Smith*, a rich planter. Hard labour and solitude gave time for reflection, and though my understanding did not enable me to form a proper estimate of my past conduct, yet I was filled with remorse at my folly and guilt. My industry and sobriety recommended me to my master, who in time made me an overseer. He also sent home my note to London for my ninety-nine pounds, which I received.

“ He at length informed me, that he intended to give me my liberty. I told him that I was very happy, and did not wish to leave his service. Then he gave me a paper, containing my discharge from his service, and full liberty. I replied, that I would be his servant as long as he would keep me. He said, that he would retain me in his service upon two conditions: *First*, That for managing his plantation, he would give me thirty pounds of yearly wages: *Secondly*, that he would purchase me a plantation near his own, that I might begin and do something for myself. He added, smiling, “ Jack, though you are but a young man, yet it is time that you were doing something for yourself.

“ These arrangements being made, he purchased me three hundred acres of ground near his own plantation. Nor was this all; he supplied me with necessaries, or gave credit for what was requisite to enable me to manage my property.

“ I was soon provided with materials to build houses, with cows, horses, hogs, and two servants. Meanwhile, I managed my kind protector's estate. The first produce of my estate, was sent over to a correspondent of my old master's, and the goods in return faithfully shipped. But to my sad loss, the ship was damaged coming into the harbour. The nails, iron, and tools, were saved, but the soft goods were greatly injured. This threw me into the utmost concern, as I was so much indebted to my friend, and had now no view of repaying him. He consoled me, saying, that I might soon make up for all. In that hour of despondency, I exclaimed, that I had no hopes of that, and that I should never be out of debt. He generously added, “ Well, you have no creditor but me, and remember, I once said that I would make a man of you, and I will not disappoint you.” I supplied him with such

part of my iron as I could spare, and took some linen and clothes in exchange. I by this time had a large quantity of my ground cleared of timber, and the view of an excellent crop of tobacco. I got three servants more, and one negroe, and all things succeeded to my sanguine wishes.

“ But there is a void in every situation, and I found a great one in mine. This was indeed the beginning of a new scene to me, but it was not that kind of life which suited my expectations and wishes. Honesty and virtue alone exalt a man, and not riches or power. While I was in Scotland, I had begun to read and write, so that I now sought after books and information. Fortunately I procured a quantity of books which belonged to a planter who was dead. Though I was then thirty years old, I looked upon this period as my youth, and would have gone to school to learn. It happened, however, that one came into my service from Bristol, who had been well educated, but, in consequence of his improper conduct, had been transported for several years.

“ He continued to encrease in my esteem, and as he was active, and a good scholar, I asked him if he could teach me the Latin. He replied, that if he had books, he could in a short time. I told him, that a book would better become him than a hoe, and that if he would instruct me in the Latin, and any other languages that he knew, I would give him his liberty. He fulfilled his engagements, and I received a fund of knowledge more valuable than the price of many slaves.

“ I continued in this manner of life for twelve years, and by a correspondent recommended to me by my friend, my goods were regularly sent to the London market, and goods or money returned. Meanwhile my good friend died, and left me to manage his affairs. Now I was disconsolate; indeed, there was none with whom I could freely converse, and unbosom myself at all times. And though I was now in a station that enabled me to carry on my plantation without pecuniary aid; yet the loss of his company; counsel, and conversation, was irreparable.

“ In these circumstances, I formed the resolution of returning to England; and was determined to see more of the world. It was three years before I could arrange matters so as to leave Virginia; I relieved my tutor, and would have taken him to England with

me, but to my sad mortification his term of banishment was not ended : I therefore made him my overseer, and, under a certain plan of management, committed all things to his care. Having settled this matter, I next was anxious to provide such a quantity of goods as might enable me to provide my plantations with proper utensils, and to afford me money for my expences.

“ At length I embarked for England in a stout vessel, having shipped my goods on board different vessels. The weather was at first very stormy, and the ship was so much damaged, that some leaks were found in her. The men, however, got them stopped without any injury, and we proceeded on our voyage. But when we had arrived in the British channel, about the dawning of the morning, a French privateer of twenty-six guns appeared, and crowded all sail to come down upon us. Our captain exchanged several broadsides with her, but the Frenchman was too strong for us, and we were obliged to surrender. I was detained on board the privateer, and our vessel, also manned by Frenchmen, was carried into Maloes. I however heard that she was retaken, and carried into Portsmouth.

“ The privateer continued to cruize in the channel, and took a rich prize homeward bound from Jamaica. She was carried into Maloes, and from this place I was conducted to Bourdeaux. Here the Captain asked me whether I would be delivered up a state prisoner, get myself exchanged, or pay three hundred crowns. I requested time to consult my correspondent in England, and I was exchanged for a merchant who was prisoner in England. Having got a certificate, I arrived safe on the English shore at Deal.

“ When I came to London, I was welcomed by my correspondent, who had managed all things in the best manner to my advantage. I also found that my overseer in Virginia had made regular remittances of the crops of my plantations, and had acted in the most industrious, skilful, and honourable manner.

“ My principal concern was now to conceal myself from all my former acquaintances. Nor was this difficult : I was so altered, that they could not identify me, and they were equally changed. I have already related what was the fate of *Captain Jack* ; and as to *Major Jack*, I learned that he was daring as ever, and so dexterous a rogue, that, continuing his former depredations, he was

thrown into prison, and condemned, but that he had relieved himself of his irons, and escaped to France. Nor could he refrain from his old pranks, even though he had so narrowly escaped the gallows. In France he practised his calling, until he was at last detected, and broken upon the wheel. This was indeed rather *ungrateful*, as my friend had taught the French *gentlemen of the road* the English generous mode of robbing politely, and without committing murder, which had, almost universally, been the practice formerly with French robbers. Thus was I, by the kindness of heaven, spared the last of the *Three Jacks*, who had made such a figure in their native country, and in other places.

“ Now arrived at the summit of my fortune, I assumed the name of a rich merchant, and kept a French servant, because I was desirous to learn the French language. In this situation I continued about two years. Previous to this time, no woman had deprived me of a moment's repose. Nor had I the least partiality for the fair sex.

“ But there was a beautiful and highly accomplished lady who lived in the house opposite to mine, that attracted my attention. She sung admirably, and at times she was careful to make me hear the sound of her fine voice from my window. She was equally careful to present herself frequently at her own window, so that I must have been callous and blind not to be smitten with her accomplishments.

“ In a neighbouring house where I sometimes visited, I had the felicity of seeing and conversing with her. But no sooner did she perceive that I was captivated, and sought an opportunity to declare my sentiments to her, than she dexterously shunned my company, or at least was careful that I should have no opportunity to slip a note into her hand, to whisper in her ear, or ask a private interview. She was indeed more *knowing* and *versant* in the ways of the world than I was, though I had seen many different faces, and some foreign countries. She at last, however, granted me a hearing, and, to avoid the speculation of neighbours, and the expence of a wedding, we were privately married.

“ Scarcely was the ceremony over, and this fair lady introduced into my house, than she threw off the mask. Her charms were obscured by frowns. Her elegance became extravagantly expensive. Her vanity was nourished by an expence to which I

was a stranger, and which even my funds, though great, would not have long sustained. In the course of a twelvemonth, she bore me a fine boy, and her expences on that occasion amounted to no less than one hundred and thirty-six pounds. Such jarrings took place betwixt us, that at length a separation was proposed, and she insisted upon having three hundred a-year settled upon her. This, however, made me look better into her conduct, and, by means of two trusty agents, I was enabled to detect her infidelity, and to sue her before an ecclesiastical court, and obtain a divorce.

“ Thus circumstanced, I resolved to fly from the strife of tongues, and the breath of calumny, and to retire to France. Arrived in that country, I became acquainted with some Irish officers of the regiment of *Dillon*, bought a company, and joined the French army. Our regiment was ordered to Italy; where I experienced some pretty sharp service. Having served in several campaigns, I received *brevet* for a *Colonel*, to raise a regiment in Great Britain. I accordingly sailed for Leith, but, as our fleet was anchoring, Sir George Byng with the English fleet appeared.

“ Upon this surprise the French Admiral set sail, and ran to the North of Scotland, and, with the loss of one vessel, got safe to Dunkirk. I was truly glad to set my foot once more upon land, for my imagination was filled with terror of being taken, tried, and hanged, for bearing arms in foreign service.

“ This alarm made me abandon the army, and I went to Paris, a place full of mirth and gallantry. Here I was so unwise as again to try the game of matrimony; and if I was unhappy before, I was no better now. It was not long before I discovered a *marquis* doing me the honour of supplying my place: I fought him next day, and left him for dead.

“ In this dilemma I set sail for Virginia. We had a pretty good voyage; but we fell in with a pirate, who plundered us of all that suited his purpose. I was, however, indifferent to that which I had lost, as I had plenty before me on land.

“ I found all my plantations in good order, and in a flourishing state. My old tutor had acted entirely to my satisfaction, and was transported with joy in seeing me again, and so were all my slaves and domestics. Not long after my return, I married a white servant, who for sometime proved a very affectionate and faithful

wife. She, however, in a short time played the fool, and not long after died from the fruits of her own imprudence.

“ This circumstance being the subject of no small conversation among the planters, I sent for a copy of the King’s general pardon, and finding that I was most certainly included, I resolved again to visit England. Having arranged all my affairs, and committing them to the care of my overseer, whose fidelity and skill were formerly proved, I set sail for my native country, resolving to spend the evening of my days in such a manner as I now ardently wished I had spent the morning.

“ When I wrote this narrative, I did not suppose that it was so fashionable for persons to write their history. Since, however, I have spent a life so varied, and so full of incidents, the reader may certainly make to himself many important reflections, and learn many useful lessons :—Thus he will reap the benefit of my misfortunes, perhaps, better than I have done myself.—My narration may thus be not unuseful to my country.”

---

### WHITNEY.

THIS man was born at Stevenage in Hertfordshire, and served an apprenticeship to a butcher. He often mentioned that he was happily disappointed in his first attempt to steal.

He and his master went to the country to purchase calves, and there was an excellent one that they would fondly have had in their possession, but the owner and they could not agree about the price. As the owner of the calf kept an ale-house, they went in to taste his ale. While they were enjoying themselves, but lamenting the loss of the calf, Whitney whispered to his master, that it would be foolish in them to give money for the calf, when they might have it for nothing. The good butcher understood his meaning, and went into his plan. They sat still drinking, waiting their opportunity.

Unfortunately for their scheme, a fellow who travelled the country with a she-bear, had put up at the house where the butchers were drinking. The landlord had no place to put up this bear, without removing the calf to another house, which

was accordingly done. The butchers continued carousing until it was dark, then having cheerfully paid their reckoning, in the hopes that the calf would reimburse them, they left the house, and lurked about the fields until all was quiet. Approaching the place where they had seen the calf put up, Whitney was sent in to fetch it out. The bear was resting her wearied limbs, when Whitney took hold of them, and was astonished to find the hair of the calf had suddenly grown to such a length. Bruin arose upon all-fours, thinking that it was her master about to shew her in his usual manner. But she no sooner discovered that it was a stranger who thus rudely assailed her, than she seized him with her two fore-paws, and hugged him most lovingly to her bosom. The master, surprised that he was so long in bringing out the calf, began to chide his delay. Whitney cried out, that he could not get away himself, and he believed that the devil had a hold of him. The master replied, "If it is the old boy, bring him out, as I should like to see what kind of an animal he is." Whitney was rather offended to hear his master treat the matter so lightly, when he was in such imminent jeopardy. His importunities brought the butcher to his assistance, when they discovered their mistake, and, with no small difficulty, disentangled Whitney from the fraternal hug of honest Bruin; and they set home without their prey, determined to attempt stealing calves no more.

Our young adventurer now abandoned the business of buying and slaying animals, from the fright that he had got with the bear, and took up the George Inn at Chesshunt. In order to make the most of it, he entertained all sorts of people, whether good or bad. Disappointment attended him in this, as well as his former employment, and he was constrained to shut his door.

He now went up to London, the common haunt of all profligates, and where he lived in the most irregular manner, giving himself wholly up to villainy. After practising the tricks of sharpers for a time, he at length commenced business upon the highway. He was one day standing at the door of a mercer's shop, when two young ladies of fashion passed by elegantly dressed. In order to bring on a conversation, one of them enquired if he had any silks of the newest patterns. Whitney replied, that he had none at present, but would soon have some home from the weaving. He then requested their address, that the goods, when they came

to hand, might be sent them. They were rather at a loss. One of them, however, answered, that they were only lately come to town, and did not remember the name of their street. They added, that as it was not far off, if he would accompany them, they would show him their habitation.

This was just what he wanted ; therefore, going into the shop, as if to leave orders, he hastened along with the ladies—they, supposing that he was the silk-mercier, and he that they were actually ladies of fortune, whom he might have an opportunity of robbing, either presently or at some future period. Upon their arrival, he was introduced into an elegant parlour, a collation placed upon the table, with some excellent wine, and he was requested to take a refreshment. He was soon left alone with one of the ladies, and, discovering his mistake, he was resolved to have some more sport at the expense of a silk-mercier, since he had been taken for one.

Whitney went to a mercier, and mentioning the name of a lady of quality in the neighbourhood, said he had been sent by her, to request that the mercier would send one of his men with several pieces of his best silks, as the lady was to purchase a gown and petticoat. The shop-keeper readily consented, and one of the apprentices was sent along with him. To deceive the young man, and render it impossible for him to discover the place where he should stop, he conducted him through various streets and lanes, until he at last stopped at a house which had an entry into another street ; here he took the parcel, and desired the lad to stand at the door, while he went in to shew the ladies the silks. Taking the parcel, he went in, and inquired for some person that he was certain was not there. He then requested liberty to pass through to the next street, which would shorten his way. This being granted, he left the mercier's man to wait for his return.

Having thus fortunately succeeded, and being able to fulfil his engagement, to give one of the above-mentioned ladies a dress of silk, he hastened to their dwelling, where they divided the spoil. For some days he remained there, indulging in all manner of riot and excess, until satiated, he returned to his *honest* labours, and to seek out new adventures. Determined, however, that no other person but himself should reap the fruits of his ingenuity, he wrote a letter to the mercier, informing him where he would find his silks.

Whitney, like many of his profession, affected sometimes to be generous and noble. One instance may be related. Having one day robbed a gentleman of a hundred pounds of silver tied up in a bag, the latter requested, that as he had a great way to go, he would give him as much as would bear his expenses. Upon this Whitney opened the bag, and desired him to take what he deemed necessary. The gentleman put in his hand, and brought away as much as he could lay hold upon on which Whitney remarked, that he thought he would have had more conscience than to have taken so much.

In the course of Whitney's rambles, he one day put up at an inn at Doncaster, and lived in a dashing style, as he had then plenty of money. He was informed that the landlord was a complete miser and sharper, and that he would not spare the smallest sum to a poor relation of his who lived in the neighbourhood. Accordingly Whitney resolved to exert his ingenuity upon his landlord; and gave out that he had a good estate, and travelled merely for his own amusement. He continued to pay his bills regularly, until he supposed that his credit would be sufficiently established. Then he one day mentioned to his landlord, that as his money was run short, he would be obliged to him for credit until he received remittances. "Oh, dear Sir, you need not give yourself any uneasiness about such a thing as this, every thing in my house is at your service; and I shall think myself honoured if you use me as your friend." With abundance of eloquence our adventurer returned the compliment. He continued to live at his table,—his horse was well fed with corn and hay, while Whitney, almost every day, took a ride to some neighbouring village along with the landlord and some others, who were all proud of the honour he thus did them.

It happened that there was an annual fair in that place, and in the morning a box came directed to him, and opening it, he took out a letter, and having read it, locked the box, and delivered it to the landlady, saying, that it would be safer in her custody than in his own. Having gone to see the fair, he returned in great haste in the afternoon, desiring his horse to be instantly dressed, as he had seen one in the fair for which he was desirous to exchange his own horse; and adding, that he was determined to have that horse. He then asked for the landlady to give him his box; but he was

informed that she was gone to the fair. He burst out into a violent passion, saying, that he supposed that she had locked up what he gave her,—“If she has,” said he, “I had rather given ten guineas, for I have no money but what is in her possession.” Enquiry was made, and it was found to be as he had said, which put him into a still greater passion. This was, however, what he both wished and expected,—the whole being of his own invention. The landlord was informed of his rage, and the cause of it, and entreated that he would be easy, as he would lend him the sum he wanted until his wife came home. Our hero was greatly distressed that he should have to borrow money, when he had so much of his own. But as there was no other method of obtaining cash to purchase his favourite horse, he accepted of the proferred loan. With an imperious and haughty air, he demanded that his bill might be prepared for payment.

With forty guineas he rode to the fair, but, instead of enquiring for any other horse, he spurred his own through the crowd, and hastened to London. The people of the inn waited long for his return that evening, but as he had frequently staid two or three days at once in his rambles through the country, they suspected no fraud. After waiting with no small impatience for a whole week, the landlord resolved to break open the box, and went to the magistrates of the place accompanied by witnesses. He was beyond expression chagrined, when he found the box filled with sand and stones.

In London, Whitney was apprehended upon the information of one of these abandoned females, who live by betraying the simple ones of their own, and by robbing and plundering the profligate of the other sex. He was committed, tried, and sentenced at the next sessions. The Judge, before passing sentence, made an excellent speech to him and the other malefactors, in strong terms exhibiting the nature of their several crimes, and, in particular, addressed himself to Whitney; exhorting him to a sincere repentance, as there could be no hope of a pardon to him after a course of so many villanies.

At the place of execution, Whitney addressed the multitude in nearly the following terms: “I have been a great offender, both against God and my country, by transgressing all laws both human and divine. I believe there is not one here present but has

often heard my name before my confinement, and seen the long catalogue of my crimes, which have since been made public. Why then should I pretend to vindicate a life stained with so many enormous deeds? The sentence passed upon me is just, and I can see the footsteps of a Providence, which, before, I had profanely laughed at, in my apprehending and conviction. I hope the sense which I have of these things have enabled me to make my peace with Heaven, the only thing which is now of any concern to me. Join in your prayers with me, my dear countrymen, that God would not forsake me in my last moments." Having spent a few minutes in prayer, he suffered in the 34th year of his age.

---

### REV. JOHN TALBOT.

JOHN TALBOT was chaplain to a regiment in Portugal, and when recalled, officiated three months at *St. Alphage in the Wall*. He was next a curate in Essex; and a law-suit commencing between him and a person in that parish, he went to London.

Six men and a woman conspired to rob and murder this clergyman. It is difficult to say what could have induced these abandoned wretches to this diabolical deed,—whether they were instigated by his enemies, or by hopes of plunder. Mr Talbot having received information that his opponent had designed to arrest him, he was suspicious of every person who followed him. He was therefore the sooner alarmed when he perceived these persons following him from place to place, without being able to elude their unceasing pursuit. He at last fled to *Gray's Inn*, and here he had a particular opportunity to discover the persons of his pursuers. He tarried there until he supposed that all danger was over, after having written to some particular friends to come to his assistance.—He then took his way through *Old Street*, and over the Fields to *Shore Ditch*; but he had hardly got into the fields when the pursuit was renewed.

More alarmed than ever, it being eleven o'clock at night, he

broke through a garden, to take shelter in a garden-house ; but before he could reach that place, he was seized, his pockets rifled, and an attempt made to cut his throat.

Whether by chance, or that those wretches were particularly skilled in butchering man, is uncertain :—but they first cut out a-piece of his throat, about the size of a half-crown piece, without touching the wind-pipe ; and then, in the dependent part of the orifice, they stabbed him with the knife so deep, that the point nearly reached the lungs. However, they did not cut the recurrent nerves, which would have stopped his speech, nor the jugular veins and arteries, in which case he would have bled to death,—and then possibly no discovery would have been made. This bloody deed was perpetrated at *Annisfield-Clear*, on Friday July 2d 1669.

While they were perpetrating this horrible deed, a dog alarmed the neighbourhood, and some coming to his assistance, found him weltering in his blood. He pointed to the place where the murderers had gone, and one of them was discovered and taken. Upon examination, the wound was not deemed incurable, and Mr Talbot, by writing, identified the man when brought before him ; and mentioned also, that there were other five men and a woman. When Mr Talbot seemed to be in a fair way of recovery, in consequence of a violent cough, his jugular vein was broke, which proved fatal. He died on the following Monday, with great sentiments of devotion.

Two more of the men and the woman were discovered, and committed to prison. The facts and circumstances were so evident against them, that they were sentenced to suffer death. When Eaton, one of the men, was urged to inform, whether or not he was instigated by any of those who were concerned in the law-suit against him, he declared, “ That he never in his life saw Mr Talbot, until he was brought before him after he was taken.” The woman, upon being interrogated, said, “ That she would burn in hell fire, before she would own with any thing of the matter.” On account of some favourable circumstances, one of the men was reprieved, but the woman and the other two were executed at Tyburn.

It is truly astonishing what could excite these wretches to pursue, with such cruel perseverance, an innocent man to death, from

whom they could have small expectations of receiving a reward adequate to such villainy. As none of the perpetrators discovered their abettors, we must leave the decision of this point to that great and awful day, when the secrets of men's hearts shall be revealed, and every thing that has been hid shall be made manifest.

---

### THE GERMAN PRINCESS.

THOUGH this remarkable female character was denominated a *German Princess*, for a reason which will be mentioned in the course of her narrative, she was a native of Canterbury, and her father a chorister of that cathedral. From her sprightly and volatile disposition, she at an early period took delight in reading those novels that were then fashionable,—such as *Parismus* and *Parismanus*, *Don Bellianis of Greece*, *Amadis de Gaul*, and *Cassandra* and *Cleopatra*; and in a little time she really believed what she wished, even that she was a *Princess*.

But in her marriage she lost sight of her exalted conception, and united her fortune with a journeyman shoemaker. She resided with him until she had two children, who both died in their infancy. The industrious shoemaker was unable to support her extravagance, so that she at last left him, to seek her fortune elsewhere. A woman of her figure, beauty, and address, was not long before she procured another husband. She went to Dover, and married a surgeon of that place.

She was apprehended and tried at Maidstone for having two husbands, but by some dexterous manoeuvre she was acquitted. She now embarked for Holland, and travelled by land to Cologne, and having a considerable sum of money, she took handsome lodgings at a house of entertainment, and cut a dashing figure. As it is customary for the gentry in England to frequent Epsom or Tunbridge-wells in the summer, so it was then customary for those in Germany to frequent the *Spa*. Our heroine went thither, and was addressed by an old gentleman who had a good estate in the vicinity. With the assistance of her landlady, she managed this affair with great art. He presented her with several fine jewels,

besides a gold chain and costly medal, which had been given him, for some gallant action under *Count Tilly*, against the valiant *Gustavus Adolphus* of Sweden. He at length began to press matrimony with all the keenness of a young lover, and, unable to resist the siege any longer, she consented to make him happy in three days. Meanwhile, he supplied her with money in great profusion, and she was requested to prepare what things she pleased for the wedding. The Princess now deemed it high time to be gone, and, to secure her retreat, acquainted her landlady with her design. Having already shared largely of the spoils that our adventurer had received from her old doting lover, she, in hopes of pillaging him a little more, encouraged and aided her flight. Our heroine requested her to go and provide her a seat in a carriage which took a different road from that of *Cologne*, as she did not wish that her lover should be able to trace her route. When our Princess found herself alone, she broke open a chest in which the good woman had deposited all her share of the spoil that she had received from our heroine, as well as her own money. Madam made free with all, and took her passage to *Utrecht*, from hence went to *Amsterdam*, sold her chains and some jewels, and then passed into *Rotterdam*, from whence she speedily embarked for *England*.

She landed at *Billingsgate*, one morning very early in the end of *March 1663*, and found no house open until she came to the *Exchange* tavern, where in the following manner she attained the rank of a *German Princess*. In that tavern, she got into the company of some gentlemen whom she perceived were full of money, and these addressing her in a rude manner, she began a crying most bitterly, exclaiming, that it was extremely hard for her to be reduced to this extreme distress, who was once a *Princess*. Here she repeated the story of her extraction and education, and much about her pretended father, the *Lord Henry Vandewolway*, a Prince of the Empire, and independent of every man but his Imperial Majesty. "Certainly," said she, "any gentleman here present, may conceive what a painful situation this must be to me, brought up under the care of an indulgent father, and in all the luxuries of a court, to be reduced thus low. But, alas! what do I say?—Indulgent father! alas! was it not his cruelty which banished me, his only daughter, from his dominions, merely for

marrying without his knowledge, a nobleman of the court whom I loved to excess? Was it not my father who occasioned my dear lord and husband, to be cut off in the bloom of his age, by falsely accusing him of a design against his person,—a deed which his virtuous soul abhorred.” Here she pretended that the poignancy of her feelings would allow her to relate no more of her unfortunate history.

The whole company was touched with compassion at the melancholy tale, which she related with so much unaffected simplicity, that they had not a doubt of its authenticity. Compassionating her unfortunate situation, they requested her acceptance of all the money they had about them, promising to return again with more. They were as good as their promise, and she ever after went by the name of the unfortunate *German Princess*.

The man who kept the inn, knowing that she was come from the Continent, and seeing that she had great riches about her, he was disposed more than ever to believe the truth of her story. Nor was Madam backward to inform him, that she had collected all that she possessed from the benevolent contributions of neighbouring princes, who knew and pitied her misfortunes. “Nor durst any one of them,” continued she, “let my father know what they had done, or where she was, for he was so much more powerful than any of them, that if he understood that any one favoured me, he would instantly make war upon them.”

King, the innkeeper, being convinced of her rank and fortune, John Carleton, his brother-in-law, no doubt receiving proper information from King, became enamoured of the Princess, and presumed to pay his addresses to her. She was highly displeased at first, but, from his importunity, she was at last prevailed upon to descend from her station, and receive the hand of a common man. Poor Carleton thought himself the happiest of mortals, in being then so highly honoured by an union with such an accomplished and amiable Princess, possessed of an ample fortune, though far inferior to what she had a right to expect from her noble birth.

But during this dream of pleasure, Mr King received a letter, informing him, that the woman who resided at his house, and was married to his brother-in-law, was an impostor, that she had already been married to two husbands, and had eloped with all the money she could lay her hands on:—That he said nothing but

what could be proved by the most unquestionable evidence in a court of justice. The consequence was, that a prosecution was instituted against her for the crime of *polygamy*; but, from insufficient evidence, she was acquitted.

She was then introduced as an actress among the players, and by them supported for some time. Upon her account the house was often crowded, and the public curiosity was excited by a woman who had made such a figure in the world, and received great applause in her dramatic capacity. She generally appeared in characters suited to her habits of life, and those scenes which were rendered familiar to her by former deceptions and intrigues. But what tended chiefly to promote her fame, was a play called *The German Princess*, written principally upon her account, in which she spoke the following prologue in such a manner as gained universal applause.

I've past one trial, but it is my fear  
 I shall receive a rigid sentence here :  
 You think me a bold cheat, but case 'twere so,  
 Which of you are not ? Now you'd swear I know,  
 But do not, lest that you deserve to be  
 Censur'd worse than you can censure me ;  
 The world's a cheat, and we that move in it,  
 In our degrees, do exercise our wit,  
 And better 'tis to get a glorious name,  
 However got, than live by common fame.

The Princess had too much mercury in her constitution to remain long within the bounds of a theatre, when London itself was too limited for her volatile disposition. She did not, however, leave the theatre until she had procured many admirers. Her history was well known, as well as her accomplishments and her gallantry, and introduced into her company. She was easy of access, but in company she carried herself with an affected air of indifference.

There were two young beaux in particular, who had more money in their pockets than wit in their heads ; and from the scarcity of that commodity in themselves, they the more admired her wit and humour. She encouraged their addresses until she

had extracted about three hundred pounds from each of them, and then observing their funds were nearly exhausted, she discarded them both, saying, she was astonished at their impudence, in making love to a Princess !

Her next lover was an old gentleman about fifty, who saw her, and though he was acquainted with her history, yet he resolved to be at the expence of some hundreds a-year, provided she would consent to live with him. To gain his purpose, he made her several rich presents, which, with seeming reluctance, she accepted. When they lived together as man and wife, she so accommodated herself to his temper and dispositions, that he was constantly making her rich presents, which were always accepted with apparent reluctance, as laying her under so many obligations. In this manner they continued, until her doating lover one evening coming home intoxicated, she thought it a proper opportunity to decamp. So soon as he was asleep, she rifled his pockets,—found his pocket-book, containing a bill for an hundred pounds, and some money. She also stripped him of his watch, and taking his keys, opened his coffers, and carried off every thing that suited her purpose. She next went and presented the bill, and, as the acceptor knew her, she received the money without hesitation.

Having thus fleeced her old lover, she took up lodgings in a convenient place, under the character of a young lady with a thousand pounds, and whose father was able to give her twice as much ; but, disliking a person whom he had provided as a husband for her, she had left her father's house, and did not wish to be discovered by any of her friends. Madam continued, at the same time, to have different letters sent her from time to time, containing an account of all the news concerning her father and lover. These were left carelessly about the room, and her landlady reading them, she became confirmed in the belief of her story.

That woman had a rich nephew, a young man, whom she introduced to her acquaintance, who became enamoured of her, and, to gain her favour, presented her with a gold watch. She was hardly prevailed upon to accept of that present. Her lover already thought the door of paradise was open to him, and their amour proceeded with all that felicity that young lovers could wish. But in this season of bliss, a porter knocked at the door

with a letter. Her maid, as previously directed, brought it in to her, which she had no sooner read, than she exclaimed, "I am undone ! I am ruined !"—and pretended to swoon away. The scent-bottle was employed, and her enraptured lover was all kindness and attention. When she was a little recovered, she presented the letter, saying, "Sir,—Since you are at last acquainted with most of my concerns, I shall not make a secret of this ; therefore, if you please, read this letter, and know the occasion of my affliction." The young gentleman received it, and read as follows :

"Dear Madam,

"I have several times taken my pen in hand, on purpose to write you, and as often laid it aside again, for fear of giving you more trouble than you already labour under. However, as the affair so immediately concerns you, I cannot in justice hide what I tremble to disclose, but must in duty tell you the worst of news, whatever may be the consequence of my so doing.

"Know, then, that your affectionate and tender brother is dead. I am sensible how dear he was to you, and you to him, yet, let me entreat you, for your own sake, to acquiesce in the will of Providence, as much as possible, since our lives are all at his disposal who gave us being. I could use another argument to comfort you, that, with a sister less loving than you, would be of more weight than that I have urged ; but I know your soul is above all mercenary views. I cannot however forbear to inform you, that he has left you all he had ; and farther, that your father's estate of £200 per annum, can now devolve upon no other person than yourself, who are now his only child.

"What I am next to acquaint you with, may perhaps be almost as bad as the former particular. Your hated lover has been so importunate with your father, especially since your brother's decease, that the old gentleman resolves, if ever he should hear of you any more, to marry you to him, and he makes this the condition of your being again received into his favour, and having your former disobedience, as he calls it, forgiven. While your brother lived, he was every day endeavouring to soften the heart of your father, and we were but last week in hopes he would have consented to let you follow your inclinations, if you would come home to him

again ; but now there is no advocate in your cause who can work upon the man's peevish temper ; for, he says, as you are now his sole heir, he ought to be more resolute in the disposal of you in marriage.

“ While I am now writing, I am surprized with an account that your father and lover are preparing to come to London, where they say they can find you out. Whether or not this be only a device, I cannot tell, nor can I conceive where they could receive their information, if it be true. However, to prevent the worst, consider whether or not you can cast off your old aversion, and submit to your father's commands ; for, if you cannot, it will be most adviseable, in my opinion, to change your residence. I have no more to say in the affair, being unwilling to direct you in such a very nice circumstance. The temper of your own mind will be the best instructor you can apply to ; for your future happiness or misery, during life, depends on your choice. I hope that every thing will turn for the best.

‘ From your sincere friend, S. E.’

Her lover saw that she had good reason to be afflicted, and, while he seemed to feel for her, he was no less concerned about his own interest. He advised her immediately to leave her lodgings, and added, that he had very elegant apartments, which were at her service. She accepted of his offer ; and she and her maid, who was informed of her intentions, and prepared to assist her, immediately set out for the residence of her lover. When introduced to their new apartment, they did not go to bed, as they resolved to depart next morning, but lay down to rest themselves with their clothes on. When the house was all quiet, they broke open his desk, took out a bag with a hundred pounds, two suits of clothes, and every thing valuable that they could carry along with them.

Her numerous and varied adventures would far exceed the limits appropriated to one life in this volume. It is sufficient to observe, that rather than her hands should be unemployed, or her avaricious disposition unpractised, that she would carry off the most trifling article ; that, according to the proverb, “ *All was fish that came into her net,*” and that when a watch, a diamond, or piece of plate, could not be found, a napkin, a pair of sheets, or any article of wearing apparel, would suffice.

She one day, along with her pretended maid, went into a mercer's shop in Cheapside, and purchased a piece of silk to the value of six pounds. She pulled out her purse to pay the merchant, but, to her surprise, found that she had no money except some large pieces of gold, for which she had so high an esteem, that she could not think of parting with them. The polite merchant could not think of hurting the feelings of a lady so elegantly dressed, and accordingly dispatched one of his shopkeepers along with her to receive his money. They went all three into a coach which was ready to receive them. Arrived at the Royal Exchange, Madam ordered the coachman to stop, when, upon pretence of purchasing some ribbons that would suit the silks, her maid carried out the parcel, and went along with her, leaving the shopman in the coach to wait their return. The young man waited in the coach until he was impatient and ashamed, and then returned home to relate his misfortunes, and the loss of his master.

The transfer of invention and of villany was easy to the next adventure. Madam waited upon a French weaver in Spittlefields, and purchased goods to the amount of forty pounds. He went home with her to carry the goods, and to receive his money. She desired him to make out a bill for the whole goods, as the one half belonged to a lady in the next room. With all the ceremony natural to a *Frenchman*, he sat down to write his account, while she took the silk into the adjacent room to shew it to her niece, to whom the one half belonged. By means of a bottle of wine that Madam had placed before the French weaver, one half hour passed over without much uneasiness. At length his patience was exhausted, and having called up the people in the house, he enquired for the lady who came in with him, and who told him she was only gone to the next room. To the utter confusion and disappointment of poor *Monsieur*, he was informed that his lady was gone, and would, they believed, return no more to that dwelling. The Frenchman was instantly in a violent passion, and quarrelled with the people in the house. To calm his rage, and to convince him that they were not confederates in her villainy, they conveyed him to the next room, and shewed him, that the proper entry to her room was by a back stair; adding, that she had only taken their room for a month, for which she had paid them, and that her time being expired, they knew not where she had gone.

Determined to collect her contributions from householders instead of travellers, she next took lodgings from a tailor. As it was natural for a generous good-hearted lady to promote the prosperity of the family where she resided, Madam employed the tailor to make the goods she had procured from the mercer and the weaver. Convinced that he had got an excellent job, as well as a rich lodger, the tailor, with mirth and song, sat down to make Madam's dresses. As she acquainted him, that upon a specified day, she was to have a large party, the tailor called in several journeymen to his aid, and had them all finished by that time. Meanwhile she gave her landlady one pound, to purchase what things she deemed necessary, promising to pay her the remainder the following day. The day arrived, the guests appeared, an elegant entertainment was served up, and plenty of wine drank. None were without their due portion. The tailor had served his glass so plentifully, that his wife had to lend him her assistance to his bed-chamber. This answered the designs of our Princess. She and all her company departed one by one, carrying away a silver tankard, or salt, or knife, or fork, while the maid carried off all the clothes that were not upon their backs. The moment they reached the street, the maid was placed into a coach with the booty, and the rest of the company took different directions, and none of them were discovered. Thus a merry night brought a sorrowful morning to the poor industrious tailor.

Madam being attacked with a fit of mourning, sent her confidential maid to a shop in the New Exchange, where she had purchased a few articles the previous day. The woman of the shop, with all possible expedition, selected the best of her articles, and hastened to her lodgings. Madam was so very much indisposed when the milliner arrived, that she could not look at the things, and desired her to return after dinner, when she doubted not but they would agree as to the price. The obliging milliner was satisfied, and requested liberty to leave her goods until she returned, a request which was readily granted. At the hour appointed, she returned, and enquired if the lady up-stairs was at home. To her great mortification, she was informed that she was gone, they could not tell where, and that she was not to return. But before her departure, she had conveyed away the valuable part of her effects. Thus, both her landlady and the milliner were left to re-

gret her absence, and to reflect upon their own easy credulity and loss.

But the adventures of Madam increase in magnitude as they increase in number. Being arrayed in her sable robes, and having taken lodgings in Holburn, she sent for a barrister of Gray's Inns, and informed him, that, by the death of her father, she was sole heir to his fortune, but being married to an extravagant husband, he was resolved to secure her property to himself. Here she poured forth a torrent of tears, and the most griveous lamentations, the more to interest the young barrister in her favours. But while the lawyer was squaring his features to the occasion, and talking of the matter in a learned and eloquent strain, a woman runs up stairs, crying "O! Madam, we are all undone! for my master is below. He has been asking after you, and swears that he will come up to your chamber. I am afraid the people of the house will not be able to hinder him, he appears so resolute." "O heavens! exclaimed Madam, what shall I do?" "Why?" says the lawyer. "Why!" quoth she, "I mean for you: Dear me, what excuse shall I make for your being here? I dare not tell him your quality and business; for that would endanger all. And, on the other side, he is extremely jealous. Therefore, good Sir, step into that closet until I can send him away." Surprised and at a loss what to do, the lawyer complies. The closet is locked, and the curtains of the bed are drawn; then she opens the door to her husband, who was loudly demanding admittance;

The moment he entered, he gave his spouse the most opprobrious language. "O mistress abandoned! I understand you have a man in the room? A pretty companion for a poor innocent woman truly!—one who is always complaining how hardly I use her. Where is the villain? I shall sacrifice him this moment. Is this your modesty, Madam! This your virtue! Let me see your gallant immediately, or, by the light! you shall be the first victim yourself." Upon this he made to the closet-door; and burst it open like a fury. The young lawyer was discovered with shame, though innocent, and trembling in every limb. The husband's sword was unsheathed, and death was before the barrister's eyes. But Madam interposed, and seemed determined rather to die herself, than suffer the blood of an innocent man to stain her chamber. A companion of the husband also fortunately came to her assistance, and

seizing the arm of the infuriated man, struggled to wrest the sword from his hand.

But, the discernment of a lawyer soon discovered the deception, and to exculpate and relieve himself, he candidly related the whole matter, and the reason for which he was introduced into that place. But all in vain. The injured and enraged husband insisted that this was only a feigned narrative to cover his villainy, and that nothing but his blood, or an adequate remuneration, would assuage his fury. The cause was at last referred to the arbitration of the kind stranger, who had interfered and aided Madam in protecting the young lawyer. Five hundred pounds was proposed as a proper recompence; but that was far beyond the power of the lawyer to command. It was with no small difficulty agreed that he should give an hundred pounds, rather than be found exposed to the consequences of detection, in a situation where he was unable to vindicate his innocence. He sent a note to a friend for that sum, the confederates being careful to examine it before it was sent away, lest it should have been for a constable, instead of an hundred pounds. Upon payment of that sum, the lawyer was liberated, and went off with the bitter reflection, that instead of receiving a good fee for writing a deed of settlement, he had paid an hundred pounds only for a few minutes lodging in a closet,—but consoled himself with the hopes of seeing this amiable widow speedily *exalted* to merited honour.

The good wishes of the lawyer were in a very few years verified in her history. Not long after this Madam was apprehended,—accused of stealing a silver tankard at Covent Garden, and sent to Newgate. At the next session she was tried, and transported to Jamaica. She had only remained there two years, when she returned to England, and appeared in the character of a great heiress. The success of this artifice was, that she was speedily married to a rich apothecary, whom she soon robbed of above three hundred pounds, and then left him to resolve the question,—whether the loss of his money, or the loss of his wife, was the greatest misfortune? Madam went next to lodge in a house where the landlady, a watchmaker, Madam, and her faithful maid, composed the whole family. Having established her character for sobriety and probity, she invited her landlady and the watch-maker to the play, and treated them with tickets. They accepted of the invi-

tation, and the maid remained at home, the guardian of the garrison. But during their absence, she broke open the locks, extracted about two hundred pounds, and made free with about thirty watches ; so that her spoil amounted, in all, to six hundred pounds, which she carried to the appointed place of rendezvous. Meanwhile, Madam, not satisfied with treating the watchmaker and her good landlady with tickets to the play, after it was over, took them into a tavern to receive a small collation, where she embraced an opportunity to disappear.

It happened, that one Mr *Freeman*, a brewer, had been robbed of two hundred pounds, and that a proper person had been sent to search every suspected place for the thieves. One *Lancaster* was the person upon whom the suspicion chiefly rested, and while searching a house for him, they discovered Madam walking in a night-gown. The thief-catcher enters her room, and seeing two letters upon the table, he began to examine their contents. Madam was highly displeased with his indiscreet freedom, and in the course of the dispute which ensued, he had occasion to examine the features of her countenance. He recognised her ladyship, and took both her and her letters along with him.

When removed to the Old Bailey she was interrogated, whether she was the woman who usually went by the name of *Mary Carleton*. She answered, "Yes." The Court then demanded the reason of her return from banishment before her specified time. She made many trifling excuses, which detained the Court for a few days. But finding these excuses would not answer her purpose, she pleaded pregnancy. Then a jury of matrons were appointed to examine her, who gave a verdict against her, and she was sentenced to suffer correspondent to her previous sentence.

In prison she was visited by many out of curiosity to see the behaviour of such a remarkable character in confinement, and under sentence of death ; and some clergymen attended her to conduct her devotions, and to direct her in her calamitous situation. She confessed herself to be a Roman Catholic, and sincerely bewailed her criminal conduct ; frequently wishing that she could again renew her life, in order to spend it in a more honourable and virtuous manner.

On the day of her execution, she appeared more cheerful and gay than usual, and placing the picture of her husband upon her

arm, she went to Tyburn with it. She appeared devout, and when she heard St Sepulchre's bell begin to toll, she uttered several pious ejaculations. To a friend who rode in the cart with her to the place of execution, she delivered two popish books ; and addressing the multitude, owned that she had been a very vain woman, and hoped that her fate would deter others from the same evil ways ; and that, though the world had condemned her, she had much to say for herself. Then praying God to forgive her, as she did her most inveterate enemies, she was in few minutes launched into eternity. She died in the thirty eighth year of her age, and in the same month of the year in which she was born.

---

### THOMAS WATERS.

THOMAS was born of honest and respectable parents, who both died when he was young, and left him to the care of an uncle. Nor was his guardian unfaithful to his trust, but educated him in such a manner that he was capable of serving as an apprentice to a notary-public. But the drudgery of the quill was not suitable to Thomas's ruling passion ; and before half of the seven years were expired, he took a secret leave of his master. His money was soon exhausted, and having no means to acquire more, he resolved upon betaking himself to the highway, as the most convenient and most expeditious supply. Tom reasoned with himself, that if one was diligent in that vocation, he could never want : and that, should he be detected in levying contributions upon the public, his country behoved to maintain him until the first session ; and should he be hanged, then he would have no more occasion for money.

With these sapient maxims, Tom commenced his public career. He enlisted into the *Dovers troop guards* ; but this was more to conceal his real character, than either to do the duty, or live upon the scanty pay, of a soldier. He soon found the highway more fruitful, though not less dangerous. His success, and attention to his business of collecting in this manner, rendered him negligent of his duty as a soldier, and soon completely weary of his

situation. He accordingly deserted, and formally commenced robber.

His first adventure was with about twenty or thirty gypsies coming out of a barn, where they had reposed all night. He rode forward, and commanded them to stand and surrender, or he would instantly shoot the one half of them through the head. Unaccustomed to hear such language, they raised up a halo-loo similar to the wild Irish, when they lose a cock or a hen. To be robbed in the highway, was something new to them, who had been accustomed to defraud and live at large on the whole community. In a piteous tone some began to entreat his compassion, others to tell his fortune, and to predict a life of splendour and affluence. In short, they lavished more blessings upon him, than the Pope would have given for all the money they had in their possession; though perhaps their blessings were equally valuable as those of his Holiness. Tom, however, was not so superstitious as place any high value either upon their blessings or their predictions. He adopted the old maxim as his creed, "*That one bird in the hand is worth two in the bush.*" "A plague take you," said he, "for a company of canting rogues, I know what my fortune is well enough: I shall be hanged if I don't mend my manners, and so it is possible some of you may be too: However, neither this similitude in our fortunes, nor all the jargon you can mutter, will do you any service. So deliver, or I will send one half of you to your old friend the devil!" When they found that he was resolute in taking what they had, they began to empty their pockets of all the trinkets which they had either stole or received from the simple country people for telling their fortunes. The amount of the value was about sixty pounds.

Tom had scarcely received his booty, when, from the noise and the alarm that had been made, several stout fellows in the neighbourhood came running with their flails, pitchforks, and whatever rude weapon they could first lay their hands upon. Our adventurer rode up to them, and informed them, that while one of them was telling his fortune, she had robbed him of a considerable sum of money, and that he had been giving them a whipping to recover his property. In this manner he turned the rage of the country people against the pilfering tribe, so that with stones, and their

rustic weapons, they drove them before them, and obliged them to seek protection in the fleetness of their heels.

One time upon the road from York to London, Tom met with an hostler who had almost betrayed him at an inn in Doncaster. That man, by his activity and industry, had saved about forty pounds, and he was going up to London, either to improve his fortune, by following the trade of a jockey, or keeping an ale-house. Tom fortunately recognised his old friend, and the remembrance of the intended injury made him a little rough in his accents to the hostler. He, however, agreed to spare his life, upon his delivering up what he had, without any noise. Conscious of what he had done, the hostler delivered his money, but entreated that he would restore him part, or he was entirely undone. But though Tom had engaged to spare his life, the same faith was not pledged for the safety of his horse; therefore he shot him, and advised the hostler to travel back upon foot, and commence his old honest employment, in order to make up his loss.

At another time, Tom met with *Sir Ralph Delaval*, the Vice Admiral of the English fleet, and accosted him, inquiring what religion he professed. The knight was offended at the impertinence of the stranger, "What business have you," said he, "to enquire about my religion?" "Nay, Sir Ralph, I only intended to ask a civil question, because I have been informed that sailors have no religion? But, since you are so much offended at this question, give me leave to ask you another. Pray, have you any apprehension of being robbed before you come to the end of your journey?"—"None," says the admiral, "I have my footman behind." "In this you and I are of different sentiments; for I believe it will not be long before you are robbed." Meanwhile his pistols were presented, and master and man both threatened with instant death if they moved either tongue or foot. The admiral, seeing the danger to which he was exposed, delivered him ninety guineas and a gold watch. Tom thanked him very cordially, and requesting him not to be so positive of not being robbed, he went off in quest of new adventures.

During five years, Tom continued his wicked course, and committed many daring robberies; but one day meeting a carrier on Hounslow-heath, he took from him about fourteen hundred

pounds in money and plate, some of the latter being found upon him when he was apprehended. For this crime he was tried, and sentenced to death. Arrived at the place of execution, he addressed the multitude in a manner which indicated the daring obduracy of his disposition ; and concluded by saying, “ You see, gentlemen, I have reasoned myself out of breath, and neither I nor you are the wiser for all that I have said. Things still remain as they were, and will do so in spite of all our enquiries. I am going the way of all flesh, and yet I know not one step of the road beyond Tyburn. Nor am I like to know until I come thither, then I must take it all as it runs.. I am to be hanged, and that is all you will ever know of me, and all I would ever have you desire to know. When the job is over, go home and be merry, and let Tom Waters never more give you an uneasy thought.”

---

### CAPTAIN EVANS.

THIS title was assumed, but not merited, by our hero. He was a native of South Wales, and his father, who was an innkeeper, gave him a good education, and bound him apprentice to an attorney. This business did not suit the natural bent of the captain's temper, and by having an opportunity of occasional conversation with the *gentlemen of the road*, he became in love with their honourable profession.

It was not long before he became the most dexterous robber in those parts, and soon acquired considerable wealth. One day Evans was conducting to Shrewsbury jail under a strong guard, with his legs tied below his horse. One of his guard had a fine fowling piece loaded, and Evans, espying a pheasant perching upon a tree, with a deep sigh informed his comrades how dexterous he used to be in shooting at such a mark ; and requested that he might be favoured with the piece, that he might show his skill in bringing down the bird. The simple fellow complied with his request ; but no sooner was he in possession of the gun, than the Captain turned upon his guards, and swore a volley of oaths, that

he would fire upon them if they moved a step farther. He then removed to a convenient distance, and commanded one of them, who was best mounted, to come towards him, to alight from his horse, deliver up his pistols, and untie his legs. This being done, he mounted the fine gelding, leaving his small poney in his stead, and took leave of his guides.

Arriving in London, he after sometime became clerk to *Sir Edmund Andrews*, Governor of Guernsey, and continued in that station for three or four years. But the return of an annual salary was too dilatory for the patience of Evans; therefore he left that employment, and repairing to London, assumed the character of a merchant or ship captain; and having dressed his younger brother in livery, employed him as his servant.

In that assumed character he committed several notorious robberies in the vicinity of London. But his most daring robbery was in attacking Squire *Harvey* of Essex in the day time. That gentleman was riding home from St. Paul's Cathedral in his coach, when Evans commanded him to surrender, and took from him a diamond ring and a considerable sum of money.

Upon another day, the Captain encountered a writingmaster and his wife, and imperiously demanded their money, which they obstinately refused. To punish their obstinacy, he rifled them of what money they had; then, upon pain of death, commanded them to strip themselves naked, and tying them together, bound them to a tree, and left them in that situation.

In one of his rambles accompanied, by his brother-accomplices, they attacked a member of Parliament on Bagshot-heath, riding in a coach and six, with three other gentlemen, four on horseback, well armed, beside three footmen, a coachman and postilion. Suspecting Evans and his companions to be robbers, they prepared to receive them, and several shots were exchanged with no other injury than shooting the horse upon which William, the Captain's brother, rode. To save farther blood, Evans and the gentleman drew their swords, and engaged in single combat. Evans soon disarmed the Squire, but generously returned his sword again, contenting himself with a good horse for his brother, and what money they chose to give him as a free donation. For this generous behaviour, that gentleman endeavoured to save Evan's life.

One day the Captain meeting *Nugent*, a bricklayer, whose bulk resembled that of a giant,—our hero was at first alarmed, but approaching nearer, he commanded him to stand and deliver, and so searching his pockets, he robbed him of a watch, and seventeen or eighteen shillings of money, which he converted to his own use, and went to seek a richer booty.

The following was one of the most remarkable of the adventures of Evans and his brother; upon the road to Portsmouth, they met a band of constables, conducting about thirty poor fellows whom they had impressed. Evans asked the reason why they were led like captives, and tied together. The officers informed them that these men were for the King's service, and that they had ten shillings for each man. He highly commended them for doing their duty, and rode forward. At a convenient place, he and his brother attacked them with such fury, that they rescued the prisoners, and stripped the officers of every shilling. Nor did this suffice, for they bound them neck and heel, and left them in an adjacent field.

At another time the Captain met with one *Cornish* an informer, upon Finchly Common. He saluted him in his usual phrase, "Stand and deliver, or you are a dead man!" Poor *Cornish* trembled like an aspin leaf, and begged that he would save his life, informing him, at the same time, that if he robbed him he was undone. Quoth Evans, "What a plague, are you a Spaniard, that you carry all your money about with you?" "No, Sir," replied *Cornish*, "I am a poor honest man, as all my neighbours in St Sepulchre's parish know, belonging to the Chamberlain." Said Evans, "Then, what inn do you live at? Perhaps you may do me a piece of service by informing me of wealthy passengers lodging at your house, and if so, I shall generously reward you." Quoth *Cornish*, "Sir, I belong to no chamberlain of inns, but to the Chamberlain of London, to whom I give information of persons setting up in the city that are not freeman; of apprentices not taking out their freedom when their time is expired; and other such matters that come under the cognizance of that officer." "What, you belong to the Chamberlain of London, then? I thought all this time that you had belonged to some inn, and so might have given me intelligence in my way of business; but as I find the contrary, I have no more time to lose with you,—Deliver,

or you are a dead man!" Then, searching the pockets of the informer, in which he only found fivepence, he was enraged to the highest degree that he had lost so much time for nothing. He vented, however, his chagrin and rage by giving him a severe caning, and so went in search of better prey.

Having received intelligence that the Chester coach was coming to London with passengers, he sent his brother *Will* to quarter at Barnet the previous night, and to be at Baldock lane by a certain hour next morning. It happened that a cheesemonger, a Scotchman, was travelling to Edinburgh, and putting up at the same place, slept with *Will* all night, and, in the morning, under pretence of some business, *Will* went part of the road with his bed-fellow. But when they came to Baldock lane, the Scotchman was alarmed by a pistol discharged over *Will's* head, which was the signal agreed upon between the brothers. They then commanded the Scotchman to stand at a distance, while these two desperate brothers robbed the coach. Scarcely, however, was this done, when the Captain-robbed the Scotchman of seven guineas and two watches. The younger brother, however, interceded in his behalf, and the best watch was delivered back, and three guineas to bear his expenses upon the road. But it happened that these two notorious robbers being apprehended, this man appeared in evidence against them, and they were condemned, and suffered; the one being twenty-nine and the other twenty-three years of age.

---

### STEPHEN BUNCE.

In the plain but strong phrase, this man was *born a thief*. Scarcely could his hand carry away the property of others, when he engaged in this nefarious trade. When a child, he was frequently amusing himself with the children of a charcoal-man, who lived in the neighbourhood, and would even then fill his pockets with the charcoal, and sell them to a woman that kept an apple stall, for codlings. One day he wished to try his ingenuity upon the good woman, and requested to have some codlings before-hand, promising to pay them with his next charcoal. But though she

could purchase from him that which she knew he had stole, yet she was not disposed to give him any credit.

Stephen was highly enraged that his fidelity should be called in question by the old woman, and he determined upon revenge. So stealing a larger quantity of charcoal than usual, he filled the empty parts with powder, and sealed them with black wax. The old woman kindled a fire of them, and being a very cold frosty night, she sat down before the fire in the usual manner, to warm her starving body. But scarcely had the heat begun to operate, when the powder catching fire, off flies the kettle from the grate, the codlings and the water flew about the woman's ears, and in the midst of fire and smoke, she cried out in the most piteous manner, which brought a great mob about her, to assist her in the hour of misfortune and distress. Fortunately, however, the chief injury that the old woman received, was a hole burnt in her smock, a scalding to her skin, and the trouble of picking up her codlings.

But Stephen was not long to remain in correspondence with apple wives and such low gentry. Arrived at the years of a stripling, he went into a coffee-house, and called for a dish of tea. Meanwhile rustling among the newspapers, he picked up the lid of a silver box, and paying his tea, went and instantly got his own initials engraven upon it. Then, with the greatest assurance, came back, saying, "Gentlemen, have not I left the bottom of my tobacco-box." So rummaging among the papers he found it, exclaiming, as he put the lid on, "Oh, here it is!" Upon this the owner claimed his property, but Stephen impudently showing his cypher upon it, claimed and retained it as *his* property. This filled the company with no small consternation and astonishment, at what must have become of the gentleman's box.

At one time Bunce was benighted at Branyard in Hertfordshire, and being destitute of money, he was at a considerable loss. But a fertile invention is a necessary qualification in a deceiver, and Stephen's was acquiring considerable strength. He called at the parson's door, and requested the maid to tell her master that a stranger wished to have the honour of speaking with him. When the clergyman made his appearance, Stephen, in an eloquent and affecting tone, informed him, that he was a poor student from Oxford, going home to his friends, and, as he was benighted, he entreated that he would afford him the friendly aid of his roof for

one night. The generous-hearted parson, being pleased with his appearance, and pitying his distress, kindly received him, and entertained him according to his ability.

When Stephens was taking his leave for the night, he, with no small degree of modesty and respect, requested that he might be permitted to give the parson a sermon in the morning, the next day being Sunday. As in general no clergyman has any great objections to a day of rest, the parson willingly accepted of his offered services. The morning came, and the hour of divine service arrived, the young student was equipped in the parson's gown and cassock, and as it was about a mile to the church, he was mounted on the parson's horse, while the latter, with his wife and family, went a nearer path through the fields. When his Reverence came to the church, every one was scraping and bowing, and enquiring why he was without his canonical robes in the day of sacred duty. He soon relieved their anxiety, by informing them, that a young gentleman of the University of Oxford would be there presently, and would preach for him that day. They waited for sometime, then commenced divine service; the prayers were now ended, and the last psalm sung, but no preacher appeared. In short, not to detain our readers with a long narrative, they waited until noon,—the congregation went home without a sermon,—and the parson without his robes and his horse, while *Bunce* was by this time far advanced in his journey, employing the horse to carry a thief instead of a parson.

Upon another day, as Stephen was going about seeking whom he might render lighter in their journey, he saw a gentleman well mounted upon a gelding, and going into the road along where he was to ride, he laid himself all along the ground, with his ear to it. When the gentleman came up to him, he asked the reason of such unusual conduct. Stephen held up his hand to him, signifying his desire that he should be silent; but the gentleman being of a hasty temper, cried, "What a pox are you listening to?" Upon this Stephen sat up, saying, "Oh, dear Sir, I have often heard great talk of the fairies, but I could never have the faith to believe that there was ever any such thing in nature, till now, in this very place, I hear such a ravishing and melodious harmony of all kinds of music, that it is enough to charm me to sit here if possible to all eternity."

Curiosity, that active principle in the human mind, inclined the gentleman to alight from his horse to hear the enchanting music. Having reached the ground, he gave his gelding to Stephens to hold during his interview with the fairies. Then, applying his ear to the ground, he said, "I can hear nothing." Bunce desired him to turn the other ear. This being done, and his face turned away from him, Bunce leaped into his saddle, and rode off with his gelding at full speed, until he came to Ramford. Supposing that the owner would have some particular inn where he put up his horse, and therefore that the horse would know that place, he went after the horse at a small distance.

He no sooner appeared, than the hostler, who was standing at the door, exclaimed, "Master! master! here's Mr Bartlet's horse come without him." Thus Stephen having discovered the name of the owner of the gelding, said to the innkeeper, "Mr Bartlet being engaged with some gentlemen at play in Ingerstone, he requests you to send him fifteen guineas, and to keep his horse in pledge, in the meantime, until he comes himself in the evening." "Ay, ay," replied the innkeeper, "an hundred guineas if he stood in need of them." So Bunce, having received the fifteen guineas, prosecuted his journey to London. In a few hours Mr Bartlet came puffing and blowing, and covered with sweat and dust. The innkeeper accosted him, saying, "Oh, dear Sir, what need you have sent your gelding, and so put yourself to the trouble of coming in this sultry weather on foot, for the small matter of fifteen guineas, when you might have commanded ten times as much without a pledge." Quoth the gentleman, "Hath the fellow then brought my gelding hither? A villain! he was pretty honest in that, but I find the rogue has made me pay fifteen guineas for hearing one tune of the fairies."

Bunce was an industrious man, and frequented the billiard tables, the cock-pits, and every place where he thought that a penny would come in his way. Though his funds often afforded him the means of reformation, he naturally hated virtue and honesty; therefore, with redoubled keenness, pursued his depredations. Once upon foot, he met with a butcher between Paddington and London, who being a strong lusty fellow, was not disposed to give his contribution to Bunce without some blows. The cudgelling commenced, and though the butcher acted his part well,

yet Bunce was victorious. The conqueror, then, on searching for his spoil, found the immense sum of *fourpence* in his pockets. "Is this all you have got?" "And too much to lose," said the butcher. Bunce then exclaimed, "You villian! if you'd fight at this rate but for a groat, what a plague would you have done, if you'd had more money?"

This was rather an unfortunate adventure, to have lost so much time, and given so many blows for so little; but when returning home, he observed a goldsmith, who was a far richer prize than a butcher, telling a large sum of money in his shop. His eyes instantly sparkled, and his invention awoke. He went into an old shop in the vicinity, and purchased one farthing's worth of salt. Then, hastening into the goldsmith's shop, threw the whole in his eyes; so that while he was rubbing his peepers, and stamping with rage, Bunce went off with about fifty pounds,—very good interest for a farthing's worth of salt.

It is an old proverb, "*light won, light war'd.*"—The same evening having gone to recreate himself with certain females, he was robbed of twenty pounds, when, in the most furious manner, though to no purpose, he vented his imprecations against all the sex,—Asserting, "that every woman was a *crocodile* at ten, a *prostitute* at fifteen, a *fury* at thirty, and a *witch* at fourscore."

Under the influence of vexatious disappointment, Bunce soon spent the remainder of his fifty pounds, and stern necessity again impelled him to action. Along with one of his trusty companions, he went into a woollendraper's shop, just as the good man was about to shut up; and while he was cheapening a remnant of cloth, his companion stole the key of the shop from its usual place of residence. They both went off without making a purchase. Favoured by the darkness of the night, they returned, and, without interruption or difficulty, extracted from the shop, cloth to the amount of eighty pounds.

Bunce having been afterwards, by an order of the Court, sent a soldier into Spain; while there, he and his comrade were one day in great want of victuals, and having loitered all day about the market-place of Barcelona, without finding any thing to remove their hunger, they discovered in the evening a countryman returning home on an ass. They followed him, and having to ascend a steep hill, he alighted, and led the ass. Bunce

with his companion, slipped quietly forward, and, dexterously removing the bridle from the ass's head to his own, his comrade went off with the ass, and Bunce trudged after the man upon all fours. Arrived at the top of the hill he looked around, and, to his great consternation and amazement, he saw his ass transformed into a man.

Stephen observing his surprise, said : " Dear master, don't be troubled at this strange alteration that you see in your beast ; for indeed I was no ass, as you supposed me, but a man, real flesh and blood as you yourself are ; but you must know, that it being my misfortune to commit a sin against the *Virgin Mary*, she resented it so heinously, that she transformed me into the likeness of an ass for seven years ; and now the time being expired, I resume my proper shape again, and I am at my own disposal. However, Sir, I return you many thanks for your goodness towards me ; for since I have been in your custody, you put me to no more labour than what I, you, or any other ass, might be able to bear."

The countryman was greatly surprised at the relation, but was so far satisfied on receiving the grateful thanks of his former ass, for the kind treatment he had given him during the period of his degradation. Stephen returned to his comrade, who had made the ass undergo another transmigration into money, so that these two hungry sharks hastened to set their teeth at work, lest they should lose the power of action by long disuse. Meanwhile, the countryman returned to town to purchase another ass to carry him home. But, to his astonishment, the first thing he met with, was his own individual ass :—Stepping up to the animal, he said, " Oh, I see that you have committed another sin against the *Virgin Mary* ! but I shall take care how I buy you again."

Bunce was married to a victualler's daughter in Plymouth, and for sometime lived with her with tolerable regularity, making the table roar, and the bowl to foam, and entertaining all the merry beaux in the town, until one of the tars offended Bunce with his politeness. Upon this he left his young wife, and plunged into all those scenes of debauchery which are the usual attendants of the acquisition of money by unlawful means. In the progress of time, his manners became so abandonedly profligate, and his conversation so lascivious, that he was the abhorrence of all decent persons, and a disgrace to human nature. He was at last detec-

ted in his wickedness, and suffered at Tyburn along with *Dick Low* and *Jack Hall*, whose histories immediately follow.

---

## DICK LOW.

EARLY application makes sudden perfection. When Dick was about eleven or twelve years old, he one evening went secretly behind a goldsmith's counter, and being discovered, he called out, "Whoop! whoop!" Upon this the goldsmith said, "Hey, hey, is this a place to play at whooper's hide? Get you gone, you young rogue and play in the streets." Dick continued to lie, and repeated the cry, "Whoop! whoop!" The goldsmith became enraged, and said, "Get you gone, sirrah, or I'll whoop you with a good cane, if you want to play here!" Dick was constrained to decamp, but made the goldsmith lose fifty pounds for his rude interruption of the game.

When England became too contracted a sphere for his operations, he went over to Flanders as a soldier; one day his comrade and he, being very much disposed to be thievish, met with a countryman coming to sell his poultry. They purchased the one-half of his stock, which his comrade carried off, and left Dick to pay the honest countryman. He searched and pulled out all his pockets, but not finding a sufficient sum to pay the poultry, he desires the clown to follow him, and fortunately coming to a cloister of friars, who were busily employed in confessing severals who had come upon that pious business,—to have both their consciences and their purses relieved of a weighty burden. Dick informed the countryman, that the poultry was purchased for this convent; that it was the superior who was confessing these people, and that he would in a little receive his money from him. Meanwhile, Dick approached this confessor, and putting a sixpence into his hand, whispered in his ear, saying, "Reverend Father, this honest countryman here is a particular friend of mine, who is come hither to be confessed, and living six miles off, and business calling him home this evening, I beseech you to confess him as soon as you can."

The good father consented, and Dick calling to the man, said, "Go not hence, and the father will perform what you want presently." He instantly followed his comrade to share the poultry; and when the holy father was finished with the person who kneeled before him, he called the countryman, who, instead of coming up with the aspect of penitence, appeared with a confident look, stood erect, and looked wishfully in the confessor's face, expecting every moment that he would put his hands into his pockets to bring forth his money. On the contrary, the father desired him to kneel, and though he thought this rather a humiliating posture to receive his money, yet he complied. The priest desired him to make the sign of the cross. Supposing that the venerable father had lost his senses, the clown lost all patience, and began to chatter and rave like a madman. This led the father to conclude that he was possessed with the devil. Then he puts his hempen girdle about his neck, made the sign of the cross over his head, and began, in the most devout manner, to exorcise him by many ejaculatory prayers. This was too much for the temper of the countryman; he tore the robes of the father, threw him down upon the ground, and imperiously demanded his money for his poultry.

This rough usage made the father conclude, that he had actually the devil himself to contend with, and, in a feeble and tremulous voice, invoked the aid of all the saints in the kalendar. The clamour and the noise brought out the whole friars of the convent in solemn procession, with crosses and hallowed lamps in their hands, and sprinkling holy water on every side, supposing that there had been a legion of devils in the chapel. The countryman still continued to bawl out for his money for the poultry;—the imposition was discovered;—but the only payment which the simple man had for his poultry, was to hear the rogue who had deceived him, cursed by bell, book, and candle.

In a short time Dick returned home, and among other acquaintances was introduced to an apothecary's wife, who was as *kind* to strangers as to those of her own household. He waited an opportunity, and when the apothecary was in the country, he robbed him of about two hundred and fifty pounds, and a considerable quantity of plate. And having previously bound the mistress, he left her in that situation, saying, "Dear madam, farewell! and when

I am gone, say, I've done more than ever your husband did, for I've bound you to be constant now."

Not long after, Dick going one morning into an alehouse, he requested to have a private room, because there were some persons coming to him upon business. A pot of drink was brought, and as he was alone, the landlord sat with him until his patience was exhausted. The landlord then left him, when Dick took the bottom out of the silver cup, and with soft wax fastened it to the bottom of the table, and concealed it with a carpet suspended a little way down. He then came to the bar, saying, "I see my company will not come, therefore I'll stay no longer." He then paid for his drink, and the landlord going into the room to fetch the pot and the cup, the latter of which he could not find, and instantly charged Dick with stealing it. He swore he had it not, while the other as positively asserted he had.

Dick was then searched, but the cup was not found; still the landlord insisted that he must know of its being removed, and therefore he behoved to pay its value. Dick was highly displeased that his honour should be called in question; and a constable being sent for, the matter was carried before a judge. The magistrate was at a great loss how to decide the question, "for," says he to the complainer, "here is a cup lost, and the prisoner does not deny that he had it, but then it was missed while he was in the house, and he searched without finding any thing about him; besides, he had no body with him; therefore, it could not be conveyed away by confederacy; so that, unless you'll lay point blank felony to his charge, I can do no otherwise than discharge him."

Then the landlord, who was an Irishman, replied, "'Tish fey true, Sir, what you shay, but by shalvashin, rader than he should go without hanging, I will shwear twenty felonies against him, or any thing elsh, what your worships pleash to command me, for I love to oblige a shivel shentleman as you be." "Indeed," said the justice, "you will not oblige me in hanging a man wrongfully." Thus, because there was no other person along with Dick, and because he was searched before he left the house, therefore he was fully vindicated. In a short time Dick sent one of his companions to drink a pot in the same room,

who brought away the article in contention, without the least suspicion.

Dick pursued his villainies till he was twenty-five years of age, when he suffered death, regretting that he had not begun his lucrative employment at an earlier period of his life.

---

### JACK HALL.

THIS man was educated for a thief. In a very short time he became dexterous in every species of stealing. House-breaking; robbing as a pad upon the highway, shop-lifting, picking-pockets, —all were equally at his command. Nor could any in the trade exceed him in industry or activity. He frequented churches, fairs, markets, public assemblies; had always some companion ready to receive the booty, so that if he was charged with stealing, or searched, there might be nothing found to prove his guilt.

The following is an instance of the dexterity of Hall in picking pockets. Upon a market-day a grazier in Smithfield was receiving money for some cattle, and had put a bagful into his pocket. Jack brought it to his comrades, who were drinking in an ale-house. Nor was this all: To shew his dexterity still farther, he went in search of the same grazier, and replaced the bag in his pocket without his knowledge. Not long after, a farmer coming to the grazier, they went into an inn, the former being to receive some money from the latter. He pulled out his bag, though in a very besmeared stinking condition, exclaiming, that he had put thirty pounds into his bag, and behold what it was now become! The gentlemen of the fields generally love to be well provided with dung, but this honest grazier esteemed his *dunghill* too dearly purchased.

Jack had a strong desire to levy some contribution on a rich merchant in town; but he could not effect his purpose, though he had frequently sauntered about his shop. Resolved however to gain his object, he contrived, along with one of his comrades, to be put into a bale of goods, and conveyed to the merchant's warehouse, there to lie all night, when his comrade, who was dressed

as a merchant, was to come next day, and settle about the price of the goods. Accordingly this bale of iniquity, well protected on all sides with coarse cloth and fustain, was laid up in the ware-room. Night being come, one of the apprentices, who was weary, threw himself down upon the bale, placed beside same others. His weight so incommoded Jack, that he could scarcely breathe. Upon this he was constrained, to prevent his being smothered to death, to make a wound in the bale with his penknife, and as great a one in the buttocks of the apprentice, who roared out that his fellow apprentice had killed him. Running instantly to his master, the innocent lad was apprehended, until the matter was more thoroughly examined. Meanwhile Jack made his escape out of a window, with only two pieces of velvet.

When the master saw his apprentice in such a bloody condition, he was afraid that any of the blood should have been spilt upon the bale, so that he might have been forced to take the goods at any price; he therefore hastened to examine it, and perceived that there was a great rent in it, and that it was greatly diminished in its size. Nay, upon farther examination, he found it contained nothing valuable. In this manner he discovered the whole matter, and the other apprentice was exonerated. A surgeon was also sent for to dress his wound, and it cost the master five pounds for the doctor's fee.

Jack was also an expert hand at what was termed *lob*, which was, going into a shop with a companion to receive the change of a guinea, or any other piece of money, and, when about the half of the change is received, then the one exclaims to the other, "What need you to change? I have silver enough to defray our charges where we are going." Upon this the other throws the money back into the box, but with such dexterity as to retain one of the pieces in the hollow of the hand unperceived.

He was likewise expert at what was called, "*Whalebone-lay*." This was,—having a piece of whalebone daubed on the end with birdlime, and then going into a shop to purchase something, and, by asking for different articles, oblige the shopkeeper frequently to turn his back to them, then putting the whalebone into the till of the counter, they bring up whatever piece of money it happens to touch. Then, buying some article, they pay the merchant with a pig of his own sow.

Jack having one time committed sacrilege, by robbing Radcliffe church, he hastened to London, but his money being soon spent, he was constrained, with some companions, to take a *running-smobble*. That manœuvre is effected by one of the confederates going into a shop, pretending to be drunk, and, after some uproar, extinguishing the lights, and seizing whatever comes first to hand: while another throws handfuls of dirt and nastiness into the mouth or face of the person who cries, "hold the thief!"—thus preventing detection, and getting time to make off with their prize.

There was nothing that Jack would not attempt, and few things that he could not accomplish. As he was one day dressed in the habit of a gentleman, he sat down to rest him upon a bench in St James's park. In the meantime he observed an attorney accost one of the Lifeguards, and, after the usual compliments, invite him to dine with him on the following day, giving him his address, and requesting him to bring any one of his acquaintance along with him. Dick, hearing this, began to ruminate how he could make the most of this occurrence. Accordingly he is dressed in stile, and ready a little before the appointed hour of dinner, and, hovering about, discovers the Lifeguard-man enter the attorney's at the time appointed. With the greatest assurance, he follows him at the heels, and in the most free and easy manner talked at dinner;—the attorney, supposing that he was a friend of the Lifeguard's-man, and he, on the other hand, taking him to be a friend of the landlord's. But when Jack found a convenient moment, he stepped up to the sideboard, and taking a few silver spoons, and knives and forks, he went off secretly, as he had come in openly. In a little time an explanation took place, the articles were amissing, and the imposition detected, but the impostor was gone!

At another time Jack wished to act the sober man for a while, and assuming the character of a country gentleman, took lodgings at a Quaker's house. It was some considerable time before fortune favoured his designs. He at last one day discovered the key of the Quaker's secret closet, and carefully took the impression of it in clay. With all possible dispatch, he got the key made, and waited the wished-for moment. At length the Quaker and his wife went to reside a few days at their country house, and

leaving the care of the house to their domestics. This was too good an opportunity to lose. He pillaged the house of all the money and the plate he could find, as well as every thing else which suited his purpose. When the Quaker returned, he stormed and raged more like a fury than a calm and godly Quaker. But Jack was far beyond the strife of tongues, or the reproach of the indignant Quaker.

The next adventure of our hero was in company with *Stephen Bunce* and *Dick Low*. They, by the help of their short crows, and other instruments, entered the house of a baker. They bound the apprentice and journeyman, and threw them both into the kneading trough. Jack stood below, and the other two went up stairs to the baker's own bed-chamber, tied both him and his wife, and threatened them with death if they did not inform where their treasure lay. Threats had no effect, upon which Jack, chiding their delay, run up stairs, seized a grandchild lying in the room, and threatened to take its life, unless the old people would deal candidly. The old man entreated them to spare the child's life, and laying his hand upon a small iron box, below the bed, he opened it, and gave them about eighty pounds.

At another time, Jack went into the shop of a robemaker, pretending that he wished to send a gown to his brother, who was a parson in the country; adding, that he wished a good one, though he should pay the more. "I can furnish you with all sorts and sizes," said Mr Aspin. He examined and turned over a great many, until he selected one which seemed to please him. But he was still at a loss to know whether or not it would suit, pretending that it was too short; but the robemaker said he was sure that it was long enough in all conscience. He was at the same time for trying it upon Jack: "Alas! there will be no certain measure by me, because my brother is the head and shoulders taller than me." *Dick* then asked the favour of Mr Aspin to put it upon himself, and from him he would discover how it would answer, as he was a man of nearly his brother's size.

*Aspin*, to please his customer, consented, but, while he was putting it on, Jack seized a harrister's gown, and run off with all possible speed. *Stephen Bunce* took hold of the first parcel of goods which came to his hand, and made off with it; and, as the robemaker pursued hard after *Jack Hall*, *Dick Low* went up to

him, and cried, "O dear, *Doctor Cross*, who thought of seeing you? I am glad I have met with you with all my heart: But, pray Sir, what makes you run in this distracted manner about the streets?" "Pish," quoth Aspin, "let me go, I am no parson: you are mistaken in your man, for I am running after a rogue that has robbed me." Then *Dick Loze* replied, but still holding him, "I beg your pardon, Sir, for my mistake, for you are as like my friend *Doctor Cross*, as ever I saw ~~two men~~ in my life like one another."—Permitting him to go, when he saw that Jack was turned the corner of the street and out of sight.

During this bustle, the neighbours were collected, and filled with no small admiration to see old Aspin in a canonical dress. In this case, as usual, both invention and scandal were soon at work. Accordingly one, more eloquent than the rest, exclaimed, "Surely he was not going to christen his own child himself that his maid Betty had to him!" Others, with more compassion and politeness, endeavoured to calm his temper, and to advise him to go home, and lay aside his assumed dress, which exposed him to ridicule, and then to make diligent enquiry after the notorious thief. But when he returned home, he found that more than one thief had assailed him, and that goods, to a much greater value than the unfortunate cassock had been extracted from his shop during his unsuccessful pursuit. Upon this he exclaimed, "Well might the fellow call me *Doctor Cross*, for I am *crossed* by the whole world!"

This impudent robber carried on his depredations for many years, and grew so obdurate in vice, that he gloried in his shame. He at last, however, suffered death, as was formerly mentioned, in company with some of the partners of his crimes.

---

### DICK HUGHES.

This robber was the son of a respectable farmer in North Wales. He was trained to the same industrious and honourable employment, but soon displayed his covetous disposition, by stealing every article that came in his way. Upon enquiry, it will be found; that there are certain dispositions peculiar to every human

character, and that these constituted the governing principles of action. In one man *vanity* and *pride* predominate : In another, *ambition* and the love of *power* : In a *third*, a low and *voluptuous* disposition reigns : And in a *fourth*, an *avaricious* and *covetous* disposition appears natural, and quickly acquires such strength as to influence the whole character, and regulate the whole conduct. The latter was the case with *Dick Hughes*.

Unsatisfied with the ~~industrious~~ employment of his father, he commenced his journey to London. But in his eagerness to be freed from the restraints of an honest and sober father, he had not made a proper estimate of the necessary expences in removing a Welsh youth to the capital. His small stock being soon spent, he stole a pair of tongs, and was committed to Worcester jail. At the next assizes, the fact was proved against him, and the judge asking what he had to say in his own defence, Dick replied, " Why goot hur Lord Shudge, hur has nothing to say for hurself, but that hur found dem." " Found them !" quoth his Lordship, " where did you find them?" Taffy replied, " Why truly hur found dem in the chimney corner." The judge answered, that the tongs could not be lost there, since that was their proper place. His Lordship, however, observing the simplicity and youth of the criminal, ordered the jury to restrict the punishment. He was accordingly fined to the value of *tenpence*, and dismissed.

This sudden detection did not prevent Dick from proceeding to London, and entering upon his proposed career of depredations. As birds of a feather flock together, so Dick became acquainted with some who could introduce him into all the mysteries of the pilfering art. Nor will that youth be difficult to learn, who possesses a strong inclination to acquire knowledge in any profession. Dick was not long before he was famous both for dexterity and boldness. After several robberies, he broke open a victualler's house, and had only three shillings for his reward. He was apprehended, tried, and condemned ; but the smallness of the sum, and his juvenile years, obtained a reprieve, and finally a pardon. But, instead of becoming a new man, he became a worse man ; and several houses were successively plundered by him.

He was particularly intimate with *Jack Waldron*, a young man, but an old thief. That rogue was condemned when he was a boy, but pardoned on account of his youth. He then went over

to Dublin, and practised his art with considerable success, until he became so well known, that it was found expedient again to hide himself among the heterogeneous crowd in the capital. It was soon reported of him, that he had profited so much by his trip to Ireland, that he would in a manner rob persons before their faces, and in defiance of all their vigilance. Nor did he escape detection, for he was eighteen times in Newgate, besides several times in New Prison, in all the bridewells in town, often whipped at the tail of a cart, burnt in the hand, and once in the face. In short, he was universally known as an old offender. Sir Peter King, the recorder of London, was at last so enraged at his obstinacy, that one time he said to him: "That if ever he came there, but for an egg, he would hang him for the shell!" Sir Peter was as good as his promise, and *Waldron* coming before him again, though his crime was only simple felony, he condemned him, and he was accordingly executed at Tyburn when only nineteen years of age.

It is by no means difficult to conceive, what a proficient in villainy *Hughes* would become under the tuition, and in the company of such an accomplished master as *Waldron*. After his arrival in London, he met with a very serious accident. One evening he went to a lumber-house, and in a short time *Joe Haynes* the comedian, and a broken officer, came in without a farthing in their pockets. *Joe Haynes*, having a large quantity of dust, that he had collected from an old rotten post, began to divide it, and to wrap it up in pieces of clean paper. When his companions were all seated, with a tankard of beer before them, they enquired at *Joe* what that was which he was rolling up with such care. He replied, that it was an incomparable powder which was a specific against all kinds of scalding or burning, or any accident which could befall a person from fire. To shew the truth of his assertion by experiment, he said, "I will cause a kettle of water scalding hot to be brought in, and my friend here, by rubbing a little of my powder upon his leg, shall put it into the water, and receive no damage."

The company were all anxious to see the experiment tried. A kettle of boiling water was immediately brought. *Joe* rubbed some of his powder upon the officer's leg, which was made of wood, but shaped like a natural leg, as he had lost his original limb in

Flanders, he instantly put it into the warm water, without receiving any injury, to the astonishment of all the spectators. In a moment, they were all desirous to have some of this infallible remedy, so that Joe sold all his powder at twelvapence each paper, and acquired money not only to bear his present expenses, but a little in reserve.

Dick Hughes, was one of those who were imposed upon ; and the next day boasting ~~in company~~ of the virtue of the powder he had in his possession, he laid a beat of ten shillings, that he would prove by experiment the truth of his assertion. A kettle of boiling water was accordingly brought, and Dick retired to an adjacent room, that they might not discover the manner in which he prepared his leg for the firey trial. Then returning, he, with all manner of composure, put his leg into the water, but to his sad surprise and excruciating pain, he instantly began to cry out in the most extravagant manner. Nor could he pull it out, until he was assisted by those who were present. He found his leg seriously injured, and he not only lost his ten shillings of a wager, but had to pine in the hospital about six months before it was healed.

Scarcely was he at liberty when he renewed his adventures ; and one day acting the foot-pad, he met with *William Fuller*, and robbed him of about fourteen shillings. At another time, he encountered a republican bookseller, pilfered him of three half-crowns, stripped him naked, bound his hands behind his back, and his head between his feet, as a proper posture in which to contrive seditious libels for a republican party.

Hughes's crimes at last procured his condemnation. While in prison, and under sentence, his wife, whom he had married in Fleet Prison, continued to visit him. She was a very honest woman, and shewed the most exemplary attention to her husband under his affliction. On the day of his execution, she stepped up to him as the cart was stopping, and whispering into his ear, said, " My Dear, who must find the rope that's to hang you, me or the Sheriff?" Her husband replied, " The Sheriff, honey, for who's obliged to find *him* tools to do his work?" " Ah," said the wife, " I wish I had known so much before, it would have saved me twopence, for I have bought one already." " Well, well," said Dick again, " perhaps it mayn't be lost, for it may serve a second husband." " Yes," quoth his wife, " if I have any luck in as

good a husband, so it may." The cart proceeded, and Dick was hanged in the thirtieth year of his age.

---

## HARVEY HUTCHINS.

HARVEY was the son of a sword-blade maker, and being sent to serve as an apprentice to a silversmith, he was committed by his master for stealing. In prison, he was introduced to the company of some remarkable thieves, who delighted to rehearse their adventures, and those of their associates. His imagination was fired, and the prospects of abundance arose before his view, and he determined, as soon as he had regained his liberty, to repair to London.

After three months imprisonment, he was tried, and sentenced to be whipped at the tail of a cart. He then came up to Kingston, and hovering about the town, lodged in a barn. Still, his mind was haunted with the fine stories he had heard of the London thieves, and particularly of one of the name of *Constantine*. Moving at length into the town, and becoming acquainted with some young pickpockets, he made enquiry after his favourite robber, and was directed to his lodgings at the Dog tavern in Newgate street.

Overjoyed at having found his favourite hero, he one evening went to have an interview with him. When he came to the tavern, he informed the waiter, that he had very earnest business with Mr Constantine. The waiter went up stairs where Constantine was drinking with some of his fraternity, and told him, "That there was a young country lad below, who wanted earnestly to speak with him." "With me? I don't know any country lad. What is he? Perhaps he's sent for some trepan; prithee go down and ask him his business with me." The waiter enquired what Harvey wanted with Mr Constantine, and he would go up and tell him. Young Shropshire told him, "no harm,—but his business was such, that it meant he tould to any buddy but himself."

The message was returned, and Constantine, surprised what any country lad could want with him, ordered Harvey to be brought to the head of the stair, and he would speak with him there. When

Harvey came up, Constantine said, "Do you want me, my lad?" "Yes, mester, vor I am come abive a hundred moiles to zee you." "What is your business with me?" He answered, "Vy, mester, I have been in Shrewsbury joil, vere haring a gret mony vine stories of you, by zum gentlemen who vere prosners with me, am coom to London on purpos to beand myself prentice to yow." Upon this Constantine smiled, took the lad into the room, related his story to the rest, gave him a sixpence, a glass or two, and desired him to call again next evening about the same time.

Harvey was quite transported with joy, and waited with impatience until the hour arrived. He found his master ready to go out with him upon trial; and by the way he informed him, that he had stole a silver tankard from an inn in Cheapside, and he wished to have another, which he would go and bring to him at an appointed place. The boy remembered all his directions, but just as they came near the house, he enquired at Constantine if he was good at running? "Yes, as well as most men in England, I have often outrun hundreds together before now." "Weel then, if you can run well, never fear but we'll hove a tonkad."

Constantine went first into the house, calling for a room; Harvey followed him in the character of a servant. The boy with a low voice, which Constantine overheard, asked the man of the house, "If he did not lose a silver tankard about three months ago?" "Yes," replied he, "That's the gentleman that stole it." Constantine immediately run off, the landlord and the servants after him, but he was out of sight in a moment. During the absence of the servants and the landlord, Harvey quietly made off with one of the cups, and went after his master.

When Harvey arrived, he found Constantine stamping and swearing, and ready to fall upon him, saying, "Sirrah, why did you put me into such bodily fear. For I should certainly have been hanged, if taken." "But," continued he, "Sirrah, have you got a cup?" "Yes, Sir," and immediately produced the same, saying, "Mester, if yow hed not virst asor'd me thet yow cud run well, I wud a gut et sum uddar vay."

After this, the master and his boy strolling about in quest of prey, they observed a side-board well furnished, in the parlour of one William Bunworth, a schoolmaster. The covetous eyes of Constantine immediately sparkled, and he said to his apprentice,

“Is there no way, Harvey, of seizing that plate, while the maid is in the parlour :” Yes, Mester,” quoth he, “If you will carry me up to the Mester of the school, and pretending that I am a naughty boy, give hem sumthing to whop me, and then, var menaging the maud, I’ll leave that to you, Mester.” Both went up-stairs, and Constantine being well dressed, with a long-tailed wig, addressed himself to the master, saying, “Sir, I have got an unlucky rogue of a boy here for a servant, who is the saddest dog ever was known for going an errand, for, send him but to the next door, and he will stay two or three hours before he returns. I’ve tried fair means and foul means with him, but all will not do. Wherefore, I humbly beg the favour of you to give him a good whipping, and I shall send him to the school to be instructed in reading and writing, and casting accounts, for I would fain have the rascal to come to good, if I could.” At the sametime he slipped a crown into the master’s hand. Pleased with receiving such a sum for so small a piece of service, one of the stoutest boys was called, and taking Harvey upon his back, he received the appointed chastisement.

Meanwhile Constantine went down-stairs, and politely accosting the maid, gave her a shilling, desiring her to go and bring a pint of sack to her master and him, who was just coming down-stairs to the parlour. Suspecting nothing, the servant went accordingly, while the rogue made off with the plate. In less than four or five minutes, the school being dismissed, the master comes down, and seeing the maid coming in at the street-door with a pint of wine, quoth he, “Who is that for, Mary?” She answered, “That the gentleman who is just now gone, ordered me to fetch it.” “A very generous gentleman, I avow, who gave me a crown for whipping that unlucky rogue of his :” But,” said the maid, “where is all the plate that was on the side-board?” “Plate !” said the master, “What plate ?—I saw none.” Away they both went, searching the closet, and every hole and corner of the house ; but not finding it, the master cries out, “I am robbed and undone for ever ! I am ruined and undone for ever ! I am robbed ! I am robbed ! Oh ! that base villain, who, while I was whipping his boy, has whipt away all my plate ! Thieves ! thieves !” At this uproar all the neighbours had come in to his assistance, supposing that the thieves were yet in the house. But they were beyond the

reach of detection, while the poor schoolmaster raved and stormed at his loss, and actually broke his heart and died.

To shorten the narrative of Harvey, he faithfully served out his apprenticeship, then setting up business for himself, he was uncommonly successful in and about the city of London, for the space of nine years, and had frequently paid rent to Newgate, and the other jails in town, but at last breaking into the house of a Jew, and robbing him of about four hundred pounds in money and plate, he was tried, condemned, and executed at Tyburn, in the twenty-sixth year of his age.

---

### JACK WITHERS.

JACK's father was a butcher in Litchfield, and he was instructed in the same business. Poverty, and want of employment, have introduced many young men into scenes and situations unfriendly to virtue, and productive of ruin and misery for life. His father not having business for himself and his son, the latter set off for London. In that seminary of vice, he became acquainted with some young robbers, and imitating their conduct, he was detected and sent to Flanders as a soldier,—a punishment then inflicted upon lesser offenders, who were not deemed worthy of death.

The scanty pay of a soldier was unable to support him in a way similar to that which he had been accustomed to ; therefore, his invention was ever upon the rack to supply the deficiency.

One day he went into a church in Ghent, while the people were at high mass, and observing them casting money into a box which stood under an image of the Virgin Mary,—he watched a favourable opportunity,—picked the lock, and filled his pockets with the money. Unfortunately, however, in the great haste of carrying off his plunder, some of the pieces dropped, and made a noise upon the pavement ; so that he was detected, and taken before the Cardinal then in the town.

The venerable Cardinal, with particular care, examined into the nefarious deed, and it being fully substantiated against him, he gave him the appellations of rogue, rascal, and sacrilegious vi-

lain ! and was about to sentence him to a very severe punishment. Meanwhile Jack, falling upon his knees, with tears in his eyes, and uplifted hands, entreated the Cardinal to hear him. This, with no small difficulty, was granted. All being silent, Jack, in the most affecting and penitential tone, began to inform him, that he had been a great sinner,—educated as an heretic, and being in great distress and want, he had made his prayers to the Virgin Mary, who, compassionating his misery, pointed to the box, as if giving him liberty to take what was necessary to supply his necessities : That, in consequence of her timely aid, he had engaged to become Roman Catholic, and would in future be a sincere worshipper of the Virgin.

This singular relation being heard with patient attention, and with no small emotion of surprise, the Cardinal exclaimed, “ A miracle ! a miracle ! ” The same was reiterated by all the assembly. It being justly concluded that none had a better right to dispose of the money than the Virgin herself, to whom it was devoted. Thus, instead of being punished, his ready invention both saved himself, and added another miracle to the many false ones by which the interests of superstition and popery have been long supported. Jack was carried back in solemn procession to the church, upon men’s shoulders, placed before the high altar, *Ave Maria* sung, and he was dismissed amid the acclamations of the multitude.

Success emboldens to future adventures. Jack being so successful in his late excursion to the church, went a second time to try his fortune in a church at Antwerp. It was *Ascension-day*, when he perceived the priest carry a silver crucifix of great value, and lay it in a sepulchre ; and while he and the people were going in procession round the church, Jack was so dexterous as to seize the crucifix, to hide it among his clothes, and to escape among the crowd. The priest, at the head of the solemn procession, returned as usual, repeating these words in the gospel, “ He is not here, but he is risen.” The grave father, to his sad mortification, found that reality mingled with deception, for the crucifix was actually removed, and the sacrilegious villain could no where be found.

But, afraid to repeat his depredations upon the churches, and being unable to supply his extravagancies he deserted his co-

lours, and returned to England. Commencing robber on the highway, he encountered a neighbour of his father's, whom he knew to be a great miser, and accosted him with, "Stand and deliver, or you are a dead man!" In the hopes of saving an hundred guineas, and some broad pieces, which he had in his pocket, the man began to plead his poverty, which was evident from his appearance and ~~clothes~~, his breeches, in which he retained his money, being as large as the ~~hooped~~ petticoat of a dressed lady. Jack, however, knew him well, and ~~was not~~ to be imposed upon with false lamentations and sham pretences. The old miser was then for compounding the matter, and gave him the one-half to save the other. Jack became enraged at his delay and hesitation, and swore, that unless he delivered every farthing, his life was gone. The miser then pulled out his purse and his spectacles, and putting them on, began to stare at Withers. "What," cried Jack, "is your sight so ill that you cannot give your purse without putting on your glasses?" He replied, "That he might have the liberty of seeing to whom he gave his money." "Ay, Ay, and welcome," quoth Jack, "And pray, take notice, that when you see me again, you must just supply me with such another sum."

Jack and two of his companions, one morning returning from their depredations, espied a gentleman walking alone, and exhibiting all the gestures of passion, distraction, and fury; meanwhile casting his eyes to heaven, stretching forth his arms, and folding them again. This was a celebrated player getting his part, and he at last, seating himself by the side of a pond, they imagined that he was just about to plunge into the waters from disappointed love or ruined fortune.

Jack was the first who run to shew compassion to the distracted gentleman, and cried to his companions, "Halls, make haste, for 'tis even as we thought, the poor gentleman is just going to kill himself for love." Then flying towards him, and each taking holding of an arm, he said, "Pray, Sir, consider what you are going to do! What a sad thing will it be for you to drown yourself here? Be advised, and have better thoughts with you. The comedian, ignorant of their meaning, exclaimed, "What a plague is all this for? I am not going to hang, stab, or drown myself; I am not in love: I am only a player getting my part." "A

player are you, said Withers, "If I had thought that, you should even have drowned or hanged yourself, too, before we had taken all the pains to follow you up and down. But, to make us amends for our trouble, you can do no less than to give us what money you have." Having thus said, they bound his hands and legs together, emptied his pockets of ten shillings, and took a silver-hilted sword from him.

After this Jack and his companion *William Edwards*, attacked a lord and his footman, who, opposing them, Jack's horse was shot, so that he was obliged to mount behind his neighbour, and being so closely pursued, they left their horse, and fled on foot across the fields, and made towards London. In their way they met a penny-post man, and not only robbed him, but, to prevent being discovered, cut his throat, ripped him up, filled his belly with stones, and threw him into a pond. In this situation his body was found next day.

Blood now cried for vengeance against Withers, and it was soon heard. Having committed a robbery in the country, he and his companion were both apprehended, committed, tried, condemned, and executed at Kelford, when Withers confessed the murder which he had committed a few weeks before.

---

### WILLIAM MAW

Was born in Yorkshire, and came to London when about twenty years of age. He then learned to be a cabinet-maker, and followed that occupation during eighteen years. But, abandoning his labour, he supported himself by purchasing stolen goods, and by other illegal means, for which he was fined, burnt in the hand, and more than once sent to Bridewell.

He once stole a trunk from behind a coach, in which, among other things, was a parson's gown and cassock. Great enquiry was made by a friend of the clergyman's among the brokers and pawnbrokers, but to no purpose. Maw sold them to one Seabrook, with whom they were found. The gentleman, who was in search after them, pretended that he wished to purchase them, and ac-

cordingly desired Seabrook to bring them to the Sun Tavern, where a parson would purchase them. Glad to find a merchant for his goods, he went, where the person to whom they belonged was ready to examine them, to try them on, and to identify his own property. Maw was interrogated, but could give no satisfactory account how he became possessed of such goods. He, however, pleaded the act of grace, and escaped punishment.

At another time, committing a robbery, for which he was afraid of detection, he saved himself by the following stratagem. He pretended that he was sick, required his wife to give out that he was dead, and purchasing a coffin, his friends and acquaintances were invited to his funeral, and he was (at least his coffin,) decently interred. The good woman managed the farce uncommonly well,—mourned and lamented the irreparable loss of her affectionate husband, and followed his corpse to the grave.

About five years after, a prisoner in Wood-street, who was acquainted with his supposed death, and knew him well, upon seeing Maw afterwards committed to prison, was greatly astonished, at first supposing that he had seen his ghost. He however at length assumed courage, and ventured to speak to the dead man. “Is not your name Maw, Sir?” Maw,—“Yes, Sir, as sure as your name is Watkins.” “Why, I thought that you had been dead and buried five years ago!” “Yes, so I was in trespasses and sins.” “But I mean,” said Watkins, “that you yourself were corporally deposited in the grave.” “No, I was not dead, but being at that time under some troubles, I was at the charge of a coffin to save my neck, and my wife gave out that I was really defunct, supposing that my adversaries would not look for me in the grave.”

Continuing his course of wickedness, in the evening of his life he was at last committed to Newgate, and indicted for extracting from a house eight pewter plates, with other goods; from another house twenty-four pair of leather clogs; robbing a gentleman upon the highway of a watch, five gold rings, some money and goods; robbing upon the highway a woman of three shillings and sixpence, and a gentleman of some money and goods; for these different crimes he was sentenced to suffer death.

A person, who thought Maw dead and buried, seeing him in the cart, was struck with amazement, calling thus out to him, “Oh!

dear Mr Maw, I really thought you had been dead and buried five years ago, and more." "Why, so I was," replied Maw, "but don't you know that we must all rise again at the day of *judgment*?" "Yes," replied his acquaintance, "but the day of *judgment* is not come yet." "Aye, but it is," said Maw, "and passed, too, twelve days ago at the Old Bailey; where, I am sure, 'twas the judgment of the Court to send me to be hanged now." So his friend, wishing him a good journey, and a safe return, they parted.

---

### NICHOLAS WELLS.

THIS man was a native of Kent, and, in the character of a travelling merchant, assisted his grandmother in supporting two sisters after his parents were dead. Leaving that employment, he learned the trade of a butcher. It was also his good fortune to marry a woman with an hundred and twenty pounds of portion. This might have proved a competent stock for a butcher, and he might have made a respectable figure among his honest neighbours. But Wells knew not how to husband so much money. His wife and he were pretty comfortable until the money was totally spent, which was not indeed long. Then he shewed, by his conduct, that he had courted her for money, and not for love. He abandoned her company for no honourable exchange.

Unable to pursue his own business, when all his stock was exhausted, he was constrained to drive a cart to a woodmonger. In this character, one day he went to deliver a cart of faggots to a gentleman, and finding means to get into his parlour, he stole a gold watch, several diamonds, and two hundred and fifty guineas. With this sum in his possession, he forgot to return to his master.

His next adventure was with the *Handsome Fielding*, riding over Putney-heath. Wells knocked him off his gelding, tied his hands and his feet, and robbing him of twenty guineas, burst forth into the following exclamation: "O Gold almighty, thou art good for the heart sick at night, sore eyes in the morning, and for wind in the stomach at noon; indeed thou art a never-failing re-

medy for any distemper, at any time, in all cases, and for all constitutions."

Meanwhile, Fielding recovering his senses, quoth he, "Sirrah, dost thou know on whom thou hast committed this insolence?" "Not I, nor do I care, for it is better you cry than I starve!" "I'm *General Fielding*, who'll make you dearly suffer for this, if ever you come into my clutches." "Art thou *beau Fielding*? I've heard thy fame and shame long ago: I think thou art one of those amorous coxcombs who never go without verses in praise of a mistress, and write elegies upon the mighty misfortune of losing your buttons. Thou art one of those whining puppies that waste day and night with her that you admire, taking up her gloves, and robbing her of a handkerchief, which you'll pretend to keep for her sake. In fine, let me tell you, thou art translated out of man into a whimsy." Thus, leaving beau Fielding, he went home to his landlord and landlady, who were overjoyed at seeing his booty. Nor was any member of this fraternity of villainy without a part of the spoils of Wells.

Though our adventurer often risked his neck, yet it is said he was destitute of real courage. He would often boast that he was ready to enter the lists with those who were noted for their cowardice, when he was certain that they would not fight any man. Like every other coward, he was blood-thirsty.

One time a woman of the name of *Elizabeth Herman*, was condemned for picking the pocket of Samuel Wigfield, and such was her implacable malice, that she said she could not die satisfied unless she had the blood of her prosecutor before her death. Communicating her desire of revenge to Wells, he agreed with her to murder him for three guineas. He accordingly went to his shop, under pretence of purchasing a lock, and watching his opportunity, when Mr Wigfield was going home about twelve, he stabbed him through the heart, and the unfortunate man instantly fell.

He was at last apprehended for robbing a butcher of thirty guineas, a watch and some money. After his sentence, he confessed the fore-mentioned murder. He was executed along with one *Noble* an attorney, for barbarously murdering one John Sayer, Esq.

## WILLIAM HALLOWAY.

**THIS** man was born at Newcastle-upon-Tyne, and bred up to husbandry. He was, however, soon wearied of that laborious employment, and went to London to gather gold upon the streets and highways.

He commenced with caution, and ventured only upon petty depredations. In the character of a scourer, with an apron on, he went up stairs into a gentleman's house, and seeing three or four footmen's liveries, he brought them off under his arm. As he was going out, the coachman, standing at the door with his coach, asked, "Whither he was going with these clothes and waistcoats?" Quoth Halloway, "The Parliament being to sit within this week, and your master being willing his men's liveries should look somewhat fresh and decent, the steward has ordered me to scour them against then." "Here, here, then," said he, "take my cloak, too, and scour it well." Halloway had no objection to take his cloak also, but he neglected to return either with it or the other clothes. The coachman suffered for his simplicity, the very boys crying after him wherever he went, "Here, here, take my cloak too!"

Upon another day when there was a great throng of coaches in the street, William went up to the coach of a gentleman, pretending that he had something very particular to say to him, and while the gentleman was leaning over the door, one of his comrades stole one of the couch seats at the other door. When the gentleman had done conversing with William, and missing his couch, he looked out at the other door after the thief, and in the meantime William made sure of the other couch, and went off undiscovered. The gentleman, then, in a great surprise, called to his coachman, "Tom, hast thou got the horses there." "Yes, Sir," quoth Tom, "Ay, but are you sure you have them?" "Why yes, Sir, I am sure I have them, for their reins are now in mine hand." "Well, be sure and keep them there, for I have lost the seats out of the coach, and if you have not a special care, you will lose my horses too."

Not long after this adventure, whilst a Mr Innes, who kept a punch-house, was taking an airing in his calash, William perceiv-

ed that the driver was fast asleep, and stepping forward, robbed him of his watch and two guineas. Not satisfied with this, he tied his legs together, and pulling the pins out of the axletrees, he waited behind a hedge until he saw what would come to pass. In a short time off go the wheels, and calash and driver embraced the street.

Becoming more hardened in villainy, William resolved to commence highwayman in form. Accordingly he purchased a horse, and meeting with a farmer, asked him the time of the day, "About twelve," said the farmer, "Why then it may be high time to ask one favour of you." "What's that?" "Why, truly, understanding that you received ten pounds at the inn, from whence you now came, necessity obliges me to borrow this of you; and if you are not willing to lend it me by fair means, I'll take it by foul means." The farmer immediately drew his hanger, but this proved no defence against pistols, therefore he was constrained to surrender.

At another time he overtook a gentleman upon the road, who informed him that he was well nigh robbed in coming along, and advised William, if he had any money about him, to be very careful where he lodged it. He replied, that he had but little, but, to take care of it, he would put it in his mouth. The gentleman never suspecting into what company he had been involved, replied, "that he had been getting his rents from his tenants, and that he had a considerable sum, which he had secured in the folds of his stockings." When they came to a convenient place, Halloway desired him to "*stand and deliver!*" Unable to resist such a demand, the gentleman gave him a purse with eighty guineas.

Halloway, continuing his depredations, was at length apprehended, tried and condemned, but he obtained a reprieve during his Majesty's pleasure. Meanwhile he broke the prison, and being one day intoxicated, he had the impudence to go to the session of the Old Bailey when the judges were sitting, and some of the turnkeys offering to apprehend him for breaking the jail, he shot one of them dead upon the spot. He was seized, along with a woman who was found accessory to the murder. They were both executed, and Halloway was hung in chains.

He, in the most solemn manner, declared, that he never had any enmity at the person he murdered, and that it was merely in

consequence of his being intoxicated. Thus, adding one to the many fatal effects of giving way to the ruinous habit of drinking, and thus inflaming the passions to the commission of the most disgraceful crimes, from which the mind would shrink in the moment of sobriety and reflection.

---

EVERY.

THIS man was a native of Oxfordshire, and by his parents bound an apprentice to a bricklayer in London. He served his time both actively and faithfully, and even carried on business for several years. Nor was any one suspicious that he occasionally took a walk or a ride upon the highway.

One day being out riding in search of booty, he, after being pretty successful, went by several bye-ways, until he came to a gate where several men were standing. It occurred to him, that if he was to ride back in haste it would create suspicion, therefore he went forward, and requested leave to pass. One who had the key said, that if he would go and fetch a colt that was feeding in the park, he would permit him to pass. He did so, and the gate was opened.

When walking on the road together, he said to the man who owned the colt, "What must I have for catching the colt for you?" "Have! O dear, Sir, what can you expect for such a matter? Why, I think that was a kindness to let you through the gate, or else you must have rode a great way about." Every swore, in a most terrible manner, that he would have something for his trouble. The countryman seeing him in a rage, promised him a pot of ale. This would not satisfy, and pulling out his pistols, swore that he would not undergo all that trouble for nothing, and that if they did not all presently deliver up their money, he would instantly shoot every one of them. The plain unarmed men pulled out their purses, and gave him all they had in their possession, and he rode off in triumph, exulting that he himself had robbed half a dozen of men. Among his companions he frequently boasted of this action, so that one of them, when he

when he was going up Holborn in the cart, said, "So ho! friend Avery, what, are you going to fetch another colt?" Avery was then too much engaged to make him any reply.

Upon another day riding up and down, like the ravens in quest of food, he met an honest tradesman. They rode together for some time, when Avery asked him what trade he followed. The man replied, that he was a fishmonger;—and retorted, by saying, "And what occupation are you?" "Why, I am a limb of St. Peter, too." "What, are you a fishmonger?" "Ay, I am something towards it, for every finger I have an hook." "Indeed, I don't understand your meaning, Sir." Avery, pulling out his pistols, coolly observed, "My meaning may soon be comprehended, for there's not a finger upon my hand but will catch gold or silver without any bait at all." So, robbing the unsuspecting man, and cutting the girth and bridle of his horse, he rode off for London.

The return of want made him return to his former employment. Meeting an exciseman whom he knew, but to whom Avery was unknown, because he was masked,—at a convenient place he commanded him to deliver, or he was a dead man! "Here, take what I have, for if there is a devil, certainly thou art one." "It may be so," replied Avery, "But yet, as much a devil as I am, I see an exciseman is not such a good bait as people say, to catch him." "No, he is not," replied the other, "the hangman is the only bait to catch such devils as you."

In a short time, he was apprehended, along with the *Waterman*, who, through interest, was reprieved. Encouraged by his companion's success, he also made every effort by frequent petitions, but to no effect.

---

DICK ADAMS.



The parents of this wicked man lived in Gloucestershire, and gave him an education suited to his station. Leaving the country, and coming to London, the abode of the most distinguished virtue, as well as of the most consummate villainy, he was introduced in-

to the service of a great Dutchess at St James's, and remained there for two years. He was at last dismissed for improper conduct ; but while he remained there, he had obtained a general key which opened the lodgings in St James's. Accordingly, he went to a mercer, and desired him to send, with all speed, a parcel of the best brocades, sattins, and silks, for his Dutchess, to make a choice for an extraordinary occasion. Having often gone upon a similar errand, the mercer instantly complied. His servant, and a porter to carry the parcels, accompanied Dick, and, when arrived at the gate of some of the lodgings, he said, " Let's see the pieces presently, for my Dutchess is just now at leisure to look at them." So receiving the parcel, he conveyed it down a back-stair, and went clear off. After waiting with great impatience for two or three hours, the porter and the man returned home, much lighter than they were when they came out.

About a month after, one evening when Dick had been taking his glass pretty freely, he unfortunately came by the mercer's shop, while the mercer was standing at the door ; the latter recollected Adams, and instantly seized him, saying, " Oh, Sir, have I caught you ! you are a fine spark, indeed ! to cheat me out of two hundred pounds worth of goods ! but before I part with you, I shall make you pay dearly for them !" Adams was not a little surprised at being so unexpectedly taken ; but instantly seeing the Bishop of London coming up in his carriage, he said to the mercer, " I must acknowledge that I have committed a crime to which I was forced by mere necessity ; but I see my uncle the Bishop of London coming this way in his coach ; therefore, hoping that you'll be so civil as not to raise any hubbub of a mob about me, whereby I shall be exposed and utterly undone, I'll go speak to his Lordship about the matter, if you please to step with me ; and I'll engage he shall make you satisfaction for the damage I've done you."

The mercer, eager to receive his money, and deeming this proposal a better method than sending him to jail, consented. Adams went boldly up, and desiring the coachman to stop, requested a few words of his Lordship. Seeing him in the dress of a gentleman, he was pleased to listen to him : Adams said, " Begging your Lordship's pardon, for my presumption, I make bold to acquaint your Reverence that the gentleman standing behind me is an eminent mercer, keeping house right by here, and is a very upright godly

man ; but being a great reader in books of divinity, especially polemical pieces, he hath met therein with some intricate cases, which very much trouble him, and his conscience cannot be at rest until his doubts and scruples are cleared about them ; therefore, I humbly beg that your Lordship would vouchsafe him the honour of giving him some ease before he runs farther to despair."

The Bishop, always ready to assist any person troubled with scruples of conscience, requested Adams to bring his friend to him the following day : " But," said Adams, " it will be more satisfactory to the poor man, if your Lordship will speak to him yourself." Wherefore the Bishop, bowing to the mercer, he approached the coach, when the Bishop said, " The gentleman has informed me of all the matter about you, and, if you please to give yourself the trouble of coming to my house at Fulham, I will satisfy you in every point." The mercer made many grateful bows, and taking Adams to a tavern, gave him a good entertainment.

The next morning Adams waited upon the mercer, who was making out his bill to present to the Bishop, and, pretending that his coming in haste to attend him to the Bishop's house, had made him forget to bring money with him, he entreated that he would grant him the loan of a guinea, and put it down in the bill. They went off to wait upon the Bishop at the time appointed. After being regaled in the parlour with a bottle of wine, the mercer was introduced to the Bishop. His Lordship addressed the mercer, saying, " I understand that you have been greatly troubled of late, I hope that you are better now, Sir ?" The mercer answered, " My trouble is much abated, since your Lordship was pleased to order me to wait upon you." So pulling out his pocket-book, he presented his Lordship with a bill containing several articles, and a guinea of borrowed money, amounting in all to two hundred and three pounds nineteen-shillings and ten-pence.

His Lordship, staring upon the bill, and examining its contents, said, " What is the meaning of all this ? The gentleman last night might very well say your conscience could not be at rest, and I wonder why it should, when you bring a bill to me that I know nothing of." Said the mercer, bowing and scraping, " Your Lordship was pleased last night to say, that you would satisfy me to-day." " Yes," repeated he, " and so I would with respect to what the gentleman told me, who said, that you being much

troubled about some points of religion, you desired to be resolved therein, and, in order thereto, I appointed you to come to-day."

"Truly, your Lordship's nephew told me otherwise; for he said you would pay me this bill of goods, which, upon my word, he had of me, and in a very clandestine manner, too, if I was to tell your Lordship all the truth; but, out of respect to your Honour, I will not disgrace your nephew." "My nephew! he is none of my nephew! I never, to my knowledge, saw the gentleman in my life before!" Thus, after the matter was explained, the Bishop smiled, that the mercer should have given a guinea to a man who had robbed him of so much money.

Dick not long after went into the life guards, but, as his pay would not support his extravagance, he sometimes collected upon the highway. Along with some of his companions upon the road, they robbed a gentleman of a gold watch and a purse of a hundred and eight pounds. Not content with his booty, he went after the gentleman, saying, "Sir, you have got a very fine coat on, I must make bold to *exchange* with you." As the gentleman was riding along, he thought he heard something making a noise in his pocket, and examining it, to his great joy he found his watch and all his money, that Adams in his hurry had forgot to remove out of the pockets of his own coat, when he exchanged with the gentleman. But when Adams and his associates came to an inn, and sat down to examine their booty, to their unspeakable chagrin they found that all was gone. While they stamped and swore, they chid Adams in the severest manner for his stupidity and negligence.

Adams and his companions went out that very same day to repair their loss, and attacked the stage-coach, in which were several women, with whom, irritated by their recent misfortune, they were very rough and urgent. While Dick was searching the pockets of one of the women, she said, "Have you no pity nor compassion on our sex? Certainly you have neither christianity, nor conscience, nor religion, in you!" "Right, we have not much christianity nor conscience in us; but, for my part, you shall presently find a little religion in me." So falling next upon her jewels and ear-rings, quoth Dick, "Indeed, Madam, supposing you to be an Egyptian, I must beg the favour of you, as being a Jew, to borrow your jewels and ear-rings, according as my fore-

fathers were commanded by Moses. Thus having robbed the ladies to the amount of two hundred pounds in money and goods, they allowed them to proceed.

After a course of depredation, Dick, in robbing a man between London and Brentford, was so closely pursued by the person who was robbed, and a neighbour whom he fortunately met upon the road, that in a little time afterwards he was apprehended, carried before a magistrate, committed to Newgate, tried, and condemned. Though he was rude and profligate before, he was penitent and devout after receiving his sentence.

---

### THE WALTHAM BLACKS.

THE cruelty and profligacy of man have given birth to the severity of some laws. The laws are not only made for the lawless and disobedient, but their extravagant wickedness give rise to laws which would not otherwise have existed. Of this nature was the law which made it capital to shoot and hunt deer. Nor was this law passed, until troops of men in disguise, with their faces blacked and masked, not only killed the deer, but, by threats and letters, declared that they would plunder and destroy, by fire and sword, those who refused them any thing which they chose to demand for their wanton feasts.

By that law it was enacted, ' That after the first day of June 1723, whatever persons, armed with offensive weapons, and having their faces blacked, or went otherwise disguised, should appear in any forest, park, or grounds, inclosed with any wall or fence, wherein deer were kept; or any warren, where hares or covies are kept; or in any highway, heath, or down; or unlawfully hunt, kill, or steal, any red or fallow deer; or rob any warren, or steal fish out of any pond; or maliciously break down the head of any fish-pond; or kill or wound cattle; or set fire to any house, stack, &c.; or cut down, or otherwise destroy, trees planted for shelter or profit, or should maliciously shoot at any person, or send a letter demanding money, or other valuable things; or should rescue any person in custody of an officer, for

‘ any such offences, or, by gift or promise; procure any one to join  
‘ with them, should be deemed guilty of felony, without benefit of  
‘ clergy, and suffer pains of death as felons so convicted.”

Before entering upon the particular history of this *black* fraternity, the following extract of a letter will inform the reader concerning the import of the title given to this article.

‘ Dear Sir,—You must have heard of the *Waltham Blacks*, a set  
‘ of whimsical merry fellows, that are so mad as to run the great-  
‘ est hazards for a haunch of venison, or spending a merry even-  
‘ ing. For my part, I took the stories of them for fables, until  
‘ experience taught me by the following adventure.

‘ My horse being lamed with a stone in his foot, I was under  
‘ the necessity of putting up at a small ale-house with a stable and  
‘ a yard behind it. The man received me very civilly, but when  
‘ I enquired if he could accomodate me all night, he answered that  
‘ he had no room. I requested him to put something to my  
‘ horse’s foot, and I would sit up all night. He was silent. The  
‘ goodwife was more rude, and insisted upon her husband bring-  
‘ ing my horse out instantly; but, putting a crown into her hand,  
‘ and promising another in the morning, she became more accom-  
‘ modating. She then told me, that there was a small bed up-  
‘ stairs, upon which she would lay a pair of clean sheets, and ad-  
‘ ded, that she supposed that I was more of a gentleman, than to  
‘ take any notice of what I saw passing there. This created in me  
‘ much uneasiness, and I concluded that I had fallen into a den  
‘ of highwaymen; that I would not only be robbed, but have my  
‘ throat cut; necessity, however, constrained me to submit.

‘ It was now dark, and I heard three or four men dismount  
‘ from their horses, lead them into the yard, and, as they were com-  
‘ ing into the room, I heard the landlord say, Indeed brother, you  
‘ need not be uneasy; I am positive the gentleman is a man of  
‘ honour. Another said, What good could our death do to a stran-  
‘ ger? The gentleman will be happy of our company! Hang fear!  
‘ I’ll lead the way. So said, and so done; in came five so effec-  
‘ tually disguised, that, unless it were in the same disguise, I  
‘ should not be able to distinguish any one of them. Down they  
‘ sat, and their captain accosted me with great civility, and re-  
‘ quested me to honour them with my company at supper. Sup-

‘ posing that my landlord would not permit either a robbery or  
‘ a murder in his house, I gradually became composed.

‘ About ten, I heard the noise of a number of horses arriving,  
‘ and the feet of men stamping in an upper room. In a little, the  
‘ landlord came to inform me that supper was upon the table.  
‘ Upon this we all went up-stairs, and the captain, with a ridi-  
‘ culous kind of ceremony, introduced me to a man more disguis-  
‘ ed than the rest, sitting at the head of the table, at the same time  
‘ adding, that he hoped I would have no objections to pay my  
‘ respects to Prince *Oronoko, King of the Blacks*. Then I  
‘ began to perceive what kind of persons they were, and was as-  
‘ tonished that the hurry and agitation I was in, had prevented  
‘ me from discovering sooner.

‘ The supper consisted of eighteen dishes of venison in various  
‘ shapes, roasted, boiled, with broth, hashed collops, pastries,  
‘ umble pies, and a large haunch in the centre larded. The table we  
‘ sat at was large, and twenty-one sat down to supper. Each had  
‘ a bottle of claret, and the man and woman of the house, sat at the  
‘ lower end of the table. A few of them had good musical voices,  
‘ and the evening was spent with as great jollity as by the rakes  
‘ at *King’s Arms*, or the city-apprentices at *Saddler’s Wells*.  
‘ About two, the company broke up, all of them assuring me,  
‘ that upon any Thursday evening they would be happy to see me  
‘ at supper.’

‘ They also did me the honour to inform me of the rules by  
‘ which their society was regulated. The *Black Prince* informed  
‘ me, that their government was monarchical, and that, when they  
‘ went upon any expedition, he had an absolute command. But  
‘ in time of peace, and at table, he condescends to live familiarly  
‘ with his subjects as friends. That no person was admitted into  
‘ their association until he was twice drunk, that they might be  
‘ perfectly acquainted with his temper. When it is agreed that a  
‘ brother is to be admitted, he must provide himself of a good horse,  
‘ a brace of pistols, and a gun to lie on the saddle-bow. Then  
‘ he is sworn upon the horns over the chimney, and, having a new  
‘ name conferred upon him, he is entered upon the roll, and con-  
‘ stituted a member.

‘ In the morning, I presented my landlady with the second  
‘ crown, and prosecuted my journey with no small degree of

‘amazement. Nor, I suppose, Sir, can all your rambling about London, produce any thing similar. I am yours, &c.’

We shall now present our readers with a short sketch of the lives of a few who were members of this fraternity, and who suffered the effects of their folly and criminality. The first we shall mention, is *Richard Parvin*, who kept a public house in Portsmouth, a dull slow man, who always denied his being concerned with these people, though the evidence was undeniably clear against him. It was proved that he was in the forest, when the actions charged against the rest were committed; but, he said, that he had a maid who left his service, and that, in search of her, he was led across the forest, and calling at the house of Mr Parford, who kept an alehouse in the forest, he might have supposed that he was one of that band. He said, that if his finances had enabled him to bring witnesses from Berkshire, he could have proved his innocence; but the Major of Portsmouth, upon his being apprehended, had seized upon all his substance, and that his family was not only in distress, but he was destitute of the means necessary to evince his complete innocence. He persisted in maintaining his innocence to the last.

*Edward Elliot*, a boy about seventeen, was the next who received sentence of death with Parvin. That boy declared, that about a year before he was apprehended, he met with thirty or forty men in the county of Surrey, who dragging him along, the chief of them told him, that he enlisted him into the service of the King of the *Blacks*, therefore, he commanded me to disguise my face, and obey whatever he chose to order, else I would be turned into a beast, constrained to carry their burdens, and live like a horse upon grass and water. He also mentioned some of their witchcraft arts that he had seen them practise. Two men had offended them, and refused to take their oath; they blindfolded and buried them, in holes dug in the earth up to the chin,—then ran towards them, barking as if they had been dogs; and when they had terrified them in this ridiculous manner, they took them out, and desired them, for the future, to beware how they offended any of the black nation, lest they should not escape so easily. He mentioned, likewise, that carters had often been constrained to go out of their way to carry their venison, and that they were afraid so much as to complain,

*Elliot* gave the following account of the crime for which he suffered. He said, that one morning six of these men came to him and advised him to go to Farnham-Holt, and said that he need not fear, because there were persons of fortune concerned with them, who would protect him against all harm. He admitted, however, that he did consent to go, but trembled all the way, and was scarcely arrived at the Holt, when the deer was killed. That the keepers found him separated from the rest, and sauntering after a fawn which he intended as a present to a young woman at Guilford, and that the keepers bound him, and went in search of his associates. The keepers were six in number, and the blacks seven, and they commenced in great fury with quarter staff. The keepers, unwilling to have blood shed, admonished them to retire. They not only refused, but *Marshal*, one of them, fired, and killed one of the keepers. The keepers then fired, and wounding some of the Blacks, three fled, and two, *Marshal* and *Thingshel*, were taken. Meanwhile, *Elliot* lay all the time in the most inexpressible agony, well knowing, for whatever blood was spilt, he should be accountable along with the rest. The keepers returned, and carried him with them, and his fetters were never off until the morning of his execution. He conducted himself soberly, and with much concern and penitence.

*Robert Thingshel* was about twenty-six years of age. He lived in the house with his parents and his brother, whose business he was taught by them. They were at all pains to restrain him from bad company, but the night before that unhappy accident happened, when all the family were in bed, *Barber* came, knocked softly at the window of his chamber, when he arose, and rode behind him to the Holt, calling upon their accomplices by the way. He said that it was eight in the morning before they were attacked by the keepers; that they did desire them to retire, but they refused, unless *Elliot*, who was bound, should be set at liberty, and restored to them; and that this being refused, the fight ensued. From the moment that he was apprehended, he laid aside all thoughts of a pardon, and was anxiously concerned to prepare for his awful fate.

*Henry Marshall*, the unfortunate person by whom the murder was committed, seemed to have the least sense of his crime. In the judgments of heaven, he was deprived of the use of reason.

and of speech, not long after the commission of the murder, and remained so until the day before his death. Then a clergyman waited upon him, and represented the nature of the horrible crime which he had committed; but he treated his admonition with neglect, saying, "Sure he might stand upon his own defence, and was not bound to run away and leave his companions in danger." Such was the language he employed only a few hours before his death. He only regretted his sin, inasmuch as it had brought punishment upon him, and he in no respect considered it as heinous, either in the sight of God, or meriting the punishment awarded him. In this manner the vicious reason themselves into the legality of taking away the life of a fellow-creature, merely because, in the exercise of his duty, he endeavours to arrest their criminal career, and bring them to deserved punishment.

There were also two brothers, *John* and *Edward Pink*. These were accounted honest and industrious persons before this crime, in which they also were detected. They, however, acknowledged that they had been concerned in the crime for which they suffered. That they met Parvin's maid upon the road, the woman mentioned in that man's narrative, (and whom Parvin said he was in pursuit of when he was in the forest, and it certainly is a strong circumstance in support of the innocence of Parvin,) that they put a dagger into her hand, and forced her to cut the throat of a deer; that she wore it afterwards, and rode upon a horse with pistols over her saddle. That in this dress they carried her to Parford's house upon the forest, where they dined upon a haunch of venison, feasted sumptuously, and sent out two of their companions to slay more deer, not in the king's forest, but in Waltham-chace. One of these persons they called their *King*, and the other *Lyon*. None of the brothers objected any thing against the evidence produced on the trial. They, however, could scarcely be persuaded that the crime for which they suffered merited death: They said; that deer were wild beasts, and that the poor, as well as the rich, might lawfully use them.

*James Ansel*, the seventh person of this band who suffered, was the most notorious offender. He had no settled employment, but lived by his vices, and indulged in all manner of wickedness during many years. In London, in Portsmouth, in Guilford, and many other towns, he had long been employed in robbing, house-

breaking, and in every species of depredation. In uniting himself with the *black band*, he descended in the scale of vice. But, as his offences were more numerous, and more heinous, except in the instance of the murder, he entertained no hope of life after his apprehension, and behaved himself in a correspondent manner. But as informing upon other persons would not obtain him a pardon, he obstinately refused to give any information, though he admitted that he knew of twenty who were notorious offenders in the said respect. When accused of his former robberies, he did not deny them, and said that he knew he would have been indicted at the assizes, but that there were many circumstances which would have rendered it difficult, if not impossible, for any prosecutor to have found him guilty. It is rather a singular fact, that though many of these fellows appeared bold and daring before their apprehension, yet, partly with sickness, and partly through the fear of death, none of them was able to stand or speak at the place of execution, except Ansel. Nay, it was actually believed by many who were present, that some of them were dead before they were thrown off.

It was not this example which deterred the young fellows of that part of the country from acting a similar part. But, by the vigilance of the keepers, and the severity of the laws, the whole nation of the *blacks* was extirpated, and those country rakes were constrained to vent their profligate dispositions in less dangerous employments.

---

### JOSEPH BLAKE.

THERE are some rogues who are far elevated above ordinary culprits. They aspire to *eminence* in the awful field of criminality. Among this number was JOSEPH BLAKE, who was solicitous to acquire distinction, merely from superior acts of villainy.

He was a native of London, and received a decent education from his parents, but it was his misfortune to associate with a wicked companion, who at an early period, initiated him into the

mysteries of iniquity. When he returned from school, he refused to go to any industrious employment, and boldly commenced robbery at the age of seventeen. It was his fortune, almost on every occasion, to meet with detection, but still he pursued his course.

He entered at last into a famous gang of highwaymen, and one evening they robbed a man of eight shillings, and a gilt-handled sword. A woman perceived it from a window, and gave the alarm; one of the thieves fired at her, but the woman drawing in her head, was saved, and the ball grazed the stone. Blake was also with the same gang when they attacked Captain *Langley*, but that gentleman made such a stout resistance that they could not rob him. Wilkinson, one of the chief of this gang, was apprehended, and, in order to save himself, informed against several others, and by means of his evidence, not fewer than seventy were discovered; and even *Wilkinson* was a second time seized, on account of farther guilt being charged against him.

The inclination to discovery being begun, *Blake* also commenced informer, and by his means, no less than about twelve robberies were revealed. On making these discoveries, he obtained his liberty, and when he was discharging at the Old Bailey, one humorously asked him, how long it would be before he was there again? A gentleman replied, "three years." Blake kept his time.

The moment that he was at liberty, he again commenced with *Jack Shepherd*. One day they met with one *Pargitor* considerably intoxicated, when Blake knocked him down, and threw him into a ditch, where he must have perished, had it not been for the compassion of *Shepherd*, who kept his head above water. For this crime, two brothers in the guards were tried, and if they had not been saved by several persons swearing that they were upon duty at that time, they would certainly have suffered; for the fact was sworn against them. The eldest of these brothers died in a week after his liberation, and did not live to see his innocence vindicated by the confession of Blake.

At another time, *Blake* and *Shepherd* broke into a house, and carried off goods to a considerable value. They were both apprehended, tried, and condemned, but the former escaping from the condemned hole, his life was prolonged for a little time.

Blake behaved in the most audacious manner at his trial; and when he saw that nothing could save him from death, he was re-

solved to deserve it better. Accordingly, taking the opportunity of *Jonathan Wild* coming to speak with him, he cut Wild's throat with a pen knife. Of this wound Wild languished long, but at last recovered. But if the wound of Blake had proved mortal, it would have prevented a more shameful death. It may however be remarked, that whatever Wild might merit from the hands of others, this was very ungenerous in Blake, because Wild was not only at the expence of curing a wound that the other had received, but gave him three and sixpence after his sentence, and promised him a decent coffin.

Nay, such was Blake's daring villany, that, during the time of his confinement in the condemned hole, there was also a woman under sentence of death, whom he used in such a rude and wicked manner, that she was obliged to cry out for assistance. During the whole time of his confinement, he displayed the most hardened indifference and contempt. He seemed only to regret, that he had not been guilty of more numerous and more nefarious actions. He died in the twenty eight year of his age.

---

### JACK SHEPHERD.

JOHN SHEPHERD's father was a carpenter in Spittlefields, of a good character, and exceedingly solicitous to train up his children in the path of sobriety and religion. They however afforded a melancholy proof that the most virtuous example, and the soundest principles, are frequently unsuccessful in influencing the conduct of children. Two of his sons followed evil courses, and were convicted at the bar of the Old Bailey.

After his father's death, young Shepherd was sent to a school in Billingsgate street, where he received the rudiments of education, and was bound an apprentice to a cane-chair-maker. His master used him well, and he lived very comfortably with him; but this master dying, he was sent to another, who used him so very harshly, that he eloped. Masters ought to be cautious how they conduct themselves towards their servants, because this harsh usage was in all probability the cause of Jack Shepherd's ruin, as

as well as of bringing great injury upon society. In a short time, he commenced his depredations, and, in place of his former sober mode of life, his time was spent in drinking all day, and retiring to an infamous abode all night.

The history of this unfortunate man, affords another to the many examples already given in this volume, that the company of profligate women have plunged men into scenes of dissipation and vice, to which they would have been entire strangers, had it not been for such associates. He was first enamoured with one *Elizabeth Lion*, a woman remarkable for her stature and strength. Having separated from her, he associated with one that stimulated him to all manner of pilfering, in order that he might be the better able to feed her extravagancies.

One day informing her that she had received his last half-crown, she instigated him to rob a wealthy pawn-broker. Shepherd left her about one in the morning, and returned with goods to the value of twenty-two pounds. It was not long before these two, who had planned the robbery, exhausted the booty.

The first favourite of Shepherd was committed to St. Giles's round-house, for some pilfering pranks. Jack went to see her, broke open the doors, beat the keeper, and set Bess Lion at liberty. It is scarcely necessary to add, that this action gained him great fame among the ladies of the town; and stimulated him to more daring acts of depredation.

About this period Jack supplied his brother with a little money to equip him for the honourable profession he himself followed;—and they broke into a linen-draper's shop, and extracted goods to the amount of fifty pounds. The younger brother, however, being rather a novice in the art, was too open in disposing of the goods, by which means he was detected, and his first return for the kindness of his brother, was to inform upon him, and several of his confederates. Jack Shepherd was accordingly apprehended, and committed to the round-house for farther examination. This place could not long retain so bold a spirit, and marching off, he that very evening committed a robbery, and vowed to be revenged upon Tom for his ungenerous conduct.

Detection produced no reformation. Jack, in company with one Benson, attempting to steal a gentleman's watch, was detected and committed to New-prison. The first person whom he dis-

covered there, was his old favourite *Bess Lion*, who had been sent there upon a similar errand. After exerting all his cunning and stratagem in vain, Bess and he by mere force escaped, and instantly repaired to her old lodgings. There he remained concealed for some time, but taking leave of his friend, he again associated with one *Grace* in raising contributions. These two villains becoming acquainted with one *Lamb*, an apprentice to Mr Carter, they enticed him to introduce them into his master's house, from whence they extracted goods to a considerable amount. Shepherd and Grace, however, differed in the division of the spoil, and betraying each other, Grace and Lamb were apprehended. The misfortune of poor Lamb, who was so simply inveigled, excited the compassion of some gentlemen, who mitigated his sentence to transportation.

The confederates of Shepherd, in order to obtain a ready market for their goods, employed one *Field* to sell them, but he being sometime dilatory, they hired a warehouse, and there deposited what goods they stole. Field, displeased at being turned off from his lucrative employment, importuned them to shew him their stores, as he had several orders for goods, therefore could dispose of them to advantage. He was conducted to the warehouse and shewn the goods, and though he had not the courage manfully to rob any person, yet he emptied the warehouse of every rag it contained.

In the course of business, Shepherd robbed a Mr *Kneebarle*, and was tried at the ensuing session. He appeared simple and almost foolish at his trial, alledging, as his principal defence, that *Jonathan Wild* had disposed of part of the goods; therefore he should be punished as well as himself. He was accordingly sentenced, and conducted himself, in the whole of his defence, more like an ignorant simple man, than one who was formed to excel in his own or any other profession.

But necessity is the mother of invention. While in the condemned hole, he prevailed upon one *Fowls*, who was also under sentence of death, to lift him up to the iron spikes that were over the top of door which looks into the lodge. By the aid of a strong tall woman, and two others, his head and shoulders were got through, and the whole of his body following, he was by them let down, and, without the least suspicion of the keepers, conveyed

through the ledge, put into a hackney coach, and was out of reach before there was the least notice of his escape.

But Jack had scarcely breathed the fresh air, when he returned to business. He associated with one *Page* a butcher, who dressed him in one of his frocks, and went to the highway. They went to a watch-maker's shop, in and a daring manner broke open one of the glasses, and seized three watches before the boy who kept the shop could detect them. Upon this occasion Shepherd had the audacity to pass under Newgate.

But as Shepherd would not conceal himself nor give over his depredations, he was soon apprehended and again committed to Newgate, was put into the stone-room, and loaded with irons, and stapled down to the ground. Being left alone, he with a crooked nail, opened the lock, got free of his chains, wrought out two stones in the chimney, entered the red-room, where no person resided, threw down a door, got into the chapel, broke a spike of the door, and by it opened four other doors, got upon the roof, and from hence, by the means of his blanket, went in at a garret window, belonging to an adjacent house, and through that house into the street.

The whole of this almost incredible exertion was rendered the more extraordinary in that his irons were on all the time. When at liberty, he went into an adjoining field and knocked them off, and, astonishing to relate, that very evening he robbed a pawnbroker's house, where, among other things, he found a handsome suit of black clothes, in which he dressed himself, and carried his booty to two of his female companions.

He went now to visit his companions in both scenes of iniquity, and, drinking at a brandy shop, he was discovered by a boy who knew him. He had no sooner recognised Jack, than he run to give information, so that he was almost immediately apprehended, and reconducted to his old quarters in Newgate, amid a vast crowd, who run from all parts to see such an extraordinary character; but he was so intoxicated at the time, that he was scarcely conscious of his miserable situation. To prevent the possibility of a *third* escape, they never permitted him to be alone, and they made the contributions of those who came to see and converse with such a singular character, pay for their additional trouble.

He was now the topic of general conversation, and multitudes,

not only of the common ranks of society flocked to see him, but many in the more elevated ranks of life. In the most ridiculous and jocular manner he related his adventures, and exerted all his low wit and buffoonry, to amuse those who visited him, and to extract money from them. In this manner was the last days of this unhappy mortal spent, in diverting his mind from serious reflection, and the awful scene before him. Nor was he even destitute of the hopes of pardon, from the distinguished persons who visited him, and seemed to pity his misfortune. But these hopes were vain, and the attention of those persons proved cruelty.

He was removed to the bar of the Court of King's Bench, and an affidavit made that he was the same John Shepherd mentioned in the record of conviction. Judgment was awarded against him, and the day of his execution fixed. But such was his strong desire of life, and his belief that his resources would never fail him, that he prepared a knife to cut the ropes of the cart which should carry him to Tyburn, in hopes of running off among the crowd. This knife was, however, with no small difficulty, taken from him by force. As his last refuge to provide against every possible event, he employed a friend, to whom he had given all the money which he had reserved from his visitors, to take his body away with all possible haste,—put it into a warm bed, and draw a little blood, thus to use every possible means to recover life. He finally enjoined, that, if all means should prove unsuccessful, his body should be decently interred, and the remainder of the money given to his poor mother.

He was conducted to the place of execution in a cart, strongly handcuffed. He behaved very gravely, confessed some of the robberies laid to his charge, and exculpated himself from others. His general dexterity, and the various scenes through which he had passed, operated to excite, in no common degree, the sympathy of the multitude.

---

### MOLL RABY.

MOLL was born in St Martin's-in-the-Fields, and at an early period shewed the leading dispositions of her mind. Every indi-

vidual, as well as every robber, has his own particular inclination, and Moll's fort was, in giving employment and distress to those who kept lodgings.

She took lodgings in Great Russell street, under the character of a great heiress who had left the country because of her numerous suitors. During the long space of two weeks, she appeared a saint and a persecuted christian. Nor was she deficient in her dress more than her language and conversation, in order to carry on the art of deceiving. One day, understanding that all the family were to be absent but the maid, she embraced this opportunity to change her lodgings. She sent for a porter, gave him a bill upon a banker in London for one hundred and fifty pounds, which she requested him to bring to her in gold, and, lest any accident should happen, or the porter act improperly with such a sum, she requested the maid to go along with him. Dreading no harm, the girl went along with him, and they were almost detained as two sharpers. But mentioning from whence they came, a servant was sent home with them to discover the truth or falsehood of the matter. It so happened, however, that before their return Moll had decamped with eighty pounds in money, one hundred and sixty in plate, and several other things to a considerable value.

Nor did she long escape detection. She was thrice burnt in the hand. Moll's line of life did not doom her to the garret; but she gave her hand to a tender-hearted butcher, whom she taught to collect upon the road, instead of serving the table of an ungenerous public. Nor was she deficient, in her own way, in bringing a little to the common stock. Her husband, however, died, and Moll was left to shift for herself.

In her first exploit she was severely tried. Being upon the stroll, she went up-stairs into a house, and entered a bed-chamber, and hid herself under the bed. In about an hour a couple of footmen brought in candles, while the maid, with great alacrity, laid the cloth. The table was furnished with two or three dishes, and five or six people sat down to supper, besides children. Poor Moll trembled for fear, and knew not how to conduct herself. There was a dog in the room, who snarled and quarrelled with the cat about every bone. To silence their clamour, and to prevent their quarrelling, one of the servants threw a fire-shovel at the animals, which wounded Moll in the face. The cat rushed out below

the bed, but the dog continued to snarl, and nothing would pacify him. Accordingly one of the servants threw a fork at him, which gave Moll another scar. Supper at last being ended, and all withdrawing, Moll escaped without detection, taking the sheets of the bed with her, as a small recompense for the pain she had undergone.

At another time Moll was drinking at an ale-house, and observing the landlady sleeping by the fire-side with a pearl necklace on, Moll's eyes sparkled, and sending the maid to the cellar for another pot to her and her companion, she cut off the necklace with a pair of scissars, and taking the pearls off the string, swallowed them before they had finished their pot; the landlady awoke, and missing the necklace, charged Moll and her companion with it. They both went into another room, and stripping themselves, demonstrated their innocence.

Moll continued her evil courses, but, upon the information of two villains, she was sentenced, and, at the age of thirty, suffered at Tyburn. She acknowledged her crime, bewailed the wickedness of her life, and prayed for forgiveness of all her offences.

---

### WILLIAM GETTINGS.

WILLIAM's father was a grazier in Herefordshire, and he lived with him until he was sixteen years old, and then came up to London. Sometimes in the capacity of a footman, and sometimes in that of a butler, he spent five years in a very irreproachable manner. Unfortunately, however, he became acquainted with evil company, and soon became corrupted both in principles and in practice.

He began his course under the name of *William Smith*, and traded in the smaller matter of pilfering. In the dress of a porter, he one evening went into the house of a doctor of medicine, took down a rich bed, and packed it up. In carrying it off he fell down-stairs, and had almost broke his neck. The noise alarming the old Doctor and his son, they came running to see what was the matter; whereupon Gettings, puffing and blowing, as if he was

quite out of breath, perceiving them nearer than they should be, said to the Doctor, "Is not your name so and so?" "Yes," replied the Doctor, and what then? "Why, then, Sir," said William Gettings, "there's one *Mr Hugh Hen and Penhenribus*, has ordered me to bring these goods hither, which have almost broke my back, and fetch them away to a new lodging, which he has taken some way hereabouts." "Mr Hugh Hen and Penhenribus," replied the Doctor again, "Pray who's he? for, to the best of my knowledge, I don't know any such gentleman:" "I can't tell for that," said Gettings, "but indeed the gentleman knows you, and ordered me to leave the goods here." "I don't care," said the Doctor, "how well he knows me! I tell you I'll not take the people's goods, unless they were here themselves; therefore, I say, carry them away!" "Nay, pray Sir," said Gettings, "let me leave the goods here, for I am quite weary already in bringing them hither." "I tell you," replied the Doctor, "there shall none be left here; therefore take them away, or I'll throw them into the street!" "Well, well," said Gettings, "I'll take the goods away then; but I'm sure the gentleman will be very angry, because he ordered me to leave them here." "I don't care," replied the Doctor, "for his anger, nor your's neither! I tell you I'll take no charge of other people's goods, unless they were here themselves to put them into my custody!" "Very well, Sir," said Gettings, "since I must carry them away, I beg the favour of you and the gentleman there to lift them on my back." "Aye, aye, with all my heart," replied the Doctor, "Come, son, and lend a hand to lift them on the fellow's back."

Scarcely was William gone, when the Doctor's wife coming home from the market, and going into the room, saw the bed taken down, and came running in a great passion to her husband, exclaiming, "Why, truly, this is a most strange business, that I can never stir out of doors, but you must be making some whimsical alteration or other in the house!" "What's the matter," replied the Doctor, "with the woman? Are you beside yourself?" "No," said the wife, "but truly you are, in thus altering things as you do, almost every moment!" "Certainly, my dear," replied the Doctor, "you must have been spending your market-penny, or else you would not talk at this rate, as you do, of alterations, when not the smallest have been made since you have gone out!"

Quoth the wife, "I am not blind, I think, for I am sure the bed is taken out of the room two pair of stairs backward; and pray husband where do you design to put it now?" The Doctor and his son then went up-stairs, and not only found that the bed was stolen, but that they had assisted the thief to carry it off.

Our hero next resolved to try his fortune upon the highway, and meeting with a sharper on the road, he commanded him to "*stand and deliver!*" He robbed him of two-pence-halfpenny, when the sharper remarked, that "the world was come, indeed, to a very sad pass, when one rogue must prey upon another."

He next robbed a man of twelve-shillings and a pair of silver buckles. From hence he proceeded to rob the stage-coach, and recovered some money and a silver watch. Not long after he robbed Squire *Dashwood* and his lady of a gold watch and some money.

These, however, were only smaller exhibitions of his dexterity. One evening, well-mounted, he passed by Tooling in Richmond, and perceiving Sir James B——— walking in his gardens, he inquired of the gardener, if he might be permitted to view the gardens, of which he had heard so much.

The gardener, well acquainted with the vanity and benevolence of his master, granted his request. Giving his horse to the gardener, he walked forward, and, in a very respectful manner, accosted the squire, who received him very courteously, and sitting down together in an arbour, Gettings said, "Your worship has got a very fine diamond ring upon your finger:" "Yes," replied Sir James, "It ought to be a very fine one, for it cost me a very fine price." "Why, then," said Gettings, "It is the fitter to bestow on a friend; therefore, if your worship pleases, I must make bold to take it and wear it for your sake." Sir James stared at his impudence, but Gettings presented a pistol, and made a short process of the matter. Having taken the ring, he added, "I am sure your Lordship does not go without a good watch, too." Making free with that also, and some guineas, he bound the gentleman, and went off with his booty, requesting the good squire to be patient, and he would send some person to set him at liberty. When he came to the gate, he gave the gardener a shilling, informing him that Sir James wanted to speak to him. He accordingly went and untied his master, who returned him thanks for sending a man into his own garden to rob him.

Upon another day he undertook a long journey, for the express purpose of robbing the house of a friend, and he being well acquainted with all parts of the house, he was successful, and brought off money, plate, and goods, to a considerable amount. He at last robbed Squire Harrison of four guineas, some silver, and a watch; and being detected, he was tried, condemned, and executed, in the twenty-second year of his age.

---

### CAPTAIN URATZ.

THIS robber was the son of a gentleman in Pomerania. The scantiness of his fortune determined him to commence highwayman, and he had so much temerity, that he would undertake what was sufficient for six men. One day he attacked the King of Poland, the Duke of Lorraine, and their attendants, and seized as many diamonds as brought him eight thousand ducatoons, besides a considerable quantity of gold. He also continued his depredations in Hungary, until he acquired as much money as purchased a Captain's commission in the German service.

In this station he became acquainted with Count *Koningsmark*, who, being disappointed in a young lady, by the more successful addresses of Thomas Thynn, Esq.—the Count was so enraged, that he was resolved that nothing but the fortunate lover's life would satiate his revenge. He intimated his desire to Captain Uratz, who procured *John Stern*, lieutenant, and *George Borosky*, who way-laid Mr Thynn in his coach, shot him with a blunderbuss, and he died in a few days.

The murderers were apprehended, committed to Newgate, and being tried, were sentenced to death.

While Captain Uratz was under sentence, he was visited by Dr Herneck and Dr Burnet. The former of these divines says, "That putting the criminal in mind of the all-seeing eye who knew his crimes, though he concealed them from man, he said, that he had far other apprehensions of God than I had, and was confident that he would consider a gentleman according to his rank, and

would not be offended, if a soldier, who lived by the sword, should revenge an affront.

“ I replied, that there was only one way to eternal happiness, and that God had made no difference between any man in that respect ; and that revenge in a gentleman as well as in a peasant, was criminal in his sight ; and that he would not pardon it without repentance. He asked what I meant by repentance. I replied, that it was to hate and to avoid sin. The captain replied, that though he was to live, he would always give any man as good as he brought, with many other similar expressions, that made such an unpleasant impression upon my mind, that I left him.”

Dr Herneck adds, that “ the last time I visited him, I said, that I hoped that he had seriously reflected upon his situation, and that he had a better sense of his character, than when I saw him last. He said he was ignorant of my meaning. I explained. He replied, that he was convinced that he was a great sinner,—that he truly repented, and was confident that God had forgiven him ; that he could not well understand the English Divines, who pressed him to declare things contrary to truth ; and he was the more surprised at this, because our church was against auricular confession. When he had finished his speech, I informed him, that he was mistaken in his sentiments concerning the Church of England, who neither revealed private confessions, nor obliged offenders to confess contrary to the truth ; that the confession he was exhorted to, was a public confession of a public offence ; and I farther informed him, that the blood of Christ was only applied to the penitent, and that true repentance must discover itself in meekness, humility, tender-heartedness, compassion, righteousness, candid confession and reparation, in so far as in our power, as, notwithstanding the blood of Christ, men might drop into hell. Upon this he replied, that he did not fear hell. I answered, that probably he did not believe in any, or it might be an easy one of his own making. He said, he was not such a fool as to believe that souls could fry in material fire, or be roasted as meat upon a great hearth ; or in a kitchen, pointing to the chimney. He believed, that the punishment of the wicked consisted in deprivation from the presence of God ; upon which deprivation, there arose a terror and anguish in their minds, because they had missed so great a happiness. He added, that possibly I might think

him an Athiest; but he was so far from that, that he could scarcely suppose that there was a man so sottish in the world, as not to believe in the being of a God, gracious, just, and generous to his creatures; nor could any man, who was not either mad or drunk, believe that things came fortuitously, or that this world was governed by chance. I said, that I was glad to find him settled in the reasonableness of that principle; and for material fire, I would not quarrel with him for denying it, but rather supposed, that the fire and brimstone spoken of in scripture, were emblems of those inward terrors which would gnaw and tear the consciences of impenitent sinners; but still, this was a greater punishment than material fire, and that this punishment he had reason to fear, without a sincere repentance. I was once in doubt, whether I should publish his answers, as some of them approach to profaneness; but I have done it in hopes that these may be a warning, to prevent others from running into the same erroneous sentiments. He seemed to be carried away with false conceptions of honour, and bravery, and to view God as some generous but partial Prince, who would regard men's rank and quality, and make great allowances for breeding and education."

Doctor Burnet, has also recorded the substance of his conversations with him. Among other things the Doctor says, "when I saw him at the place of execution he smiled, and before I spoke to him, said, "that I should see that it was not a false bravery, but that he was fearless to the last." I wished him to consider well upon what he grounded his confidence. He said, that he was sure to be received into heaven, and that his sins were forgiven. I asked him if he had any thing to say to the people. He said, no. After he had whispered a little to a gentleman, he was willing that the rope should be tied to the gibbet. He called for the German minister, who could not get near for the crowd. He desired me to pray in French, but I told him, that, as he understood English, I would pray in that language. I observed that he had some touches in his mind, when I offered up that petition, that for the sake of the blood of Christ, the innocent blood shed in that place might be forgiven, and that the cry of the one for mercy, might prevail over the cry of the other for justice. At these words, he looked up to heaven with the greatest fervour I

had at any time observed him. After prayer he said nothing, but that he was now going to be happy with God."

He continued in his undaunted manner, looking up often to heaven, and sometimes round upon the spectators. After he and his two fellow-sufferers had stood about half an hour under the gibbet, they were asked to give the signal ; so in a little time the cart was driven forward. His fellow-sufferers were also grave and penitent.

---

### LEWIS HOUSSART.

THIS man was born in Sedan, in Champagne in France, and educated as a surgeon. While Anne Rondeau his wife was alive, he married another woman, and, when about to sit down to supper on the wedding night, he went out a little, and murdered his first wife. He was apprehended and tried, but the evidence not being complete, he was acquitted.

He was then indicted for bigamy, and scarcely making any defence, he was found guilty. He said, " that he did not trouble himself to preserve so much as his reputation in that respect ; for, in the first place, he knew that they were resolved to convict him ; and, in the *second* place, his wife was a Socinian, an irrational creature, entitled to the advantages of no nation nor people, because she was no Christian ; and, agreeable to the injunctions of scripture, " with such a one have no conversation, no, not so much as to eat." An appeal was then lodged against him by Solomon Rondeau, the brother and heir to Anne Rondeau, on the following points.

That at the time he was at supper in his new wife's house, he started on a sudden, looked aghast, and seemed to be very much frightened. A little boy deposed, that he gave him money to go to his own house in a little court, and fetch the mother of the deceased Anne Rondeau to a gentleman, who would be at such a place, and stay for her. When the mother returned from that place, where she found no person wanting her, she was very much out of humour at the boy, but was struck with horror at finding her

daughter murdered the moment she entered the house. Though this boy was young, yet he singled out Houssart from among the prisoners in Newgate. Upon this, and several other corroborating circumstances, the jury found him guilty.

While in the condemned hole, he behaved himself in a very improper manner, threw out the most opprobrious names against the judges, and declared that he was innocent. And, when admonished not to use such unbecoming words, he said, "that he was sorry that he did not more fully expose *British justice* upon the spot at the Old Bailey; and that now, since they had tied up his hands from acting, he would at least have satisfaction in *saying* what he pleased."

Upon the news of his sad situation, his brother came over from Holland to visit him,—condoling with him on his unhappy fate. Instead of acting in a manner becoming his situation, or the kindness of his brother, he made light of the case, and talked of the death of his wife, and his own confinement, in such terms, that his brother left him abruptly, and returned home, more shocked at the brutality, than grieved for the misfortune, of his brother.

He was a considerable time in prison before he received sentence, and during that time had many visits, but he was most partial to *John Shepherd*, who entered into conversation that suited his vicious dispositions. His sentiments concerning religion and a future state were totally erroneous, and were exceedingly hurtful to the other prisoners. He persisted in maintaining his innocence, and no means that could be used, nor any experiment could prevail upon him, to acknowledge the justice of his sentence. At the place of execution, he delivered the following paper, which contains a few more circumstances of his life and character. "I *Lovi Houssart* am forty years old, and was born in Sedan, a town in Champagne, near Boulonnois. I have left France above fourteen years ago. I was an apprentice to a surgeon at Amsterdam, and, after examination, was allowed by the college to be qualified for the business, so that I intended to go aboard a ship as a surgeon, but I never have my health at sea. I dwelt sometime at Maestricht, on the Dutch Brabant, where my aged father and mother now dwell. I travelled through Holland, and in almost every town. My two sisters are in France, and also many of my relations, for the earth has scarce any family

more numerous than ours. Seven or eight years I have been in London, and here I met with Anne Rondeau, who was born at the same village with me, and therefore I loved her. After I had left her, she wrote to me, and said she would reveal a secret, and she told me she had not been chaste, and the consequence was upon her; upon which I gave her my best help and assistance. Since she is dead, I hope her soul is happy."

---

### JONATHAN WILD.

JONATHAN was the son of a carpenter, whose family consisted of three sons and two daughters. Jonathan was the eldest, and having received such an education as his father's circumstances would permit, he served an apprenticeship in Birmingham. He came up to London, and was sometime a gentleman's servant. But not relishing that mode of life, he returned to his business, and wrought very diligently.

He returned to London, and during some time wrought as a journeyman. He, however, living above his income, was arrested for debt. In prison he was scarcely able to exist upon the charity of the prisoners, but he was soon made under-keeper to those disorderly persons who were brought in at night.

Jonathan now learned the way of getting money from these people, in return for instructing them how to obtain their *liberty*. Here was a woman called *Mary Milliner*, who instructed him to acquire money by means to which he was an entire stranger. By her he was made acquainted with all those gangs of profligate persons that infested the town, and the manner in which they prosecuted their schemes. Thus instructed, he became a *director* among them, and though he never went upon the road, he obtained more money than some who submitted to the danger and the toil of procuring it.

It was the ancient custom, that thieves had persons that were ready to receive and dispose of their goods; but an act being passed, by which those who purchased or received stolen goods, knowing them to be so, were guilty of a capital crime, it became more

difficult for them to dispose of their booty. The result was, that the trade was almost reduced to nothing. But the ingenuity of Wild gave a new turn to that commerce.

Upon any person being robbed, he obtained intelligence where the goods were deposited, and the persons from whom they had been taken; and, upon pretence of restoring them again, received a considerable gratuity. He in a short time had all the villains in the own under his controul, and was sure to hang a few of them every season, to maintain his consequence among them, and to inspire terror, not for the law, but for himself. If any title could sufficiently exhibit Jonathan's character, it was that of "*Director General of the united forces of highwaymen, house-breakers, foot-pads, pick-pockets, and private thieves.*"

In process of time, however, he laid aside his caution, took a larger house, and both he and the woman who was called his wife, dressed more elegantly; and opened a public office for restoring stolen goods. His fame soon circulated, and persons of no small distinction applied to Wild for the recovery of watches they had lost in their nightly ramblings, or goods which were extracted from their houses.

When any came upon business to the office, a crown was deposited to meet incidental expences. A large book was kept, the loser was examined with great minuteness, as to the time, the place, the manner, and the quantity of goods stolen. The person was dismissed with assurances that every possible search would be made. When he returned, the same would be repeated, and the person informed that they were not yet found, though perhaps they were in his house the first time the person called. Perhaps, after a few more calls, Wild would inform the person, "That, provided no questions were asked, and he gave so much money to the porter who brought them, the goods would be returned at such an hour. At the same time Wild would protest, in the most open and frank manner, "That what he did, was purely from a principle of doing good; as to a gratuity for the trouble he had taken, he left it totally to themselves." And when money was presented, he received it with negligence and reluctance.

In this manner he avoided the force of law. He neither saw the thief, nor received the goods from him. It was not long, however, when he received the goods into his possession, giving the

thief what share of the plunder he pleased, and if he was not satisfied with Wild's offer, he was pretty certain of detection and the gallows.

After Wild had carried on his plan for several years, an act of Parliament passed, chiefly directed against him, which declared it capital to recover stolen goods in his way. Though Wild was prudent and cautious in the extreme, during the first years of his practice, yet, in his latter years, he became hardened and careless; therefore, continuing his practices, in defiance of that law, he was apprehended, tried, and condemned. When the usual question was put to him, "What have you to say why judgment of death shall not pass upon you?"—he, in a very feeble voice, said: "My Lord, I hope I may, even in the sad condition in which I stand, pretend to some little merit, in respect to the services I have done my country, in delivering it from some of the greatest pests with which it was ever troubled. My Lord, I have brought many a bold and daring malefactor to just punishment, even at the hazard of my own life; my body being covered with scars received in these undertakings. I presume, my Lord, to say, I have some merit, because at these time the things were done, they were esteemed meritorious by the Government; and therefore I beg, my Lord, some compassion may be shewn upon the score of these services. I submit myself wholly to his Majesty's mercy, and humbly beg a favourable report of my case.

Under sentence of death, his conduct was unsuitable to his circumstances, and the day before his execution, he drank a large quantity of laudanum, but having emitted it, it had not the desired effect. Instead of expressing compassion, the multitude, when he was conveying in the cart to Tyburn, threw stones and mud, and exulted in his fall. The executioner allowed him to sit a little in the cart, and the multitude became enraged, calling upon the executioner to dispatch him, or they would tear him to pieces.

## TOM JONES.

**TOM** was a native of Newcastle-upon-Tyne ; his father was a clothier, whose business he followed, until he was two and twenty years of age. In that period, however, the leading dispositions of his mind were displayed, by extravagance, and running into debt. In order, therefore, to retrieve his circumstances, he went upon the highway.

In gratitude for his father's kindness, he commenced with robbing him of eighty pounds and a good horse. Unaccustomed to such work, he rode, under the impression that he was pursued and in danger of being taken, no less than forty miles. Arriving at Staffordshire, he attacked and robbed the stage-coach of a considerable booty. During the scuffle, several shots were fired at the passengers, but no injury was done.

A monkey, belonging to one of the passengers, being tied behind the coach, was so frightened with the firing, that he broke his chain, and ran for his life. At night, as a countryman was coming over a gate, *Pug* leaped out of the hedge upon his back, and clung very fast. The poor man, who had never seen such an animal, imagined that he was no less a person than the devil ; and when he came home, thundered at the door. His wife looked out at the window, and asked him what he had got. "The devil !" cried he, and entreated that she would go to the parson, and beg his assistance. "Nay," quoth she, "you shall not bring the devil in here. If you belong to him, I don't ;—so be content to go without my company." Poor Hob was obliged to wait at his door, until one of his neighbours, wiser than the rest, came, and, with a few apples and pears, dispossessed him of the devil, and got him for his reward. He accordingly carried him to the owner, and received a suitable reward.

It seemed to be Jones's fortune, that amusement should mingle with his adventures. An attorney had been at a friend's house in the country, and was returning home rather too well primed with country punch. Tom and he met upon the road, and while our hero was endeavouring to lessen the weight of the lawyer's pockets, the son of the quill emptied the contents of his stomach in Jones's face. He was both besmeared and blinded, and had

not the sight of six pounds and more from the other's pockets restored his sight and calmed his passion, the consequences might have been rather serious than jocular.

Tom's next adventure was with a quaker, who formerly kept a button shop, but, as he was reduced in his circumstances, he was going down to the country to avoid an arrest. In this situation he was more afraid of a bailiff than a robber. Therefore, when Tom took hold of him by the throat, Broadbrim very gravely said, "At whose suit dost thou detain me?" "I detain thee on my own suit, and my demand is for all thy substance." The quaker discovered his mistake, but added, "Truly, friend, I don't know thee, nor can I indeed imagine that ever thee and I had any dealings together." "You shall find then," said Jones, "That we shall deal together now." He then presented his pistol. "Pray, neighbour, use no violence, for if thou carriest me to jail, I am undone. I have fourteen guineas about me, and if that will satisfy thee, thou art welcome to take them. Here they are, and give me leave to assure thee, that I have frequently stopped the mouth of a bailiff with a much less sum, and made him affirm to my creditors that he could not find me." Jones received the money, and replied, "Friend, I am not such a rogue as thou takest me to be: I am no bailiff, but an honest generous highwayman." "I shall not trouble myself about the distinction of names, if a man takes my money from me by force, it concerns me but little what he calls himself, or what his pretences may be for so doing."

At another time Tom met with Lord and Lady *Wharton*, and though they had three men attending, demanded their charity in his usual style. His lordship said, "Do you know me, Sir, that you dare be so bold as stop me upon the road?" "Not I,—I neither know nor care who you are, though, before you spoke, I took you for a brewer, because you carry your cooler by your side. Now, indeed, I am apt to imagine that you are some great man, because you speak so big; but, be as great as you will, Sir, I must have you to know, that there is no man upon the road so great as myself; therefore, pray be quick in answering my demands, for delays may prove dangerous." Tom then received two hundred pounds, three diamond rings, and two gold watches.

Upon another day, Tom received intelligence that a gentleman was upon the road with a hundred pounds. He waited upon the

top of a hill to welcome his approach. A steward of the gentleman's discovered him, and, suspecting his character, desired that the money might be given to him, and he would ride off with it, as the robber would not suspect him. This was done, Tom came forward, stopped the coach, and the gentleman gave him ten pounds. He was greatly enraged, and mentioned the sum that he knew the gentleman carried along with him. In an instant, however, suspecting the stratagem, he rode after the steward with all possible speed; but the latter observing him in pursuit, he increased his pace, and reached an inn before Tom could overtake him.

After many similar adventures, Tom was apprehended for robbing and abusing a farmer's wife. He was so habituated to vice, that nothing but the gallows could arrest his course, and, in the forty second year of his age, he met with that fate.

---

### TIM BUCKELEY.

TIM was reared to the useful occupation of a shoemaker, but leaving his master, he came to London, and soon found out companions suited to his disposition. He and his associates frequented an ale-house at Wapping; and one day being run short of cash, Tim asked the landlord for ten shillings: He refused. Tim was so exasperated, that, along with some of his associates, he broke into his house, and bound him, his wife, and maid. Whilst Tim was about this operation,—the landlord conjuring him to be favourable, “No, no, you must not expect any favour from my hands, whose prodigality makes you lord it over the people here, like a boatswain over a ship's crew; but I shall go to another part of the town, where I will be more civilly used, and spend a little of your money there.” Accordingly Tim and his companions robbed the house of forty pounds, three silver tankards, a silver watch, and three gold rings.

Upon another day Tim was airing in Hyde-park-corner, and met with Dr *Cateby*, the famous mountebank. At the words, “*Stand and deliver!*” the Doctor went into a long harangue about the honesty of his calling, and of the great difficulty with

which he made a living. Tim laughed heartily, saying, "*Quack* pretend to *honesty*! There is not such a pack of cheating knaves in the nation. Their impudence is intolerable for deceiving honest simple people, and pretending that more men were not slain at the battle of the Boyne, than they have recovered from death, or beckoned their souls back, when they have been many leagues from their bodies; therefore, deliver! or this pistol shall put a stop to your farther ramblings or deceptions. The Doctor, preferring his life to his gold, presented Tim with six guineas and a watch, to shew him how to keep time while spending the money.

Tim was once apprehended by a baker, in the character of a constable, and sent to Flanders as a soldier. He deserted, and returning to London, one day met with the baker's wife. He presented a pistol, used her in an indecent manner, and demanding her money, she exclaimed, "Is this justice or conscience, Sir!" "Don't tell me of justice, for I hate her as much as your husband can, because her scales are *even*! And as for conscience, I have as little of that as any baker in England, who cheat other people's bellies to fill his own!—Nay, a baker is a worse rogue than a taylor; for, whereas the latter commonly pinches his cabbage from the *rich*, the former, by making his bread too light, robs all without distinction, but chiefly the *poor*, for which he deserves hanging more than me, or any of my honest fraternity." Thus, taking from her eleven shillings and two gold-rings, he sent her home to relate her adventure to her husband.

Tim next stealing a good horse, he commenced upon the highway, and meeting with a pawn-broker, by whom he had lost some articles, he commanded him to *stand and deliver*! The pawn-broker entreated for favour, saying, "that it was a very hard thing, that honest people could not go about their lawful business, without being robbed." *You talk of honesty!* who live by fraud and oppression,—your shop, like the gates of hell, is always open, in which you sit at the receipt of custom, and having got the spoils of the needy, you hang them up in rank and file, like so many trophies of victory. To your shop, all sorts of garments resort as on a pilgrimage. Thou art the *Treasurer* of the *Thieves' Exchequer*, for which purpose you keep a private warehouse, from whence you ship them off wholesale or retail, according to pleasure. Nay, the poor and the oppressed have often to pay their

own cloth, before they can receive them back by your exorbitant exactions. Come, come, *blood sucker*, open your purse-strings, or this pistol shall send you where you are sure to go sooner or latter." The poor pawnbroker did not, however, wish to visit his old friend before his time, therefore he ransomed his life at the expence of twenty eight guineas, a gold watch, a silver box, and two gold rings.

Upon another occasion, Tim fortunately met with a stock-jobber (who had prosecuted him for felony,) and robbed him of forty-eight guineas. He requested something to carry him home. Tim refused, saying, "I have no charity for you stock-jobbers, who rise and fall like the ebbing and flowing of the tide, and whose paths are as unfathomable as the ocean. The grasshopper in the Royal Exchange, is an emblem of your character. What! give *you* something to carry you home out of the paltry sum of forty eight guineas. I won't give you a farthing." Then he bade him farewell until next meeting.

Though unexpected and unwished, it was not long before the stock-jobber reconnoitred Tim, caused him to be apprehended, and committed to Newgate. He was tried, and received sentence of death; but, obtaining a reprieve, and afterwards a pardon, he was determined to be revenged of the man who would not give him rest to pursue his honest employment; therefore, he set fire to a country-house belonging to him. To his no small chagrin, however, it was quenched before much harm was done.

Tim then went to Leicestershire, broke into a house, seized eighty pounds, purchased a horse, and renewed his former mode of life. Thus mounted, he attacked a coach in which were three gentlemen, and two footmen attending. Tim's horse was shot under him, he killed one of the gentlemen and a foot-man, but being overpowered, he was committed to Nottingham jail, and suffered the due reward of murder and robbery at the age of twenty nine years.

---

### MOLL CUTPURSE.

MOLL obtained this name, not from her parents, but her profession. Her father was a shoe-maker, and both her parents dying

when she was young, Moll was left to follow the bent of her own inclinations.

The usual amusements, dress, and occupations of the fair sex, were disrelished by our adventurer. A *quarter-staff* was more agreeable to her than a *distaff*. Nor was it long before she dressed herself in man's apparel, and became a fortune-teller. The living she got in this way, was too scanty and uncertain for her extravagant temper. This excited her to enter into the association of out-purses, and she soon became more dexterous than some who had longer practised the art. Her cunning was however insufficient to save her at all times, and, besides being often in bridewell, she was four times burnt in the hand.

Resolved to trade no longer in small wares, she went upon the highway, and chiefly vented her rage against the *nobles* who fomented the civil discords in the reign of Charles the First,—for Moll, with all her follies and vices, possessed, in an eminent degree, the virtue of loyalty to her unfortunate Sovereign. Her hatred against these people was similar to that of the man who was executed at Tyburn, for counterfeiting half crowns, who, in his own defence, observed, “that he was adjudged to die for counterfeiting a *half crown*; but those who usurped the *whole crown*,—stole away its revenue,—and counterfeited its seal, were above justice, and escaped punishment.”

After Moll had pursued a long and very successful career upon the highway, she robbed *General Fairfax*, wounded him in the arm, and shot the horses of two of his servants; but she was so closely pursued, that her horse being worn out, she was apprehended, and carried to Newgate. After being condemned, she procured her pardon, by giving her adversary two thousand pounds. Moll after this abandoned that occupation, and became a purchaser of stolen goods. In her house, she kept a kind of brokery for jewels, rings, watches, and similar articles. Nor was she long in that occupation, when application was always made to her when any goods were stolen, and she was seldom unsuccessful in detecting the thief, and, upon a proper compensation, recovering them.

A gentleman having one evening lost his watch, he applied to Moll to assist him in recovering it. With no small degree of formality, she constrained him to inform her by what means he had

lost it, and whom he suspected of the theft. Anxious to recover his watch, he was very minute in his detail, and, after some interviews, and several hints, she received twenty guineas for returning his favourite watch.

Moll's invention was fertile, and she was not scrupulous of the means by which she obtained money. It has already been mentioned, that she had an irreconcilable hatred at the *Rump Parliament*; therefore, finding a person who was dexterous in counterfeiting the hands of the commissioners and receivers of the customs, she and her associates were careful to recover great sums in this way. And when *Oliver Cromwell* came into power, means were also fallen upon to counterfeit his hand, so that he was under the necessity at last of employing a secret mark.

At the advanced age of seventy four, Moll was seized with a dropsy, and her constitution was completely shattered. But of five thousand pounds that she once had in her possession, only one hundred remained. Being deprived of the consolation of giving in charity what she had gained by unlawful means, she purchased gloves and memorandums, and distributed them among her friends and acquaintances previous to her death. To her three maids, she gave ten pounds each, and requested them to make a good use of it, so that it might procure them husbands each.

As she had been rather singular during her life, she requested that she might be interred with her face downwards. A marble stone was placed upon her grave, but destroyed at the great fire which happened in London in 1666.

---

### JONATHAN SIMPSON.

THIS man was the son of a respectable gentleman in Launceston in Cornwall, and put an apprentice to a linen-draper. After serving his time with great approbation, his father gave him fifteen hundred pounds to commence business for himself.

He had not been a year in business when he married a merchant's daughter, and received with her two thousand pounds of portion. Such an accession to his wealth enabled him to extend

his business, and to conduct it with ease. But money cannot procure happiness. The affections of the young lady had been gained by a man of less fortune, and, to please her father, she had given her hand where she could not bestow her heart; and, though married to another, she continued in a degree of familiarity with her former lover that excited her husband's jealousy, the most violent of all the passions.

Simpson pretended that business called him to the country, where he was to remain for ten or twelve days. Unwilling to allow such an opportunity to pass, the lady informed her gallant, and had two fowls and a bottle of wine prepared to render him comfortable before going to rest. Simpson returned that same night, when he thought all would be in readiness. The moment the maid saw him, she run up stairs to inform her mistress, who had not time to hide her gallant in a large chest so suddenly, but that Simpson observed the lid to move.

The lady's gallant was by this time also married, since he had lost his sweetheart. Jonathan, finding an errand at the extremity of Bristol, which behoved to be done instantly, he dispatched his beloved spouse,—and then sent the servant in all haste for the wife of her spark, and requested her to sit down and partake with him of the comfortable supper prepared. During supper he told his guest that he had lost his wife that afternoon, and that she had been seen with *her* husband. Knowing their former intimacy, jealousy was immediately kindled, and with no great difficulty he prevailed upon her to take *her* revenge. At his own time, Simpson lifted up the cover of the chest, saying, “Come out, *brother cuckold*.” The woman was like to faint, but Simpson made her husband to swear, not only to forgive her, but never to mention the thing to her, upon the pain of losing his ears; and so he sent them home perfectly reconciled to each other.

When Simpson's wife returned, he refused her admittance; and next day sold all off, shut up shop, went away with what money he could raise, determined no longer to remain in Bristol. He was now possessed of about five thousand pounds, but his expenses were so extravagant, that this large sum was soon exhausted. He then went to the highway, committed a robbery, was apprehended, and would certainly have been hanged, had not some of his rich relations procured a reprieve,—And such was the difficulty of procuring it, that it arrived at Tyburn just when the rope

was about his neck. Such was his obduracy, that, when returning to Newgate, behind one of the Sheriff's men, the latter asked him what he thought of a reprieve when he was come to the gallows, "No more than I thought of my dying day."

When he came to the prison-door, the turnkey refused to receive him, saying, that he was sent to be executed, and that he was discharged of him, and would not permit him to enter without a new warrant. Upon which Simpson exclaimed, "What an unhappy cast-off dog am I, that both Tyburn and Newgate should in one day refuse to entertain me! Well, I'll mend my manners for the future, and try whether I can't merit a reception at them both next time I am brought hither."

He immediately recommenced his operations, and one day robbed a gentleman of a purse full of counters, which he supposed was gold. He kept them in his pockets, always anxiously looking out for his benefactor. About four months after, he met him upon Bagshot-heath, riding in a coach, "Sir," said he, "I believe you made a mistake the last time I had the happiness of seeing you, in giving me these pieces. I have been troubled ever since, lest you should have wanted them at cards, and am glad of this opportunity to return them: only, for my care, I require you to come this moment out of your coach, and give me your breeches, that I may search them at leisure, and not trust any more to your generosity, lest you should mistake again." A pistol enforced his demand, and Simpson found a gold watch, a gold snuff-box, and ninety-eight guineas, with five jacobuses.

At another time, he robbed *Lord Delamere* of three hundred and fifty guineas. He was almost unequalled in his depredations: in one day he robbed nineteen different people, and took above two hundred pounds; and, in the space of six weeks, committed forty robberies in the county of Middlesex. He even ventured to attack the *Duke of Berwick*, and took from him articles to a very great value.

But wickedness has a boundary over which it cannot pass. He attacked two captains of the guards,—a strong struggle ensued,—his horse was shot under him, and he was wounded in both arms and one of his legs, before he was taken. He was sent to Newgate, and now found that he was not refused entrance, and he soon also found Tyburn equally ready to receive him.

## MOLL JONES.

MOLL's parents were very respectable in their line, and taught their daughter to be independent, by using her own needle. She became extremely fond of an apprentice, and married him when he was not yet able to provide for her. Her uncommon affection for him, and her desire to supply all his wants, and to see him dressed like a gentleman, first impelled her to put her hand into another's pocket instead of her own.

It was not long before she displayed considerable proficiency. One day meeting Mr Price, a milliner, she pretended to ask him some questions about something in which he was not at all interested, and being a little deaf, he put a tin trumpet to his ear, and as he was listening to her, she pulled out his purse with fifteen guineas and a broad piece. He never missed them until he was home, and by that time Moll was beyond his reach.

Emboldened by success, her hand dived into the pocket of a Jew, but being detected, she was carried to Newgate, and burnt in the hand. Upon this she changed her mode of operation, and frequenting shops, removed any thing that might be useful to her. Fortune favoured her in this new employment for three or four years. But an unlucky man, of the name of *Smith*, one day standing by, as she was removing shop-lumber, he seized her by virtue of his power as a constable, and carried her before a judge, who committed her to Newgate. The consequence was, another mark upon her snow-white hand.

Obtaining her liberty, she was resolved to be revenged of *Smith*. He was a vain man, and was often boasting of the rich relations that he had in the country, and also of his wealth at home. Moll employed an acquaintance of her own, who, upon a summer evening, booted and spurred, covered with dust, with his horse in hand, came along the Strand asking for a Mr *Smith*. He was shown the house, but, similar to a clown, was enquiring every step he approached. The people thought him mad, but seeing him coming, *Smith* was prepared to receive him. When he came to the door, he asked again for the house. “*Smith* answered, I am the master, for want of a better : What would you please to have with me ?”

He told him that he had some news from the country that deeply concerned him. "Pray, Sir, how do all my friends in the country?" "Very well," quoth the rogue, "except your uncle that is dead, who, I hope, is much better than any one of them. A little before his death he made you his sole heir, with the exception of a few legacies. I took an inventory of all his goods, and locked up all his papers, money, and plate, and have brought you the key." With no small difficulty, Smith assumed a sorrowful countenance, and made some moral reflections upon the solemn event of death. The messenger was amply supplied with meat and drink. It was with no small difficulty that the rustic would be covered in the presence of his new master; and, upon the first opportunity, entreated that he might be retained bailie and steward of his lands, to which Mr Smith readily consented. After supper, he urged his request, and the same assurances were repeated. With no small degree of earnestness, the messenger urged their setting forward, lest the poor relations should make free with the effects, which could not be secured from their hands. Accordingly, as soon as mourning could be prepared, both to themselves and the welcome messenger, they took journey.

It is scarcely necessary to inform our readers, that Smith paid the expenses of the messenger, and also entertained him upon the road. Upon the last night of their journey, he stopped at an inn about twelve miles from the end of their journey. In the morning, however, the servant had disappeared, and left no word where he was to be found.

They went forward to the town to which he had directed them, and all inquiries were vain to discover the death of the uncle, or the large inheritance that he had bequeathed. With less joy than they had left home, they again set out on their return to their own house, and entered it in the dusk of evening, lest the whole city might be moved at their coming. But though Smith and his wife avoided the strife of tongues for one night, they often felt its smart in the future part of their lives.

Moll did not long survive this master-piece of roguery; for, personating a great Dutchess, she stole a piece of sattin, and, being detected, was tried and executed at Tyburn, in the twenty-fifth year of her age.

## TOM TAYLOR.

THIS man was executed along with *Moll Jones*. He was a clergyman's son, but both example and instruction were lost upon him. At an early period, he was so addicted to gaming and idle habits, that he would learn no employment. The natural consequence was, that he associated with those who live upon plunder, and madly expose themselves to an untimely end, for the indulgence of a few months or years of every vicious gratification.

One day, along with some others, he went to a market-town in Surry, where there was to be a fair the following day. That they might not be discovered among the crowd upon the market-day, they resolved to do their business the night before. To collect a mob, Tom pretended to be an ignorant fellow, and put his head into the pillory near the market-house. This uncommon sight brought together most of the inhabitants of the town, and the strangers who were preparing their tents for the ensuing market. The people gazed and laughed, while the thieves were successful in emptying the greater part of their pockets. Nor was the keeper of the pillory exempted.

After Tom had become dextrous at his employment, he dressed himself, and seated himself beside a gentleman, and emptied his pocket of forty guineas. In a different dress, he went next night and seated himself beside the same gentleman. But his disguise did not conceal him from the gentleman,—who had intentionally put a number of guineas into the pocket next to Tom, who soon began to dive for them. But to poor Tom's sad mortification, the gentleman had sewed fish-hooks all round his pocket, which caught his hand and held it fast.

Having in vain attempted to disentangle himself, he said to the gentleman, "Sir, by a mistake, I have somehow put my hand into your pocket instead of my own." Without the least noise, the gentleman rose, went to the Rose-tavern and Tom along with him; the hand all the time remaining in his pocket, until he sent for one of his confederates who paid down eighty guineas to obtain the liberty of his hand. Nor was the gentleman satisfied with this, but caned him in a most unmerciful manner, then turned him out to the mob, who ducked him in a pond, and broke one of his legs.

This unmerciful buffeting and bruising, (merely in consequence of a *trifling mistake*), determined Tom to abandon the diving trade, and seek his bread by house-breaking. In less than fourteen months he committed about sixty robberies. He reigned eight years with similar activity and success; but, setting fire to a barn, in order to draw the people from the house, he went into a chamber, while they were running to extinguish the fire, carried off a hundred and twenty pounds in money, with a great quantity of plate; but it happened unfortunately for him, though fortunately for the community, that he was detected, carried before a magistrate, tried, and sentenced to suffer the merited punishment of such atrocious villainy.

---

### TOM COX.

THIS robber was born at Blandford in Dorsetshire. He was the youngest son of a gentleman, and his patrimony not being equivalent to his wishes, he came to London, and entered into the fraternity of highwaymen. In this profession he was so active, that he was three times tried for his life, before that which proved fatal to him.

Being a handsome man, a young lady with fifteen hundred pounds fell in love with him, and almost presented her hand for his acceptance. Cox married her, but instead of settling, and improving the fortune of the woman to whom he was so highly indebted, he spent it in less than two years, and broke her heart by ill-usage, —which, indeed, is but the natural consequence, we had almost said, the merited reward, of a woman giving her hand to a man destitute of every virtuous principle.

The robberies he committed were very numerous, and a few only can be here detailed. One day he met *Killigrew*, fool to Charles II., and addressed him in his usual phrase, “*Stand, deliver!*” “*Are you in earnest friend?*” “*Yes, I certainly am, for though you live by jesting, I can’t.*” Killigrew found that it was no *jest* which cost him twenty guineas. Tom also robbed an attorney of New Inns of three hundred and fifty guineas, and gave him, besides, a lecture upon the corruption and oppression

of his profession. The lawyer was not a little surprised, and concluded that the world was near an end, when the *Devil* had commenced reformer.

Upon another day Cox met a lady of easy virtue, returning home with fifty pounds which had been left her by a sister. He not only completely emptied her purse, but severely reproached her on account of her profession. Accustomed to speak both smooth and harsh language, she returned his compliments, which so irritated him, that he commanded her to alight from the coach, and to put off all her sables; adding, that she would now have to procure another suit of mournings for the loss of her money, which he was confident would cost her more sincere grief than the loss of her sister.

After our adventurer had, with no small success, carried on his business for some years, he was at last apprehended and committed to prison. Watching his opportunity, however, he broke from the room where he was confined, into the keeper's room, who was in a profound sleep, from the fumes of the former night, and taking the key, liberated himself in a formal manner, leaving all the doors open. He removed a silver tankard, worth ten pounds, from the table of the keeper, and from a stable in the neighbourhood a good horse, with all things necessary for a gentleman-thief. This Tom deemed one of his most fortunate nights, in not only obtaining his liberty, but also a good booty.

Upon another occasion Tom, with some accomplices, formed the design of robbing a nobleman upon the road. He joined the nobleman, and conversed about his adventures, so as to afford him much entertainment. After they had rode a few miles, two of Tom's accomplices rode up and cried, "Stand and deliver!" Tom pulled out a pistol, and made as if he would shoot them, on which they fled for their lives. The nobleman, attributing his deliverance to the bravery of his companion, entreated that he would remain with him as long as he could, without inconvenience to himself. They quartered at an inn upon the road, and the next day went to view the adjacent country. That their conversation might not be interrupted, the nobleman took no footmen with him.

When they arrived at a certain place, Cox commanded his companions to deliver his money. "Why, aye, such a thing might

be done here, but I can fear no danger while you are with me, whose courage I have so lately experienced," "Such a thing might be done!" said Cox, "Why, I hope you do not think I have kept you company all this time for nothing; if you do, let me tell you, Sir, that you are mistaken." With that he presented a pistol to his breast. Filled with astonishment, and staring all the time in Tom's face, the nobleman delivered a diamond ring, a gold watch, and near an hundred pounds. Tom shot his horse, and bound him hand and foot,—taking his leave with a sneer, and "good b'w'ye, *fellow-traveller*, till I meet you again."

His fatal robbery was taking twenty pounds from a farmer. In about a week after, the farmer came up to London, and seeing our adventurer coming out of his lodgings, cried "*Thief! thief! stop the thief!*" He was accordingly seized, committed, and, upon the deposition of the farmer, sentenced to death. He was obdurate in the extreme, spending his time in prison in the most extravagant manner, being well provided with money. When the ordinary asked him, within a few moments of his execution, whether he would join with his fellow-sufferers in prayer, he swore, and kicked both him and the executioner out of the cart. He suffered in the twenty-sixth year of his age.

---

### PATRICK FLEMING

WAS born in Athlone in Ireland. Upon the produce of a potatoe-garden, of fifteen shillings annual-rent, and upon the sale of their swine, geese, and poultry, his parents reared a family of nine children. And as all were reared from one garden, so all their family, of swine, poultry, geese, and progeny, were lodged not only under one roof, but in one room. From these facts, the reader may form an estimate of Patrick's education, and his impudence may be learned from the after-mentioned facts.

When about thirteen years of age, he was sent a servant to the Countess of Kildare; and finding him totally ignorant, she sent him to school, but he was so averse from instruction, that he would learn nothing. Her ladyship had great patience with him, and often admonished him; but at last, with reluctance, she dismissed him.

Fortune was again favourable to this untoward youth, and he was introduced into the Earl of Antrim's family. He soon became a pest to that house, and delighted in mischief merely to gratify his vicious dispositions. The repeated complaints of his fellow-servants were unsuccessful in prevailing upon the Earl to turn him off, until one day the chaplain of the family, to whom Patrick had an aversion, because he had reproved him for his improper conduct, was by him discovered sleeping in an indecent posture, and to be revenged, Pat brought all the servants to gaze at the parson. He immediately awoke, surprised, and covered with shame, and exposed to ridicule. The Earl took part with his chaplain, and dismissed Patrick; but the young Irishman, though very ignorant of the world, knew that there was no living without money, and therefore found means to take two hundred pounds from the Earl in lieu of his wages.

He fled to the province of Connaught, and hid himself in a small hut until the hue and cry was over. He then mingled among the crowd of Dublin, and during the space of five years, rendered that capital famous for house-breaking and robberies. He was twice in danger of dying *betwixt heaven and earth*, so that his exploits became the subject of public conversation. In these circumstances he deemed it prudent to retire to the country and commence highwayman. His principal scene of action was about the Bog of Allan, where he attacked all passengers,--maintaining "That he was absolute Lord of that road, and had a right to demand contributions of all that travelled it, and to punish those with death who refused to comply; therefore, if they had any regard for their lives, he advised them to deliver what they had peaceably, and not put him to the trouble of exerting his high prerogative." To render these threats effectual, he put many to death, and treated others in a barbarous manner.

The mountain of *Barnsmoor* was also a favourite haunt, where he assembled a large band, and carried on business in a very formidable style. Those of rank he pretended to treat with in a gentle manner, and told them that he was as honourable as any of them, and it was necessary that he should be maintained according to his rank. He one day met, in the same coach, the Bishop of Armagh and Rapho, together with the Archbishop of Tuam, Lady Baltimore, and her son of four years old. He took a thou-

sand pounds from the Archbishop, a considerable sum from the rest, and seizing the boy, he constrained the mother to ransom him in twenty-four hours, or he said that he would cut his throat, and make a pye of him. After this bold action he fled into Munster, and carried on the same depredations in that part of the country.

There he was apprehended for robbing a nobleman of three hundred and fifty pounds, and committed to a county jail, but he soon made his escape. He continued his villainies, in the course of which, he murdered five men and two women and a boy, besides wounding and mangling many others, particularly Sir *Donogh O'Brian*, whose nose, lips, and ears he cut off, for making some small resistance while he robbed him. But punishment at length overtook him, and he was apprehended at a house near Mancoth, which he used to frequent. The Sheriff of the county being informed that he and his associates were there, he came with a very strong guard, and surrounded the house; but the landlord having wet all the robbers' arms, they would not fire. Thus Fleming and fourteen of his men were carried to Dublin, and to the joy of all the country, suffered the due reward of their horrible deeds.

---

### SAWNEY DOUGLAS.

THIS singular character was born at Port Patrick in Galloway. His father was a tanner, and it is probable that he followed his father's employment, until the civil wars under Charles I. Sawney was zealous upon the side of the *kirk*, and in that war had frequent opportunities of exhibiting his cruelty, particularly at the seige of Dundee, where he slew with his own hand 29 persons.

After the restoration of Charles II. he retired into England, and being destitute of subsistence, went upon the highway. He walked on foot, armed with a good crab stick, until meeting with a gentleman's servant, well mounted, and a pair of pistols before him, he entered into conversation, until he found his opportunity, knocked the man down, left him senseless upon the ground, mounted his horse, and rode off with the booty.

His first robbery was in Maiden-head-thicket, where he took eighteen pounds from a gentleman, and though he earnestly en-

treated fourteen shillings to carry him home, the miscreant spurned his request.

At another time he took two hundred pounds from the Dutchess of Albemarle. In possession of money, he now took lodgings at Westminster, appeared in the character of a gentleman, and made love to the landlord's daughter, who was reputed to have two thousand pounds of fortune. Both the father and young lady encouraged his addresses for a while, but his cash running short, and finding him full of mean shifts and evasions, they turned him out of doors.

Sawney renewed his contributions upon the public, ranged all the north of England, and became acquainted with *Du Vall*, the most generous-spirited highwayman that ever lived, whose life has been recorded in this volume, (page 144,) and continued his acquaintance with that enterprising Frenchman, until they were separated by the hand of the public avenger of justice. His last attempt was to rob the Earl of Sandwich. The Earl fired at Sawney's horse, which fell, and the servants seized the robber, who being tried, he suffered at Tyburn. During his confinement, after sentence, he behaved in a rude, indecent, and profane manner, and, instead of shewing signs of repentance, slighted and contemned death.

---

### WILLIAM BEW.

WILLIAM was brother to *Captain Bew*, who was also a notorious highwayman, and who was slain by some thief-catchers when endeavouring to apprehend him. Our adventurer was little inferior to his brother, but his reign was much shorter.

Bew took lodgings at the Dolphin-inn. The landlord was childless and very avaricious. From the adjacent room, he heard the landlady inform her husband, that she was with child. He was greatly troubled, and calculated all the expenses attendant upon this event, that tended still farther to encrease the uneasiness of this contemptible miser. He next considered whether a boy or a girl would cost him least, and being convinced that a boy would sooner be able to do for himself than a girl, he then informed his wife, that if he had any child *it must be a boy*, and that if na-

ture sent a girl, he would put her in boy's clothes, and never allow her to discover her sex. Amid this curtain conversation, it was also customary for this man, to inform his wife concerning all the adventures of the following day. From this mode of intelligence, Bew learned that, upon a certain day, his landlord was to go into the country to receive one hundred and thirty pounds, which Bew was careful to secure, and then removed to another part of the kingdom.

Upon another day, he had the good fortune to meet a young lady upon the road. He saluted her, and during a considerable time kept her company, flattering her vanity, and praising her uncommon beauty. The modest lady, though highly pleased and gratified, rejected the compliments, though she still encouraged his company. When his fund of flattery was nearly exhausted, watching a proper opportunity, he knocked her footman off his horse, and addressed her, saying, "Madam, I have been a great while disputing with you about the beauty of your person; but, you insist so strongly upon my being mistaken, that I cannot in good manners contradict you any longer. However, I am not satisfied yet that you have nothing handsome about you; therefore, I must beg leave to examine your pocket, and see what charms are contained there." Then, pulling out a purse of fifty guineas, "These are the charms I mean," said he, and then left the disappointed fair one, to reflect upon the nature of flattery, which feeds upon those who receive it:

Bew had not pursued his depredations many years, until he was apprehended, and suddenly expired, when cutting a few capers in the air near a place called *Tyburn*.

---

### MUL SACK, *alias*, JOHN COTTINGTON.

THIS man's father was a petty haberdasher in Cheap-side, but living above his income, he died so poor that he was interred by the parish. He had eighteen children, fifteen daughters and three sons. Our hero was the youngest of the family, and at the age of eight, he was bound an apprentice to a chimney-sweeper. In his first year, deeming himself as expert at his business as his master,

he left him, and acting for himself, soon acquired a great run of business.

Money now coming in upon him, he frequented the tavern, and disdaining to taste of any thing but *mulled sack*, he acquired that appellation. One evening he there met with a young woman, with whom he was so enamoured, that "he took her for better for worse." But not enjoying that comfort in this union which his imagination had painted to him, he frequented the company of other women, until it became necessary to make public contributions to supply their pressing necessities. His first trials were in picking pockets of watches, and any small sum he could find. Among others, he robbed a lady famous among the *usurpers*, of a gold watch set with diamonds, and another lady of a similar piece of luxury, as she was going into church to hear a celebrated preacher. By the aid of his accomplices, the pin was taken out of the axle of her coach, which fell down at the church door, and in the crowd, Mul Sack, being dressed as a gentleman, gave her his hand, while he seized her watch. The pious lady did not discover her loss, until she wished to know the length of the sermon, when her devout meditations, excited by the consoling exhortation of the pious preacher, were sadly interrupted by the loss of her watch. It is related, that, upon a certain occasion, he had the boldness to attempt the pocket of that canting hypocrite *Oliver Cromwell*, and that the danger to which he was then exposed, determined him to leave that sneaking trade, and in a genteel manner enter upon the honourable profession of public collector on the highway.

He entered into partnership with *Tom Cheney*. Their first adventure was attacking Colonel Hewson, who had raised himself by his merit, from a cobbler to a colonel. He was riding at some distance from his regiment upon Hounslow-heath, and, even in the sight of some of his men, these two rogues robbed him. The pursuit was keen: Tom's horse failing him, he was apprehended, but *Mul Sack* escaped. The prisoner being severely wounded, he entreated that his trial might be postponed on that account. But, on the contrary, lest he should have died of his wounds, he was condemned at two o'clock, and executed that evening.

One *Horne* was the next accomplice of Mul Sack. His com-

attempts were, however, generally unfortunate. Upon their first attempt, Horne was pursued, taken, and executed.

Thus so often bereft of his associates, he acted alone, but generally committed his depredations upon the *republican* party, who then had the wealth of the nation in their possession. Informed that the sum of four thousand pounds was on its way from London, to pay the regiments at Oxford and Gloucester, he concealed himself behind a hedge, where the waggon was to pass, presented his pistols, and the guard, supposing that many more must have been concealed, fled, and left him the immense prize.

There were a few passengers in the waggon, who were greatly affrighted. He consoled them, assuring them, that he would not injure them, saying, "This which I have taken, is as much mine as their's who own it, being all extorted from the public, by the rapacious members of our *commonwealth*, to enrich themselves, maintain their janizaries, and keep honest people in subjection, —the most effectual way to do which, is to keep them very poor."

When not employed as a *chimney-sweep*, which profession he still occasionally pursued, he dressed in high stile, and is said to have received more money by robbing than any man in that age. One day being informed that the Receiver-general was to send up to London six thousand pounds, he the night before entered his house, and rendered that trouble unnecessary. Upon the noise which this notorious robbery occasioned, Mul Sack was apprehended, but through cunning, baffling the evidence, or corrupting the jury, he was acquitted.

In a little time after, he robbed and murdered a gentleman, and, for fear of detection, went to the Continent, and was introduced into the Court of Charles the Second. Upon the pretence of giving information, he came home, and applied to Cromwell, confessed his crime; but proposed to purchase his life by important information. But whether he failed in his promise, or whether Cromwell thought that such a notorious offender was unworthy to live, cannot be ascertained; one thing is certain, that he was tried and executed in the forty fifth year of his age.

## TOM AUSTIN.

THIS miscreant was born of very respectable parents, who left him a farm worth about eighty pounds per annum, and he received with his wife eight hundred pounds of portion; but, instead of improving his farm by the cash which he had received, he spent it in every species of debauchery. Nor was it long before he was constrained to mortgage his own property.

Thus reduced to poverty, he betook himself to the highway, robbed Sir *Zachary Wilmot*, betwixt Wellington and Taunton-dean, and barbarously murdered him for making some resistance. His booty was forty six guineas, and a silver-hilted sword. His money being spent, he went to visit his uncle, who lived about a mile distant.

He found that his uncle was absent, and sitting down to keep the family company until his return, he shortly seized a hatchet, cleft the skull of his aunt, cut the throats of five small children, laid them all in one heap, and robbed the house of sixty pounds. Returning to his wife, she observed some drops of blood upon his neckcloth, and enquired the cause. He said, "I will show you the manner of it:" and pulling out the bloody razor, cut her throat from ear to ear. Then he ripped up the bowels of his two children, the eldest of whom was not three years old. Scarcely had he completed these diabolical cruelties, when his uncle accidentally came to visit him, who, beholding the horrible sight, instantly seized the monster, and carried him before a magistrate, who committed him to Exeter jail. And if the feelings of the uncle were severely wounded at beholding the first deed of blood, how agonizing must they have been, when he went home, to behold all his own family weltering in their blood!

His mind shudders at the relation of such unheard-of barbarity, perpetration of which nothing appears to have excited natural wretch, but the gratification of his own inhumanity. Austin suffered death for his atrocities, and continued hardened in an extraordinary manner. When the halibut about his neck, the Ordinary asked him if he had any thing before he died. "Nothing, only there's a woman yonder me curds and whey, and I wish I could have a penny."

worth of them before I am hanged, because I don't know when I shall see any again."

---

### EDWARD AND JOAN BRACEY.

EDWARD was a highwayman before he became acquainted with *Joan*. She was the daughter of a wealthy farmer, and she consented, first, to rob her father, then to run off with her lover. Under the character of man and wife, they frequently robbed on the highway, and at all the country markets and fairs carried off considerable booty, by putting their hands into other people's pockets instead of their own.

Having collected a considerable sum of money, and, afraid of being detected, they resolved to abandon that course, and took an inn in the vicinity of Bristol. The beauty and accomplishments of *Joan* drew many customers to their house, and she was not so indifferent to her own interest as to treat their kindness with indifference.

Among those who wished to enjoy more than a glass of her strong beer, was one *Day*, who became rather urgent in his importunities. The night was appointed, when Edward was from home, to deal kindly with *Day*. At the appointed hour he arrived, was kindly received by the maid, informed that her mistress was in bed, requested to pass into a small room, where he might undress himself, and so find his clothes ready for him upon any surprise. From modesty, she put out the candle, and when *Day* was undressed, she opened a door, and immediately locked it behind him. Poor *Day* found that all was darkness; he whispered *Joan's* name as loud as he durst, but no voice answered. Nor was *Joan* ready to receive him in the manner he expected. When groping in the dark, he discovered the trick played upon him by the mistress and her maid, and called for liberty and his clothes; he was answered, that the way to the street was down the backstairs, and the street door was only bolted in the inside. That door, however, only opened to a narrow lane, down which run the contents of a common sewer; but, rather

than be found in that situation in the morning, Day puddled his way in the night, and with much difficulty arrived at his own house, greatly in need of a good glass and a warm bed. Were every nightly intruder served in the same manner, the sacred property of husbands would be more secure.

There was also a young gentleman who frequented this inn, who, having spent his fortune, was greatly in debt, and in danger of being arrested. Edward and Joan knew that he had an estate of a hundred a-year, which depended upon the life of an aged uncle; they were therefore desirous to have the reversion into their own possession. With this view Joan informed him, that her husband and herself were going to rob a rich merchant who was coming from Bristol with a large sum of money. He consented to be of the party, and accordingly the merchant was robbed of a hundred pounds. The fact however was, that it was only a person sent out by these two knaves to entrap the young gentleman.

Upon their return, madam took an early opportunity to inform the youth, that unless he made over the reversion of his estate to her husband and her, they would instantly swear the robbery upon him, and have him hanged. He had no alternative: to perfect their scheme, they retained him in their house till they sold his property, and constrained him to say that they procured it from him in an honourable manner.

But, in consequence of these, and similar adventures, their house was soon so notorious, that few or none would enter it; upon which, shutting their door, they went, in imitation of the fowls of the air, to seek their food in the fields. But one day having robbed a person of quality, Joan was apprehended, tried, and executed, in the twenty-first year of her age.

Edward lurked about in the country, but one day being discovered by a person whom he had robbed, this man got several others to assist in apprehending him. Bracey, however, hearing a noise, and dreading the cause, fortunately seized a cap and apron of one of the waiters, and running down stairs in the greatest hurry, crying, "Coming, gentlemen, coming!" he passed by them, went to the stable, saddled his horse, and, while they were searching the house for him, fled for his life. Some of his ac-

complices, who were in the house, not having the same presence of mind, were taken, and suffered.

Edward was only permitted to enjoy liberty and life a little longer. He usually rode upon a white mare, so that a man whom he had robbed seeing her standing at the door of an inn, and concluding that the robber was within, alarmed the neighbourhood, and, in defending himself, he was so severely wounded that he died in three days.

---

### ANN HARRIS.

ANN was born of honest parents, and trained up to industry, but, being seduced by one James Wadsworth, she abandoned herself to every species of vice. She was twice a *hempen* widow in three years, and during that period she became versant in the ways of depredation. She went one day to a mercer, well dressed, with a pretended footman attending her. Having purchased more than two hundred pounds value of silk and velvet, which being a larger sum than she had upon her, she requested the mercer to go home with her, and he would receive his money. Putting the goods into a hackney coach, she rode off with him to Doctor Adams, who kept a madhouse, and informed the Doctor that this was the gentleman of whom she spoke in the morning. In a trice, three or four lusty fellows seized the mercer, one by the arms, another by the legs, a third by the centre, and dragged him in, while the poor mercer cried out for his two hundred pounds. "Ay, ay," quoth the Doctor, "the poor gentleman is very bad indeed; he's raving mad; tie him quickly down in that chair, and presently shave his head."

All the while his cry was either for his goods or his money. The Doctor said, "Pray, madam, see how his lunacy makes him talk at random." Shaking her head, she replied, "True, Sir, but is there any hope of his recovery?" "You must know, madam, that there are three kinds of frenzies, according to the three internal senses, of imagination, cogitation, and memory; this gentleman is affected with the worst of freuzies, but I hope that he will

be better in a month's time." Meanwhile Nan gave the Doctor five guineas, giving him strict charge to take care of her husband, and she would grudge no expences. The distracted mercer exclaimed, "She's lying, the —— ! she's none of my wife ! my wife is at home in Ludgate Street, stop her ! stop her ! stop her ! she has cheated me of my silk and velvet, I am not mad ! I am not mad ! but a parcel of rogues here will make me run out of my senses." Doctor Adams then said to his men, "Poor gentleman, he's very bad indeed, we must bleed him, and give him a great glyster at night ; confine him to a room where there's no light at all, and bind him fast down hand and foot in the straw, and for one week give him nothing but water gruel, with little or no bread in it ; but the week after, if his distemper decreases, we may venture to give him a little ptisan broth, boiled with some husked barley." The mercer hearing these directions, cried out, "I'll have none of my blood taken from me ! I have had enough taken from me already without paying for it. I want no glyster,—I tell you that I am in my right senses : I'll have none of your gruel and broth ; what, cheat me and starve me too ! No, no, I am not lunatic." Quoth the Doctor, "You shall not be starved, Sir ; what diet I prescribe you now is to restore you to your health again." "To health again ! I think you are going to take it from me, as the base woman has my goods."

All his remonstrances were to no purpose. The doctor's directions were followed. Nan, however, sending a letter to the mercer's wife, informing her where to find her husband, she went along with some friends, and procured his liberty.

At another time, Nan, in company with one *Charles Moore*, an infamous rogue, called upon Doctor *Case*, told him a long pretended story of her husband having fallen down a stair, and greatly bruised himself, when he was drunk. She expressed her great anxiety about the recovery of her husband, but while the Doctor was conversing with her, and endeavouring to answer her absurd questions, Nan and her associate contrived to throw a noose over his head, and almost strangled him, while they stole a silver tankard and a cup, and went off to divide their booty.

It was not long after this when Moore was detected in his villainies, and suffered at Tyburn. Nan was neither reformed nor retarded in her iniquities by such an awful example. She carried

on a lucrative trade among the goldsmiths and shopkeepers. For these crimes she was so often detected, and burnt in the face, that there was scarcely any place left upon which to place a new mark.

But she was at last apprehended for stealing from the shop of John Anderson, tried and condemned. Under the pretence that she was with child, her sentence was delayed, and all attempts to render herself actually so, proving in vain, (although she put in requisition all the men in the prison), she was hanged in the twentieth year of her age.

---

### TOM SHARP.

THIS young man was bred a glover, and after the term of his apprenticeship expired, having associated with profligate company, he soon became so hardened in wickedness, that neither wholesome advice, threats, nor the fatal example of his companions, had the smallest influence in checking his villanies.

One day he dressed himself in a suit of black clothes, and an old canonical gown, and went to a tavern where a company of ministers were at an entertainment. He entreated the waiter to inform the company that a *poor scholar* was down stairs supplicating their charity. He was called up stairs, and entertained along with the rest of the company, and by a contribution received about four or five pounds. Some of them then began to ask him a few questions, to which he could not give very satisfactory answers: He owned, indeed, that, so far from reading Latin or Greek, he could neither *read* nor *write English*: Upon which one of the company observed, “that he was a *very poor scholar indeed!*”—“Then,” said Tom, “I have not deceived you gentlemen,”—and retired with the fruits of their benevolence, leaving them to enjoy their amusement in their own way.

Tom, along with a few of his companions, continued to frequent the *Vine alehouse* at Charing Cross, which was kept by an old man who was said to have amassed a considerable sum of money. Tom had unsuccessfully picked all the locks in the house, without discovering where his treasure was deposited.

Determined, if possible, to discover where his gold was concealed, he and his companions one evening set fire to the curtains of an old rotten bed in the club room. The alarm was given,—the good man run to secure his money,—Tom marked the place,—the fire was extinguished without much injury, but the night following he was robbed of five hundred pounds, which almost deprived him of his senses.

Tom's dexterity consisted principally in robbing waggons,—by waiting in a dark morning, and then walking at the tail of the waggon until he had taken out what trunks or parcels he could most readily carry off. One time, however, he and his companions had walked long without finding their opportunity, from the master, and a son about thirteen years of age, riding behind the waggon. When they were under Newgate, Tom snatched the boy off the horse, and run off with him. The father cried to the servant to stop the waggon, for a rogue had run off with his son; and while the father and the servant were running after Tom, to recover the boy, his accomplices robbed the waggon of several pieces of cloth. Tom dropped the son when he thought that his neighbours had seized the goods.

Under this species of theft, is also included the cutting off trunks and boxes which are placed behind coaches, or bags or portmanteaus from behind horses. Upon a certain evening Tom and another followed a man from place to place, but could not cut off his portmanteau, because the man always held one hand upon it. Tom was at length so enraged, that he gave the man a severe knock over the fingers, crying out, "What, will you ride over people!" and while the fellow put his hand to his mouth, he cut off his portmanteau, in which was several things of considerable value.

One day Tom went into Godlington's coffee-house, and sitting down at a common table, in comes one of his comrades, and sat down beside him. Not long after, they were joined by an attorney. Meanwhile, Tom was looking upon a curious medal which he had picked up in the course of his business. The attorney desired the favour of a sight of it, and returned the medal, commending it very highly. Tom's comrade also requested a sight of it, while he at the same time went off with it. Our adventurer knew where to find him. A short time after, he demanded the

medal from the attorney, excusing his detaining it from mere forgetfulness. "Sir," replied the attorney, "I thought you got it back long since." Tom told him that he had not; and as he delivered it to him, he would seek it from no other person. They came to high words, and Tom, taking witnesses, pursued him, and recovered twice the value of his medal.

Tom next tried the art of counterfeiting money, and succeeded very well for a while; he then employed himself in picking pockets, or in any other thing by which he could gain a penny. He was, however, at last detected, and committed to Newgate. Here he was amply supplied with money by bad women visiting him; he therefore enjoyed every indulgence from the jailor. When going to his trial with the jailor, he stopped at a barber's to shave, and as the jailor was in need of the same operation, he also requested the barber to shave him. The turnkey was under the necessity of shutting his eyes during part of the operation, and Tom went off. The turnkey overturned every thing which was in his way, and with the barber's cloth about him, and his napkin upon his head, he ran after Tom, crying, "Stop thief! stop thief!" Tom however was soon beyond his reach.

But, to prevent discovery, Tom now took up his lodgings with a poor illiterate taylor, who had lately commenced astrologer, and had a great desire to learn the Arabic, in order to be qualified to read some of the famous astrologers in that language. Our adventurer, who was always ready to do any thing to gain a penny, engaged to teach him in three months for two pounds, the one half in hand, and the other when the work was finished. He went on learning him for a few days, and then changed his lodgings.

Tom next went to the Portuguese chapel, and being wrapped in a large cloak, he exchanged the silver bason, which held the holy water, for a pewter one, and, at the same time, threw in a quantity of lamp black among the water. The priest and all his congregation having crossed themselves with the holy water, they were not a little surprised at beholding each others countenances. Then, examining the water, they found not only that it was mingled with black, but that the silver bason was exchanged for a pewter one. The result was, that poor Tom was cursed with bell, book, and candle.

These are only a few of Tom's adventures, for their number

may be conceived from this circumstance, that he was no less than eighteen times in Newgate, before the fatal commitment. Both as a specimen of his eloquence, and comic and tragic powers, we shall insert the following description of that prison given by Tom.

“Tis a dwelling in more than Cimmerian darkness, an habitation of misery, a confused chaos, without any distinction, a bottomless pit of violence, and a Tower of Babel, where all are speakers, and no hearers. There is mingling the noble with the ignoble, the rich with the poor, the wise with the ignorant, and the debtors with the worst of malefactors. It is the grave of gentility, the banishment of courtesy, the poison of honour, the centre of infamy, the paradise of cozenage, the hell of tribulation, the treasure of despair, the refuge of vengeance, and den of foxes. There he that yesterday was great, to-day is mean; he that was well fed abroad, there starves; he that was richly clad, is stark naked; he that commanded, obeys; and he that lay in a good bed, is forced to rest himself on the hard boards, or cold stones. There civility is metamorphosed into insolence, courage into subtlety, modesty into boldness, knowledge into ignorance, and order into confusion: There one weeps, whilst another sings; one prays, whilst another swears; one goes out, another comes in; one is condemned, another absolved; and in fine, one shall hardly find two persons of one mind and exercise.

“There hunger is their appetite; their times of meals, always when they get any thing to eat; their table, the floor; their sauce, the filthy stinks of their wards; and their music, nothing but snoring, sneezing, and belching. The hangings of their chambers are ever in mourning, adorned with large borders of cobwebs; their seats the ground; and they live apostolically; that is, without scrip, without staff, and without shoes. Many of their collars are edged with a piece of peeping linen, to represent a neck-cloth; but indeed it is only the forlorn relics of their shirts crawling out at their necks; and some of the prisoners have their appointed hours, wherein they fight their bodily enemies, and evermore obtain the victory, by continually bearing in triumph the blood of the vermin they destroyed on their nails. In a word, sighs are their chief air, coldness their comfort, despair their food, rattling of chains their music, and death and damnation their sole

expectation ; whilst a turnkey, with a grim aspect of his countenance, makes them tremble with fear of a new martyrdom ; though the insulting rascal, in the height of his pride, need not screw his ill favoured face to a frown, because he knows not how to look otherwise ; which so dejects the spirits of those poor imprisoned slaves, who fear him, that the condition of their looks seems to implore his smiles ; though his flinty heart, having renounced any remorse, casts a defiance in their sad and piteous faces.

Tom finished his career, by shooting a watchman who had prevented him from breaking into a shop. After sentence, he continued as hardened as ever, and despised all instruction ; but when the halter was about his neck, he cried out bitterly for mercy, and manifested the strongest signs of wretchedness and wild despair. In this awful state of mind, the cart went forward, and he suffered the due demerit of his crimes.

---

### GEORGE SEAGER.

THIS man's life is thus given in a letter addressed to a friend in the country.—“ Sir, This notorious fellow, aged twenty six years at the time of his death, was born at Portsmouth in Hampshire, where his father and mother dying, his sister took care of him for a while ; but she not being able to support herself, left him to the parish to keep him, the overseers whereof placed him out to spin pack-thread. After two years he left that employment, and went to a silk-throwster for a year and a half ; when running away from his master, he took bad courses, as being addicted to gaming, swearing, drunkenness, and theft ; but a gang of the Ruby man-of-war pressing him, he went on board that ship to sea, where robbing the seamen's chests, he was often whipped at the capstern, put in the bilboes, and once keel hauled. Keel-hauling a man, is tying a rope round his middle, to which two other ropes are so fastened, that carrying him to the end of the main-yard-arm on the starboard side of the ship, he is flung from thence into the water, and hauled under the ship, by a man standing on the main-yard-arm on the larboard-side, where a gun is fired over the cri-

minal's head as he is drawing up. However, as no punishment would deter Seager from pilfering, the captain of the ship, rather than be plagued with him, put him ashore at Plymouth, from whence he begged his way to Portsmouth, where he listed himself into *Johnny Gibson's* regiment, to whom he was a continual plague.

"The first time he mounted guard, being put centry on the ramparts, and ordered by the corporal not to let the grand rounds pass without challenging, he said he would take care of them, imagining that if he challenged them, he must fight them too. So the grand rounds going about at twelve at night, with Johnny Gibson at the head of them, Seager, who had got a whole hatful of stones by him, because he chose to fight at a distance, cries out ; *Who comes there ?* Being told, they were the grand rounds ; "Oh ! d——mn ye," quoth George, "the grand rounds are ye ! Have at you then ; for I have waited for you this hour and above." So pelting them with stones as fast as he could fling, the grand rounds could not pass any farther till they called out to the captain of the *Lamport guard*, who sent the corporal to relieve him, in order to his being examined ; but Johnny Gibson finding him to be a raw soldier, who had never been upon duty before, he escaped any punishment inflicted on offenders by martial law.

"Another time, some arch soldier putting a whisp of hay into the mouth of the wooden horse, which stands at the end of the parade by the main-guard house, Johnny Gibson espying it, quoth he, "Ise warrant him an honest fellow, who was so kind as to give my horse some hay ; gin ise ken who it was, ise give him saxpence to drink" George standing by the Governor when he said so, quoth he, "It was I, Sir, who gave your horse that hay." Said Johnny "Then, ise vow it was well done of thee, and there is saxpence for thy pains ; but as you was so civil as to feed my horse, you ought to ride him to the water too." So commanding him presently to be mounted on it, with a fifty pounds weight at his feet, he there sat for an hour, cursing Johnny's civility to him to the very pit of hell.

"But not long after this riding-bout, George standing centry one night at Johnny's door, as he was coming homewards to his house, quoth he, "Who comes there ?" Johnny Gibson the Governor, replied ; "A friend, lad."—"What friend ? Stand, Sir"—Quoth

Johnny, "Ise am the Governor." George replied, "I don't know that ; therefore stand off, till I call the corporal, or else I'll shoot you." Johnny would fain have pressed upon his post ; but when he saw himself frustrated in his design, quoth he, "Ise see, honest friend, that ye know yer duty, therefore ye need no call the corporal, there's a shilling for ye ; and if ye'r hungry, ye may gang into my kitchen, and fill yer belly, and in the mean time ise will sand for ye." George refused his favour several times ; but when Johnny as often promised him, upon his word and honour, that not the least harm should come to him for leaving his post, he gave him his musquet, and went into his kitchen. When he had filled his belly, he went out by a backward door to the guard-house, where being several soldiers playing at cards, he put in among them. While he was here, the corporal espying him, "Ha ! ha !" quoth he, "how a pox came you here from your post already ?" George replied, "Don't you trouble yourself about that, I have got one there to stand for me."

"The corporal said no more to him then ; but about an hour and a half afterwards going to relieve the centries, when he came to George's post, he was much surprized to see Johnny walking there with a musquet on his shoulders, who cried out, "Come, mark haste, man, and relieve me, for it is a vary cold night ; but, by my sol, ise will never stand for any knave agen, till he gang to fill his belly ; however, ise shall ken that ill faurd loon another time from a black sheep." Some time after, George being in Johnny's own company, and standing another time centry at his door, wanting shoes, he asked him for a pair : Quoth Johnny, "Hast thou ever a piece of chalk about thee ?" George told him, yes ; and giving him a piece, with which he drew out a pair of shoes on the centry-box, quoth he, "Thear's a pair for thee." George could not well tell what to say to him ; but as soon as Johnny went in doors, he draws out a man standing centry on the centry-box, and went off from his post. Afterwards the Governor coming out, and seeing what George, who was not there, had done, he presently went to the guard-house to see for him ; but finding none of gentleman, he sent a corporal with a file of musqueteers to look for him. After long searching about the town, they found him playing at all-fours in an ale-house, and brought him prisoner to Johnny, who demanding how his impudence could be so great

as to quit his post before he was relieved, he said, he had left a man to do his duty. "Yes," quoth Johnny "a man chalked out for me!" "Why," replies George, "I thought a centry chalked out for you, would do as well as a pair of shoes for me." But, to be short, Johnny committed him to the hole, where, living only upon the allowance of bread and water for fourteen days, he was then brought forth, and ran the gauntlet six times through the whole regiment.

"After this, George had also ran the gauntlet several times for robbing the soldiers barracks of victuals, linen, or any thing else that he could find; but no punishment deterring him from his pilfering tricks, he was in a draught sent over to *Flanders*, where going one day into a great church in *Brussels*, he espied a Capuchin-friar confessing a young woman in a very private place; and as soon as the good old father had given absolution to his penitentiary, he made up to him under pretence of confessing his sins; for, as it happened, the friar was an Englishman. But, instead of confessing his manifold crimes, his intention was to commit more; for, pulling a pistol out of his pocket, and clapping it to his breast, quoth he, "Reverend father, I perceived the young gentlewoman, whom you just now confessed, gave you something; but, let it be more or less, unless you surrender it to me, who have most need of it, I will shoot you through the heart, although I was sure to be hanged this very moment for it."

"The friar being much surprised at these dangerous words, and deeming life sweet, he gave him what he had of his female penitentiary, which was two louis d'ors; then binding him hand and foot in a corner adjacent to his confession-box, Tom went away; and that same day, deserting his regiment, made the best of his way for England, where he committed several notorious burglaries in the cities of London and Westminster, and the out-parts thereof; but at last being apprehended, and sent to Newgate, for breaking open the house of the Lord Cutts, and taking thence plate and fine linen valued at two hundred and forty pounds, he was hanged at Tyburn, on Wednesday the twenty seventh day of January, in the year 1696-97.

"Thus have I given you all the account I could collect, of a man whose life you were so desirous to be acquainted with;

there is nothing very remarkable in his actions ; but his being your countryman, is a sufficient excuse for your curiosity."

" I am, Sir, yours," &c.

Along with him was executed *Joseph Potter*, aged twenty seven years, and born in *Southwark* ; who, running away from King *William's* service at sea, broke open the *Lady Auverquerque's* house, and took from thence one hundred and thirty pounds, in money, which he consumed in less than a week ; and when he came to the tree, such was his impudence as to say, " I must needs own that I have brought my hogs to a fair market, but what care I for hanging, since a short life well spent is better than a long one !"

*Benjamin Ellison*, aged twenty five years, and born at *Wapping*, was condemned for breaking open the house of the Earl of *Albermarle*, and taking thence some jewels, and a gold watch of great value ; but he was not much concerned at his untimely end ; for, instead of repenting, he said, " If I now was to live my life over again, I would be no other trade but a thief ; because he has no sooner done his work, but he is paid for his labour."

*James Ayres*, aged thirty years, and born in *Scotland*, was condemned for committing several notorious robberies on the high way, and being come to the place of execution, and espying a country fellow gazing earnestly upon him, quoth he, at the same time pointing towards him, " I have got one half-crown in my breeches still ; and believing you to be out of business, I will give it you with all my heart, to take but one turn for me for half an hour : and let me tell you, a crown an hour is good working for any man in England,"

---

### NED BONNET.

EDWARD BONNET was born of respectable parents in *Ely, Cambridgeshire*, received an education superior to many of his companions, and when he was only ten years old, gave the following proof of his promising genius. He was sent to the parson with the present of a spear-rib of a hog, wrapped up in a cloth, in a

basket. Ned knocked with some degree of importance at the door,—a servant answered, enquiring his business; “I want to speak with your master.” The master came, “Well, my dear, what is your business?” “Why, only my father has sent you this,” says young Ned; and gives him the basket, without moving his hat. “O fie! fie! child, have you no manners? you should pull off your hat, and say,—Sir, my father gives his service to you, and desires you to accept this small token. Come, go you out again, with the basket, and knock at the door, and I’ll let you in, and see how prettily you can perform it.” The parson waited within, until his impatience to receive and examine the contents of the basket, incited him to open the door. But Ned was at a considerable distance, walking off with the present. “So ho! So ho, Sirrah! where are you going?” “Home, Sir,” replied Tom, in an equally loud voice. “Hey, but you must come back and do as I bade you first.” “Thank you for that, Sir, I know better than that; and if you teach me manners, I’ll teach you wit.” The father smiled at the story, and retained his spear-rib.

At the age of fifteen, he was sent an apprentice to a grocer, served his time with honour, was afterwards married to a young woman in the neighbourhood, and continued in business, until he had acquired about six hundred pounds. Unfortunately, however, he was reduced to poverty by an accidental fire. Unable to answer the pressing demands of his creditors, he left the place, and came up to London. He soon became acquainted with a band of highwaymen, and began with them to seek from the highway, what had been lost with fire.

Nor did he long continue in the inferior walks of his new profession, but providing himself with a horse which learned to leap over ditch, hedge, or toll-bar, and to know all the roads in the country, whether by day or by night, he quickly became the terror of Cambridgeshire.

Upon this horse, he one day met a Cantabrigion, who was possessed of more money than good sense or morality, in a calash with a dashing courtesan. Ned commanded the student to stand and deliver. Unwilling to shew his cowardice before his companion, he refused. Without any respect to the venerable University to which he belonged, Ned by violence took from him about six

pounds, presented a pair of pistols, constrained the hopeful pair to undress themselves of every rag, bound them together, and giving the horse a lashing, he went off at the full trot with them to the inn to which he belonged. But no sooner did these Adamites enter the town, than men, women and children, came hallowing, shooting, and collecting the whole town to behold such an uncommon spectacle. The student was expelled for disgracing the University, and the courtesan was sent to the correction-house.

Humorous Ned next met with a taylor and his son, who had arrested him for five pounds. He commanded him to surrender, and received thirty-five in place of his five. "I wonder," said the son, "what these fellows think of themselves? Surely they must go to hell for committing these notorious actions." "God forbid," replied the taylor, "for to have conversation of such rogues there, would be worse than all the rest."

Ned's next adventure was with an Anabaptist preacher, whom he commanded to deliver up his purse and his scrip. He began by reasonings, ejaculations, and texts, to avert the impending evil. Ned was soon in a great passion, and replied, "Pray, Sir, keep your breath to cool your porridge, and don't talk of religious matters to me, for I'll have you to know, that, like all other true bred gentlemen, I believe nothing at all of religion; therefore deliver me your money, and bestow your laborious cant upon your female auditors, who will never scold with their maids without cudgelling them with broken pieces of scripture." Thus, taking a watch and eight guineas, he tied his legs under his horse, and let him depart.

Upon another occasion, Ned and a few associates met a nobleman and four servants, in a narrow pass, and accosted them in his usual style. The nobleman pretended that he supposed they were only in jest, and said, that if they would accompany him to the next inn, he would give them a handsome treat. He was soon informed that they preferred the present to the future. A sharp dispute ensued, but the nobleman and his men were conquered; he was robbed of a purse of gold, a gold watch, a gold snuff box, and a diamond ring.

They were conducted into an adjacent wood, and bound hand and foot. When the robbers left them, they said, "That they would bring them more company presently." They increased

the number to twelve, on which Ned cried, "There are now *twelve* of you, all good men and true ; so bidding you farewell, you may give in your verdict of us as you please, when we are gone, though it will be none of the best ; but, to give as little trouble as possible, we shall not now stay to challenge any of you. So once more farewell."

Ned and his companions then went to a solitary inn, to make themselves happy with what they had thus honestly acquired. A traveller who was benighted, entered the same inn, and while conversing with the landlord, Ned introduced himself, and not long after another of his men, who pretended to be an old acquaintance of the stranger's. He however did not recollect him, nor was he without strong suspicions of the quality of the house into which he had come. They insisted upon him supping with them, which he agreed to. By pretending to treat him, and he insisting to pay his share, it was at length agreed to throw for the payment of the whole, amounting to more than three pounds. The stranger had the supper to pay. He went to bed, barricaded his room-door with all the moveable furniture of the room. His caution was necessary but unavailing ; for the thieves entered by a secret door, carried off his clothes, and bound him. The noise alarmed the house ; Ned, his companions, and the landlord, all rushed into the room, and bewailed his case, saying, "That they would have the rogues, if they remained upon the surface of the globe." The stranger was perfectly convinced that they had not far to search for them, but, lest his life should have been taken away by those who had taken away his clothes, he was silent ; and borrowing some old garments of the inn-keeper, he was under the necessity of returning home, having no money with which to prosecute his journey.

One day having the misfortune to have his horse shot under him, Bonnet embraced the first opportunity to take a good gelding from the grounds of the man who kept the Red Lion-inn. Being again equipped like a gentleman, he rode into Cambridgeshire, and met with a gentleman, who informed him that he had well nigh been robbed, and requested him to ride along with him for protection. As a highwayman is never out of his way, he complied, and, at a convenient place, levied a contribution, as protector of the gentleman, by emptying his pockets of eighty guineas. He, how-

ever, had the generosity to give him half-a-crown to carry him to the next town.

After having, according to computation, committed three hundred robberies, another thief being apprehended, in order to save his own life he informed upon poor Ned, who was apprehended, not upon the highway, but in his own lodgings, and sent to Newgate, and at the next assizes carried down to Cambridge, sentenced, and executed before the castle, to the great joy of the country, who had suffered severely by his depredations.

---

## JACK SHRIMPTON.

JOHN SHRIMPTON was a native of Buckinghamshire, and received an education corresponding to the wealth of his parents. At the age of fifteen he became an apprentice to a soapboiler, but that occupation not suiting his unsettled and extravagant dispositions, he associated himself with other apprentices of similar dispositions, who resolved to push their fortunes.

After a great many lesser trials of dexterity, Jack went into the army. Here, however, the same bad fortune attended him as when a soapboiler,—viz. that his coffers were too often empty. Accordingly he exchanged the employment of a soldier for that of a collector upon the highway. One day he met a barrister, who conceiving a fancy for his horse, offered him thirty pounds for him. Jack insisted upon having fifty, saying, “Sir, mine is a horse worth his weight in gold, and if you was to know all, he has procured me more money, than ever *Bucephalus* got for Alexander; therefore, I shall not part with him upon any terms. But, indeed, Sir, you must part with your thirty guineas, or dispute the matter with sword and pistol.” The barrister was not much gratified with such a reply, but he was not in a condition to contend with such an experienced hand.

One day Jack happening to fall into the company of the hangman, he asked him, “What is the reason, when you perform your office, that you put the knot just under the ear; for in my opinion, was you to fix it in the nape of the neck, it would be

more easy to the sufferer." The hangman replied, "If one Christian may believe another, I have hanged a great many in my time, but I never heard any complain yet. However, if it should be your good luck to make use of me, I shall, to oblige you, be so civil as to hang you after your own way." Jack, however, told him that he desired none of his favours, because they were generally of a very dangerous nature.

The worst of men can, upon some occasions, do a kind office. One day Jack meeting two bailiffs dragging a farmer to prison for a debt, he requested to know what was the sum, and consented to pay it rather than allow the farmer to go to jail. He accordingly went to the next inn, took the farmer's obligation, and paid them the money. They were no sooner gone, than he rode after them, robbed them of the money and forty shillings more,—gave them a complete drubbing, and returning to the farmer, canceled his bond, gave him a treat, and went off in quest of new adventures.

Not long after this adventure Jack encountered a miller, who presented an oaken club, and commanded Jack to surrender. Upon this Jack fired a pistol, and terrified the miller so, that he surrendered at mercy. Then Jack thus accosted him, "Surely, friend, thou art but a young highwayman, or thou wouldst have knocked me down first, and have bid me stand afterwards." The simple miller told him that he had been unfortunate, and that he was just upon the road to retrieve his losses. "I am," said Shrimpton, "a highwayman, and I am waiting to rob a rich neighbour of yours, who is to pass this way; and if you will assist me, you shall have the half of the prize." He agreed, and received his instructions to go one way, while Jack was to go another. They went their round, and meeting at a place where the two roads join, they proceeded on their walk together in search of their prey. Profiting by the instructions which he had lately received, the miller, walking behind, as being the inferior robber, gave Jack a merciless stroke upon the head, and followed the same with a few more as quickly as the clock strikes, so that he robbed Jack of about eighty guineas, and left him, protesting, that he would never again take a miller to be an apprentice.

But Jack was soon to have a more serious interview with the hangman. He was one evening drinking at a brandy-house, when a watch-

man, hearing a great noise, went in, and carried him along to the watch-house. In their way he shot the watchman through the body, and threw his pistols away, that they might not be found upon him. He was however apprehended, carried before a magistrate, and being tried, was condemned to death. Under sentence he behaved in the most impious manner, refusing the assistance of those clergymen who waited upon him. Thus, as he lived in wickedness, he died in impenitence.

---

### CHRISTOPHER DICKSON, JOHN GIBSON, AND CHARLES WEYMOUTH.

THESE men were companions in guilt, and they are therefore united in this narrative. Their first adventure upon the highway was with a poor old man, who had nothing but a pair of spectacles. Dickson took these from him, upon which he earnestly entreated him to return them, because, being above threescore, he could not see without them. Dickson swore that he would not, but Gibson interfered, saying, "Prithee, Dickson, give the old fellow his spectacles; for, if we follow this trade, we may assure ourselves we shall never reach his years to make use of them."

One morning, as these brethren were waiting to see what would come to pass, they found the carcase of a dead horse by the wayside, and removed it into the centre of the road. A countryman came riding at full gallop before it was light, and stumbling over the horse, was not only thrown from his own horse, but cast into a ditch. The robbers drew him out of the ditch, robbed him of three pounds, bound him hand and foot, while his horse through fear, had run home with all speed. Some passengers soon relieved the countryman, who seeing the dead horse upon the road, exclaimed, "Such rogues as these were never heard of before, for they have stolen the very skin of the horse that I rode on." But going home and seeing his horse in the stable, he said to his wife and servants, "How came Dobbin alive again? I'm sure it can't be him, it must be the devil in his shape; for my horse

was killed and fled not above three or four hours ago by a parcel of rogues, who robbed me of all the money I had about me." Nor could he ever be persuaded that it was his own horse.

These desperate fellows continued their depredations with varied success, until they were apprehended, tried, and suffered the punishment awarded to their crimes.

---

### EDWARD BURNWORTH, WILLIAM BLEWIT, THOMAS BERRY, AND OTHERS.

THE father of EDWARD BURNWORTH was a painter, and bound his son an apprentice to a bucklemaker. After the death of his father, he went into the company of vagrants, and neglected his work. Being active in person, and enterprising in genius, he distinguished himself in cudgel-playing, and those exercises which first prepare for the highway, and then lead to the gallows. There was one *Frazier*, who kept an inn, which was frequented by these hopeful youths. His comrades were so highly pleased with *Burnworth's* exploits, that they honoured him with the appellation of *young Frazier*. He was proud of the compliment, and was more generally known by that name than by that of *Burnworth*.

*Frazier*, along with his associates, began with picking pockets, and in that way did more mischief than any gang who had been before them. It happened, however, that for an action of this kind Ned was committed to Bridewell, where he employed his thoughts in forming a regular plan of operations, and devising such means as would render him and his companions more secure in their lucrative employment.

He had no sooner recovered his liberty, than he sought out his confederates, and with them walked the streets with singular audacity, as there were warrants out against several of them. In frequenting petty ale-houses, one evening in the Old Bailey he learned that one *Thomas Ball*, (who had become a successor to *Jonathan Wild*, whose history has been given in this volume, p. 378.) was carousing with his servants and attendants. *Burnworth* loaded his pistol, went into an inner room where

*Ball* was, presented the pistol to him, saying, "Harkee, you fellow, who have served your time to a thief-catcher, what business might you have with me or my company? Do you think to get a hundred or two by swearing our lives away? If you do, you are much mistaken; but that I may be some judge of your talents in that way, here's a glass of brandy, and swear by the most tremendous oaths that I shall prescribe, that you will never more attempt any mischief against me or my company." *Ball* had no sooner complied, than the other knocked him down, and went to inform his friends what he had done.

This memorable action procured him the command, and all were willing to submit to his direction. In this manner union added to their strength, and enabled them to act upon a safer and more formidable plan. As an old justice of the peace had committed Ned to prison, he proposed to reward him, by robbing his house. The company were successful, but, instead of plate, they were disappointed in finding that it was only gilt. He was for throwing it away, but *Barton* was of a different opinion, saying, "That they should be able to sell it for something." *Burnworth* replied, "That it was good for nothing but to discover them; therefore it should not be kept at any rate." While they were warmly disputing, several of their companions arrived at the place of rendezvous, when it was proposed to terminate the dispute by throwing up for it. *Burnworth* gained the disposal of the hated property, and instantly carried it to the river, throwing it in, saying, "He was sorry that he had not the old justice there to share the same fate."

While loitering about the fields until the evening, when they might renew either their pleasures or their depredations, one of their companions joined them in the greatest hurry, saying, "Lads, beware of one thing: The constables have been all about Chick Lane in search of folks of our profession, and if we venture to the house where we agreed to meet to night, 'tis ten to one but we are all taken." Their chief admonished them to keep together, and as they were well armed, a small force would not venture to attack them. In the evening they ventured into the town; but the people, suspecting their appearance, began to assemble in formidable numbers, on which they thought it proper to leave the place, frequently turning about, and presenting their pistols

to the crowd, and swearing, that the first man who dared to touch them, should instantly be shot dead upon the spot.

Their pursuers being dispersed, a consultation was held what was next to be done. *Burnworth* proposed that they should enter another quarter of the town, and then go directly to the water-side. He next proposed, that, in order to secure themselves against present and future danger, there was nothing better than to go to the house of *Thomas Ball* the thief-catcher, and to kill him at once. They all agreed to the proposal, but one, who, as soon as the darkness of the night permitted, separated from the company. Having taken an oath that they would stand true, *Burnworth* put himself at their head, and marched directly for *Ball's* house. *Burnworth* enquired for him, and was informed by his wife that he was in an alehouse in the neighbourhood, but that she would go for him. He followed, and meeting *Ball* at the door, seized him by the throat, dragged him into his own house, and began to upbraid him for attempting to betray his old acquaintance. *Ball* entreated for his life, but in vain; for *Burnworth* instantly shot him dead.

Having perpetrated this deed, they were more cautious than ever, because of the search that they were certain would be made after them. Three of them went over to Holland, and took shelter until the search should be over. *Higgs*, who declined engaging in that murder, was apprehended, and also one of the names of *Wilson*. *Burnworth* and the remainder still continued their depredations, so that proclamation was made, and a reward offered for any who would apprehend them, who were expressly named. Upon this proclamation, one of them, *Marjoram*, reflecting upon his danger, surrendered to a constable, upon receiving security that his own life should be spared.

Upon the report of his surrender, many of his companions changed their lodgings, but the next day, as he was conveying to the goldsmiths hall, *Barton* planted himself in the way, presented a pistol to *Marjoram*, swearing, "I'll kill you." He bowed forward his head, and the ball grazed his back, but did him small injury. *Barton*, amid the surprise occasioned by this circumstance, escaped in the crowd. *Marjoram* made a full discovery. One of the gang was seized that very night, and committed to Newgate.

*Burnworth* was now under the necessity of acting alone, and a few nights after he broke into the house of a great distiller, and took a large quantity of plate, which, supposing that they were white metal, he threw away, and the articles being picked up by one *Jones*, that unfortunate man was executed as having stolen them. But so bold and daring did *Burnworth* become, that even after the proclamation was issued, he came into an alehouse, laid his pistols upon the table, and defied any person to touch him, while he called for a pint of beer, paid for it, drank it, and went off with impunity.

There was, however, one *Leonard*, who being in prison for actions similar to *Burnworth's*, and being informed that the latter was at that time lodging with his wife and sister,—the desire of life, strongly implanted in every creature, suggested to *Leonard* the possibility of purchasing his own at the expense of that of *Burnworth*. Accordingly he sent his wife to make the proposal to government, and matters being settled, a sufficient force was lodged in an adjoining house, which, upon a signal being given, rushed in upon him, seized him, carried him before a justice, who, upon examination, sent him to Newgate. He found means to communicate to his companions his suspicions that the wife of *Leonard* had betrayed him, so that one of them fired at her as she was entering her own door, and made other similar attempts, until the justice of the peace placed a guard at her door, when she was no more disturbed with such visitors.

*Burnworth* was confined in the condemned hole, but nothing could subdue the stubbornness of his temper, and he was continually plotting his escape. Having procured some files and instruments for that purpose, he released himself from his irons, broke through the wall into the women's apartment. The window being secured by three iron bars, he had cut one, and was keenly employed at another, when one of the women gave the alarm, and the keepers came and dragged him back to the condemned hole, and bound him down by staples to the ground.

WILLIAM BLEWET was the son of a potter, and learned to be a perfumer of gloves. But the path of sobriety and industry was soon abandoned by him, and he became acquainted with a gang of young pick-pockets, with whom he carried on business with considerable success for several years. Justice, however, over-

took him, and he was sentenced to transportation. Scarcely were the convicts on board the vessel destined to transport them, when they formed the plan of their deliverance. *Blewit* informed the captain, and thus obtained his liberty. But being taken up because he had returned from banishment, he pleaded the service he had done, and the grant of the captain ; he was therefore respited until the captain's return, and then set at liberty.

He met accidentally with *Burnworth* the same evening on which they killed *Ball* ; and the ferociousness of his temper made him readily fall in with any wicked proposal. He and *Dickson* and *Berry* having gone over to Holland, the British resident at the Hague caused search diligently after any persons who might be suspected of *Ball's* murder ; and *Blewit* being apprehended, the others were also soon discovered. All three being seized, they were sent under a strong guard to Rotterdam.

Intelligence of their being in custody was sent over to England, and an application was made to the States to allow them to be carried over to their native country, which was readily granted. Besides the messengers who were sent to apprehend them, six soldiers attended them on board. Arrived at the tower, they were put into a boat with the messengers, and other three boats with armed men in them to guard them. They were conducted to Westminster to be examined by a justice of the peace, the people in the meantime exulting that such notorious villains were in custody.

*Burnworth* and five of his companions were conveyed in a waggon, hand-cuffed and in chains, to their trial, under a strong guard, the populace exulting in their fate. They were all found guilty, and sentenced to suffer death.

Upon receiving sentence, they requested liberty for their relations to visit them in prison, which was granted. Their minds were still bent upon their liberation : *Burnworth's* mother was detected with several files upon her, and *Blewit's* mother discovered the whole of the plot, by being heard say that she had forgot the opium. It appears to have been their plan to murder the two persons who attended the jail, and also the turnkey.

But while conducting to the place of execution, their audacious conduct was changed, and they became dejected and serious. They were all hung in chains in different places, in order to deter others from such criminal practices.

## TOM KELSEY.

Tom was born in Leather-Lane, but his mother being a native of Wales, with a property of about forty pounds *per annum*, the family went to reside there. Stubbornness, and an inclination to mischief, having marked the character of Tom from his youth, he was prevailed upon by one Jones to abandon his father's house, and repair to London to seek their fortune. These inconsiderate youths having commenced their travels without a shilling, they were constrained to beg their way in the best English they could speak. One day entering into a gentleman's house, they made their complaint with such eloquence, that he became fond of the boys, and retained them in his service.—*Kelsey* as horse-keeper, and *Jones* as falconer. They were sufficiently awkward at their work; but Tom's place being less difficult, he remained longest. The master was soon wearied of Jones, and gave him his leave.

The particular cause why Jones was dismissed was the following: his master and he were one day at sport, and, upon discovering the game, he gave the sign to Jones, who let the hawk fly. Without pursuing the game, the poor bird mounted directly upwards. The gentleman was in a terrible passion, and not suspecting the cause, said, "I believe the hawk intends to lodge in the sky to night?"—"I believe so," quoth Jones, "for she took her *night-cap* along with her." In a few minutes the bird dropped down dead at their feet with the hood on, having flown upwards until her strength was exhausted. The gentleman then discovered the cause, gave Jones a complete caning, and immediately turned him off.

He went to London, and obtaining a tapster's place, continued in that capacity for some time. Tom Kelsey remained for some time longer in the gentleman's house, but beginning to indulge his inclination in pilfering, he was sent after his companion. When arrived in London, all his search after Jones was in vain. His funds were soon exhausted, and inclination and necessity compelled him to join a company of thieves, and he soon became as dexterous and daring as the most hardened and experienced.

He went one day into a silversmith's, and two of his compa-

nions came in and stood by him like strangers, who instantly snatched off his hat, and threw it into the chamber window, and run off. Tom, with an innocent look, made his complaint to the silversmith, who had observed the unprovoked injury which he had received. "Poor lad," said he, "you shall not lose your hat; go up-stairs and fetch it yourself, for I cannot leave the shop." He went, took his hat, with a dozen of silver spoons, —returned, made a grateful bow to the silversmith, and hastened to his companions to divide the spoil.

Tom was not equally fortunate in all his villainies; for going one day into Johnson's, a grocer in the Strand, he extracted forty pounds in money, and several articles of silver plate.—He was detected, imprisoned, tried and condemned, at the age of sixteen. His father, hearing of this, hastened to town, and by the influence of powerful friends procured his pardon.

To prevent a similar disaster, the father bound him an apprentice to a weaver. Tom had not served half a year before he eloped and commenced his old trade. He was so vicious, that he was desirous to render every one that became acquainted with him as wicked as himself. The following is a fatal instance. *David Hodges*, a cousin of Tom's, went along with him to Kingston assizes, and by Tom's persuasion picked a gentleman's pocket in the court,—was apprehended in the act,—tried, and condemned to be hanged upon the beach as a terror to others. That was a fatal week to poor *Hodges*. He arrived in London upon Monday,—spent Tuesday and Wednesday with sharpers and abandoned women,—lost ten pounds on Thursday,—picked a pocket,—was condemned on Friday, and executed upon Saturday.

Another adventure of Kelsey's was robbing the *Earl of Fever-sham's* lodgings. This nobleman was General of King James the Second's forces, and had a centinel always at his door. Tom dressed himself as a soldier, entered into conversation, and proposed to treat him with a pot of beer. The soldier told him that there was very good beer at a little distance, but he could not leave his post to bring it. "Can't I take your place, brother soldier?" quoth Tom, "I am sure, if some body be at the post, there can be no danger." The soldier thanked him, took the sixpence, and went off. Meantime Tom's associates had got into the house,

and were rifling it with all possible speed. They had not quite finished their job when the soldier came back, on which Tom gave him twopence to go and bring some tobacco. While the poor man was gone, the villains came out, carrying about two hundred pounds worth of plate, and Tom went along with them, carrying away the centinel's musket. The poor centinel was next day examined, and committed to prison. At a court-martial he was sentenced to run the gauntlet for losing his piece, and sent to Newgate as concerned in the robbery. There he languished nine months, and died.

Kelsey next robbed the house of *Lady Grace Pierrepont*, and one of his associates informing upon him, he got intelligence of it, and fled to Flanders, where he entered the camp of King William, and was successful in robbing several of the officers' tents, repaired to Amsterdam, and sold the plate to a Jew. Nor was he content with the price he had received, but robbed that same Jew, —set out for Rotterdam,—sold what he had taken from poor Moses, and then embarked for England.

He had scarcely arrived in his native country, when he was detected in robbing a linendraper's house in Cheapside. He was sent to Newgate, and despairing to obtain his liberty, he was resolved to do all the mischief in his power. *Goodman*, one of the turnkeys, was one day drinking in the common cellar, when Kelsey thrust a knife into his belly, and he instantly dropped down dead. For this murder he received sentence of death, and a gibbet being erected for him before the prison, his body was allowed to hang for three hours. He was only twenty years of age.

---

### RICHARD KEELE.

THIS man was born at Ramsay in Hampshire, and was bound an apprentice to a barber in Winchester. In that station he acquitted himself so well, that he received his master's daughter in marriage. But, after remaining with her about seven or eight years, he went to reside with another woman, who had an annuity of fifty pounds.

To gratify his vicious inclinations, his time was chiefly spent in the company of the most abandoned men and women ; and it was not long before he excelled them in every species of wickedness. He at last commenced bailiff, of which character one says, " That the beginning is detestable, the course desperate, and the end damnable."—Assertions equally absurd and unjust,—the office of bailiff being both necessary and lawful,—it may be, and often is, executed to the honour of the individual, and the good of the community.

Not long after he went to reside with the annuitant, he set up an ale-house, but was soon arrested in an action at the instance of a soldier in the Foot-guards, for keeping company with his wife, whom he aided in her robberies, until she was condemned, but obtained a pardon. When arrested, no person would bail him out, and he had not been long there, before no less than forty robberies were laid to his charge. But no prosecution being instituted against him, he was admitted to bail. But being a prisoner on the first action, he removed himself by a writ of *habeas corpus* to the Fleet-prison. He was, not long after, removed to Newgate, upon an accusation of blasphemous expressions. He was tried before Justice Parker, who sentenced him to stand twice in the pillory, once at Charing-cross, and once without the Temple-bar, and to suffer imprisonment during a year.

His time being expired, he became a bailiff's follower ; but that being a poor trade, he again began to make free with other men's property. A coat and two periwigs were his prize, for which he was unluckily committed to Newgate. He was found guilty, burned in the hand, and ordered to hard labour in the bridewell for twelve months.

Accordingly, along with *William Lowther* and *Charles Houghton*, he was carried to bridewell. When Captain *Bureman* was going to put them in irons they rebelled. Houghton was shot dead, Lowther wounded, and Keele had one of his eyes shot out. But having killed *Edward Perry*, one of the turnkeys, they were committed again to Newgate. Keele was maintained in prison by *Isabel Thomas*, for whom an arrest was formerly issued against him by her husband. She was a notorious thief, and had been married to many husbands :—was burnt several times in the hand, but was at last tried, condemned, and executed for theft.

In addition to the villainies of Keele, before he was committed at this time, he was one time in want of money, having paid twenty or thirty pounds to an adversary, and meeting an *honest* man called *Bond and Judgment*, from his lending money on bond, and, when it became due, pushing very hard for payment; he commanded him to "*Stand and deliver!*" *Bond and Judgment* answered, "Do you not know me, Sir?" "Ay," replied Dick, "You villain! I knew you to be a mercenary rogue, who would send your mother and father to jail for the fillip of a farthing; therefore it is but a just judgment befallen you, to take all you have from you." So clapping a pistol to his breast, poor *Bond and Judgment* was under the necessity of stopping the force of the bullet by threescore guineas. This so lessened his stock, that when he was not long after lodged in Newgate, he found a difficulty to raise as much money as to remove his corrupted carcase to the King's Bench prison.

At another time, Keele being well mounted, and accoutred with sword and pistol, met an officer, lately a tradesman, on Hounslow-heath. Keele gave him the word of command, "*Stand and deliver!*" He was indeed at a stand, but supposing that the colour of his coat would inspire Dick with fear, said, "Don't you see what livery I wear?" "See whose livery you wear!" replied Dick, "You are a footman?" "No," said C—— again, "I am an officer in the army, therefore, at your peril be it, if you presume to stop me when I am about lawful occasions." "Nay," said Dick, "If you go about lawful occasions, I am about unlawful. Therefore deliver what you have, or we must try who is the best man." Said C——, "I don't bear a commission to fight with highwaymen. I only wear her Majesty's cloth to fight for my Queen and country." "Why then," replied Dick, "This cloth, nor any other, must be a protection against my arrest; therefore, as this pistol is my tip-staff, I demand your money upon pain of death." But finding no money in the affair, he stripped off his coat, waistcoat, and small-clothes, and ordered him to get another suit, and place it to the account of the regiment.

Dick was at last brought to his trial, and the evidence being decisive against him, he and *William Lowther* were both sentenced to death. In consequence of the influence of a sister who lived with

a gentleman of rank, he was confident that he would obtain a pardon,—but was miserably disappointed.

It may be proper to remark, that it was his usual custom to say, that he boasted in all manner of wickedness, and that should he ever come under the sentence of death, he would never behave himself similar to the generality of those in that condition : That he should neither confess his crimes, shed a tear, nor shew the least contrition or uneasiness. But when he came to be in that situation, he was neither without his dread, nor the expressions of his awful forebodings.

---

### PATRICK O'BRIAN.

PATRICK O'BRIAN was a native of Ireland, and his parents were very indigent. He came over to England and enlisted in the Coldstream guards. He was not so dextrous in the use of his arms as he was in the practice of all manner of vice. Patrick was resolved not to want money, if there was any in the country. He first ran into debt at all the public houses and shops that would trust him ; then borrowed from every person, as long as any one would believe his false story.

When fraud failed him, he had recourse to force. Doctor Clewer, the parson of Croydon, was the first whom he attacked. This man had been in his youth tried at the Old Bailey, and burned in the hand, for stealing a silver cup. Alluding to this, Patrick said, “ That he could not refuse lending a little assistance to one of his old profession.” The Doctor assured him “ that he had not made a word, if he had had any money about him ; but he had not so much as a single farthing.” “ Then,” said Patrick, “ I must have your gown, Sir,” “ If you can win it,” quoth the Doctor, “ So you shall ; but let me have the chance of a game at cards.” To this O'Bryan consented ; and the Doctor pulling out a pack of cards, they commenced. Patrick was victorious, and obtained the black gown.

One day Patrick attacked a famous posture-master, and commanded him to “ *Stand and deliver!*” He instantly jumped over his head, which led Patrick to suppose that it was the devil, come

to sport with him before his time. By this display of his agility the harlequin escaped with his money, and had the good fortune never to afford an opportunity to O'Brian to be revenged of him for his fright.

Our adventurer was one day placed behind a hedge, and fortunately overheard a dialogue between a young gentleman and an old bawd whom he had employed to gain the company of a young lady for him, who resided at a boarding-school in the neighbourhood. Having reported her success, he complimented her with a few verses. But just as his transports were ended, O'Brian appeared, and presented a pistol to that head, which was filled with so many imaginary pleasures. This sprightly youth was dressed in an embroidered suit, borrowed for the occasion and so was the procuress who was employed in his service. He ordered them both to strip to the skin, then addressed them as follows: "That as he perceived that neither of them had any religion before, 'twas proper they should begin to have some, and, therefore, out of charity to their souls; he had converted them to Adamitism. Though they were not very fond of their religion, yet Patrick was as absolute as a Pope, so that if they had not yielded to the force of argument, he would make them yield to the force of the sword. They therefore submitted to their fate.

Our adventurer at last deserted, and commenced highwayman. For this purpose he purchased a horse and other necessities, and advanced in due form. He one day met with the celebrated *Nell Gwyn* in her coach, and addressed her, saying, "Madam, I am a Gentleman, I have done a great many signal services to the fair sex, and have, in return, been all my life maintained by them. Now, as I know that you are a charitable woman, I make bold to ask you for a little money, though I never had the honour of serving you in particular. However, if any opportunity shall ever fall in my way, you may depend upon it I will not be ungrateful." Nell made him a present of ten guineas, and he went off in quest of more plunder.

It was with O'Brian as every other wicked man, he was solicitous to lead others to the same line of conduct. In particular, he seduced a young man of the name of *Wilt*, who was apprehended, and suffered for his first offence. O'Brian was also apprehended and executed at Gloucester; and when he had hung

the usual time, his body was cut down, and given to his friends; but when carried home, he was observed to move, on which a surgeon was immediately sent for, who bled him, and other means being used, he recovered life. This fact was kept a secret, and it was hoped that it would have had a salutary effect upon his future conduct. His friends were very willing to contribute towards his support, in order that he might live in the most retired manner. He engaged to reform his life, and for some time kept his promise; but the impressions of death, and all its tremendous consequences, soon wearing off his mind, he returned to his vicious courses. Abandoning his friends, and purchasing a horse and other necessities, he again visited the road.

In about a year after his execution, he met the same gentleman who was his former prosecutor, and attacked him in the same manner as before. The gentleman was surprised to see himself stopped by the very same person who had formerly robbed him, and who was executed for that crime. His consternation was so great, that he could not avoid acknowledging it, and asked him, saying, "How comes this to pass? I thought that you had been hanged a twelvemonth ago." "So I was, and therefore you ought to imagine that what you now see is only my ghost. However, lest you should be so uncivil as to hang my ghost too, I think it my best way to secure you." Upon this he discharged a pistol through the gentleman's head, and alighting from his horse, cut his body in pieces with his hanger.

One barbarity was followed by a greater. O'Brian, accompanied by other four, attacked the house of *Launcelot Wilmot*, Esquire of Wiltshire; entered and bound all the servants, then went up to the gentleman's own room, and bound him and his wife. They next proceeded to the daughter's chamber, used her in a brutal manner, and stabbed her to the heart. They then returned,—in the same manner butchered the old people, and rifled the house to the value of two thousand five hundred pounds.

This miscreant continued his depredations two years longer, until one of his accomplices confessed his crime, and informed upon all who were concerned. Our adventurer was seized at his lodgings at Little Suffolk-Street, conveyed to Salisbury, where he acknowledged the crime. He was a second time executed, and, to prevent a second resurrection, he was hung in chains near the place where the crime was perpetrated.

## CAPTAIN WORLEY.

IN a small open boat with only eight companions, Worley entered upon service. Provided with six old muskets, and correspondent ammunition, with a few biscuits, one or two dried tongues, and a cag of water, they left New York, and sailed towards Delaware river. Though the distance is about fifty miles, they met with no prey, so they went up the river as far as Newcastle. Near this place they captured a shallop with household goods and plate, and having emptied her of every thing valuable, they permitted her to depart. As this was not done upon the high seas, it could not be construed piracy. The shallop conveyed the intelligence to New York, which alarming government, several vessels were fitted out to go in quest of this formidable rover. But he was not yet destined to be taken ; for, after several days cruizing, the government vessels returned without their prize.

In sailing down the river, Worley met with a sloop bound for Philadelphia, and quitting his own shallop, he and his men went on board the sloop, and increased their strength by the hands who were in her. In a few days they took a sloop homeward bound for Hull, with all manner of provisions, which enabled them to undertake some bolder adventure.

Upon the success of these pirates, the government issued a proclamation for apprehending all pirates who refused to surrender upon a specified day. To follow out the intentions of this proclamation, a vessel of twenty guns was fitted out to cruize upon the coast, and to protect the trade. Informed of this, Worley and his men set out to sea. In their cruize, they captured a sloop and a brigantine ; the former they sunk, as she belonged to New-York, and might inform upon them ; and they permitted the other to prosecute her voyage.

Worley was now in reality become formidable. He had twenty five men, six guns, plenty of small arms, and a good vessel. Accordingly, he assumed a more systematic plan, hoisted black colours, formed certain regulations, and swore every man to stand to his colours, and receive no quarter.

They now went into an inlet in North Carolina to clean their vessel, and the government receiving intelligence of their being in that place, two sloops, one of eight and another of six guns, manned with seventy men, were sent in search of them. Worley was gone before they arrived, but tracing his course, they discovered him off the Capes of Virginia. Upon the supposition that they were two vessels intending to enter St James's river, Worley hastened to get between them and that entrance of the river, in order to secure his prize. The inhabitants of St James's Town, supposing that all three were pirates, and that they would land to plunder and destroy the country, the Governor ordered all the vessels to hale into the shore, unless they thought that they were in a situation to fight the pirates. He beat to arms, collected all the force that could be mustered, erected a temporary battery with the guns of the ships, and put the island in a posture of defence. But to their surprize, they soon saw what they imagined to be pirates fighting with each other.

Meanwhile, as Worley was waiting at the entrance of the river, with the black colours flying, to seize the two vessels as they approached, to his sad mortification they hoisted King's colours, and fired a gun. Thus he found, that, instead of entrapping others, he himself was entrapped and hemmed in by a superior force. Agreeably to their engagements to each other, the pirates determined to conquer or die.

The two sloops gave him a broad-side, and immediately boarded, the one upon the quarter, the other upon the bow. Worley and his men drew up on deck, and fought it hand to hand, in a most desperate manner. They were true to their oath,—not a man called for quarter, and many were slain before they could be overcome; not one survived, except the captain and another man, who were both severely wounded. These were brought on shore in irons, and, lest they should have died of their wounds, they were hanged the following day. Thus Worley's beginning was bold and desperate, his course short and prosperous, and his end bloody and disgraceful.

## CAPTAIN LOWTHER.

GEORGE LOWTHER sailed from the Thames, in the character of second mate in the *Gambia Castle* of sixteen guns and thirty men, belonging to the *African Company*. There was a number of soldiers under the command of *John Massey*, intended to garrison a fort which was destroyed by Captain Dawson.

The *Gambia Castle* arrived safe, and landed Massey and his men. But the military power was overruled by the merchants and traders. To them it belonged to victual the garrison, and, being scanty in their allowance, Massey was highly offended, and remonstrated in terms more suitable to his feelings than their interests. He boldly declared, that he had brought these brave men here under the assurance that they were to have plenty of provisions, and to be treated in the most handsome manner; therefore, if they were not so treated, he would be under the necessity of consulting for himself.

The Governor was then sick, and, for his better accommodation, was taken on board the *Gambia Castle*. During this period, the captain being offended with George Lowther, his second mate, ordered him to be punished. The men interfered in behalf of Lowther, and the captain was disobeyed. Lowther and Massey having become intimate during the voyage, they now aggravated their grievances to each other, and the result of their consultations were, to seize the ship, and sail for England.

When matters were ripe for execution, Lowther sent a letter to Massey, informing him, "that he must repair on board, as it was now time to put their design in execution." Massey then harangued the soldiers in the barracks, saying, "You that have a mind to go to England, now is the time." They in general agreed, and when all things were ready, he sent the boat off with this message to the chief mate, "That he should get the guns ready, for that the *King of Barro* would come on board to dinner." Lowther knew the meaning,—confined the chief mate, and prepared to sail. In the afternoon, Massey came on board with the Governor's son, having almost emptied the store-houses, and dismounted the guns of the fort.

The Captain of the *Gambia Castle*, having gone on shore to

hold a council with the Governor and others, was not permitted to come on board. He called to Lowther and his associates, and offered them what terms they chose to restore the ship ;—but all in vain. They put the Governor's son on shore, and three others who did not choose to go along with them, and immediately sailed.

Scarcely were they out at sea, when Lowther addressed them in the following manner: " That it was the greatest folly imaginable, to think of returning to England, for what they had already done, could not be justified upon any pretence whatever, but would be looked upon by the Government as a capital offence, and none of them were in a condition to withstand the attacks of of such powerful adversaries as they would meet with at home. For his part, he told them he was determined not to run such an hazard ; and therefore, if his proposal was not agreed to, he desired to be set on shore in some place of safety ; that they had a good ship under them, a parcel of brave fellows in her ; that it was not their business to starve or be made slaves ; and, therefore, if they were all of his mind, they would seek their fortunes upon the seas, as other adventurers had done before them." The crew was unanimous, knocked down the cabins, prepared black colours, and named the ship, "*the Delivery*:" She was mounted with sixteen guns, and had fifty hands on board.

To enforce order, and to provide for the stability of this government, several articles were drawn up, signed, and sworn to ; and they soon began their operations, by capturing a vessel belonging to Boston, emptied her of her stores, and allowed her to depart.

Proceeding to Hispaniola, the *Delivery* met with a French vessel laden with wine and brandy. In the character of a merchant, Captain Massey went on board, viewed the liquors, and offered a price for the greater part of them, which was not accepted of. But after a while, he whispered in the Frenchman's ear, " that they must have them all without money." The captain understood his meaning, and with no small reluctance agreed to the bargain. They took out of her about seventy pounds, besides thirty casks of brandy, five hogsheads of wine, several pieces of chintzes, and other valuable goods. Lowther returned five pounds to the Frenchman for his civility.

But this commonwealth was soon to experience the effects of discord. Massey had been trained a soldier, and was solicitous

to move in his own sphere ; therefore, he proposed to land with fifty or sixty men and plunder the French settlements. Lowther represented the rashness, imprudence, and impracticability of such an adventure. Massey remained resolute in his determination. It became necessary to decide the matter, by a reference to the community. A great majority were of the opinion of Lowther. But, though overruled, Massey was not convinced, so became fractious, and quarrelled with Captain Lowther. The men also were divided ; some were land pirates, and some were sea pirates, and ere long, they were prepared to decide the matter with the sword.

But employment terminated dissension. The man at the mast-head cried, " A sail ! a sail !" In a few hours, they came up with her, and found that she was bound for England. They supplied themselves with necessaries, and took a few hands out of her. Lowther proposed to sink her and all the passengers on board, but Massey interfered, and prevented this cruel action. Accordingly she was permitted to depart, and arrived safe in England.

The next day they captured a small sloop, and detained her. Massey still remaining uneasy, and declared his resolution to leave *the Delivery*. Lowther proposed that he and all those who were of his sentiments would go on board the sloop which they had just taken, and seek their own fortunes. This was instantly agreed to, and Massey, with ten more, went on board, and sailed directly for Jamaica. With a bold countenance he went to the governor, informed him that he had assisted in running off with the vessel ; but his object was to save the lives of his Majesty's subjects from perishing, and that his express design was to land them in England. But, in opposition to this determination, Lowther and the majority were for becoming pirates ; and that he had embraced the first opportunity to leave them, and surrender himself, his men, and his vessel, to his Excellency.

Massey was kindly received, and sent along with Captain *Laws* to cruize in quest of Lowther, but not finding him, returned to Jamaica, received certificates of his surrender, and came home a passenger to England. When he came to town, he wrote a narrative of the whole matter to the African Company, who returned him for answer, " That he should be fairly hanged." He was accordingly seized, and, upon his own letter, and the evidence of

the late captain of the ship, who had been left at the fort, and the governor's son, and some others, he was condemned to end his course at Tyburn.

*Lowther* cruizing off Hispaniola, captured a small ship from Bristol, and a Spanish pirate. He rifled and burnt both ships, sending the Spaniards away in their launch, and constraining the Englishmen to turn pirates. In a few days they took another sloop, which they manned and carried along with them, and then harboured at a small island to clean. Here they spent their time more like demons than men, in all manner of debauchery, drunkenness, and rioting.

Having again set to sea, they met with *Edward Low*, a pirate, in a small vessel with 13 hands; and, upon the request of *Lowther*, he united his strength with theirs, *Lowther* retaining the command, and *Low* becoming Lieutenant.

Proceeding on their voyage, they met with a vessel of two hundred tons, called the *Greyhound*, commanded by *Benjamin Edwards*. Piratical colours were hoisted, and she was commanded to strike. The captain declined,—an engagement ensued, but finding the pirates too strong for him, he surrendered. Instead of treating the captain and his men with generous lenity, they beat them in a merciless manner, drove them on board their ship, and then set fire to it.

course they took several other ships, rifled and destroyed; but two they fitted up for their own service. With respect;—viz. Admiral *Lowther* in the *Happy Delivery*; *Low* in the *Rhode Island* sloop; and Captain *Harris* (second mate in the *Greyhound*) in a sloop formerly sent to Jamaica,—they sailed to *Port Mayo* in the gulf, and made preparations to clean their vessels; with which they made tents of their sails, stored their provisions in them, and then commenced their operations. But scarcely at work, when a body of the natives came down upon them to their ships, seized their tents and stores, and destroyed the *Delivery*, which was stranded on shore.

and his men now went on board the largest sloop called the *Argo*, and left the other at sea. They were soon reduced to great want, and commotion ensued; but when they had

got to the West Indies, they took a prize, which supplied their wants, and having sunk her, they sailed for America

They in a short time captured a brigantine, and the company being divided in their sentiments, Low and those who were of his views went on board the prize, and went off, while those who agreed with Lowther remained in the *Ranger*. On his way to the mainland of America, Lowther took several ships with very little resistance, but upon the coast of South Carolina, he met with a ship bound for England. An engagement took place, and Lowther was so hard pressed, that he was under the necessity of running aground, and landing his men; but when the Captain of the English vessels had taken the boat in order to burn the pirate ship, a bullet from the pirates upon shore put an end to his life, which so discouraged his men, that they returned to their vessel.

After their departure, Lowther got off his sloop, tho' in a very shattered condition, having suffered much in the engagement, and many of his men having been killed or wounded. With no small difficulty he went into an inlet in North Carolina, where he remained during the winter.

In spring he again took to sea, steered for Newfoundland, took several vessels of smaller importance, and in his way to the West Indies captured a brigantine, plundered her, took two men into their own ship, and sent her off. Having cruized a considerable time, it was necessary to clean, and for that purpose went into the Isle of Blanco. While they were keenly employed in this work, the *Eagle* sloop, belonging to the South Sea Company, with thirty-five men, attacked Lowther, and constrained him to cry for quarter. While they were surrendering, Lowther and twelve of the crew escaped out of the cabin window, and fled to the woods. Five of them were taken, but the rest remained upon the island.

Informed of this meritorious action, the Spanish government condemned the ship to the crew of the *Eagle*, and sent a small sloop to the island with twenty-five men to search the woods for the other pirates. Other three were found, but Captain Lowther with three men and a boy escaped. As the captain was afterwards found dead, and a pistol beside him, it is supposed that in desperation he had shot himself.

The *Eagle* sloop brought the prisoners to St Christopher's, where they were all tried; three were acquitted, eleven found guilty, and two recommended to mercy.

### CAPTAIN SPRIGGS.

Spriggs sailed with *Lowther* for sometime, and left him in company with *Low*. He was quarter-master, and by consequence had a large share in all the barbarities of that execrable crew. He quarrelled with *Low* concerning one of the men who had killed another. Spriggs, insisting that he should be hanged, and the other that he should not. After this dispute, Spriggs took an opportunity to leave him in the night, along with eighteen men, having seized upon the *Delight*, a prize of twelve guns.

Scarcely were they beyond the reach of *Lowther* and his crew, when Spriggs was elected Captain, black colours hoisted, and the guns fired as a salute to themselves and their captain. In their way to the West Indies, they took a Portuguese bark, loaded with rich plunder, and after using the men in a cruel and barbarous manner, they put the men into the boat, with a small quantity of provisions, and set the ship on fire.

They took another vessel belonging to Barbadoes, which they plundered, used the men also in a most barbarous manner, then put them into the boat,—left them to the mercy of the waves, and set fire to the ship. Some of the men signed their articles, and joined their association. The next capture was a ship from Martinico, and though they did not burn the vessel, the men were used in the same cruel manner. Some days after, they took one coming from Jamaica, robbed her of stores, arms, am-

munition, and every thing that they pleased, and what they did not think useful, they threw overboard. They forced the two and several other hands into their service, and then sent

They were not more fortunate in gaining prizes, than were wantonly cruel to the men. A sloop from Rhode fell into their hands; they constrained all the men to join and the mate being a grave sober man, he resolutely de-

aligned. He was then informed that he should be allowed to go with his discharge written upon his back,—this was, a lash from every man in the ship, which was rigorously put in execution.

The next day one of the mates taken out of the prize signed their articles, which was deemed a great acquisition, because he was a good artist. They gave three huzzas, fired all the guns, and appointed him master. The day was devoted to feasting and carousing, and, among other healths, that of George the II: was drunk. It had been related to them that the old king was dead, and they expected a general pardon upon the accession of the new sovereign. Thus they proclaimed his Royal Highness the Prince of Wales, saying, that “they doubted not but there would be a general pardon in twelve months, which they would embrace, and come in upon; but if they should be excepted from it, they would murder every Englishman that should fall into their hands.”

Not long after, they espied a sail, and gave her chase. They supposed that she was a Spaniard, and so gave her a broadside. But a lamentable cry for quarters being heard from every part of the ship, they ceased firing. But how mortified were the rogues, when they found that it was the same vessel that they had sent away, not worth a penny. Enraged at this disappointment, about fifteen of these cruel wretches attacked the captain with sharp cutlasses, and would certainly have put an end to his life, had not *Burridge*, his former mate, rushed in among the thickest of them, and begged for his life. In the madness of their rage, they made a bonfire of the ship, and even when they were sat down to supper, they called down the unfortunate captain, to have some more cruel sport at his expence. In two days they anchored at an uninhabited island, and with a musket and some ammunition they sent on shore the captain and several of his men. They subsisted for some time, and then was taken off by one Jones.

Spriggs now anchored at a small island and cleaned, and then sailed in search of the *Eagle* sloop, which had taken *Lowther* at Blanco, with the determined resolution to put him to death as soon as found, for attacking his friend and brother. But, to his surprise, this vessel proved to be a French man-of-war, on which he crowded all the sail he could. He would, however, have been taken, had not the main top-mast of the Frenchman been broken.

Spriggs then sailed northward, took a schooner belonging :

Boston, took out the men, sunk the vessel; and having taken another sloop, they used the men in the most cruel and barbarous manner, hoisting them as high as the main and fore tops, and letting them fall upon the deck. After using them in that manner, they whipped them about the deck until they themselves were fatigued, then allowed them all to go except two men.

They next captured a vessel from Rhode Island with provisions and some horses. The brutal pirates mounted the horses, and rode at full gallop upon the deck, until the animals became infuriated, and threw their riders. They then wreaked their vengeance upon the men. In this manner these unnatural wretches continued their cruelties so long as they could maintain their community, to the disgrace of human nature, and to the sad sorrow of all who were so unfortunate as to fall into their hands.

---

### CAPTAIN ROCHE.

THIS man was a native of Ireland, and was trained up to the sea. When arrived at manhood, he was concerned with some others in insuring ships to a great value, and then destroying them. From a common sailor he was raised to be a mate in a vessel that traded between Ireland and France. In this situation he acquired a comfortable subsistence, and might have passed his days in respectability and usefulness. But the love of money, which has often proved the origin of ruin, excited him to abandon the path of honesty.

Having formed the design of becoming pirate, he communicated the same to one *Neal*, a fisherman at Cork, an ignorant desperate villain. Neal enticed one *Peter Cullen* and his brother into the confederacy, and also one *Francis Wise*. They directed their attention to a French vessel lying in the harbour, *Peter Tartoue* captain, because there were few hands in her, and though she was not suitable for the pirate service, yet they hoped soon to be able to exchange her for one more suitable for their purpose.

Accordingly, all things being concerted, they entered passengers on board her, bound for Nantz; Roche being an experien-

ced sailor, the master often trusted him with the care of the vessel, while he and the mate went to rest. Upon one of these occasions *Roche* and his confederates embraced the opportunity to effectuate their cruel purpose. The mind of *Francis Wise* began to relent, and he endeavoured to dissuade them from their nefarious design. *Roche* was however determined, and said, that he and *Cullen* had suffered great losses at sea, and he was resolved to have them repaired; and if there was any fisherman there who would not join in killing the French rogues, and running away with the vessel, he should certainly share their fate; but, on the contrary, if they all stood true, they should share of the booty.

Upon this they all agreed. Meanwhile *Roche* commanded three of the Frenchmen and a boy to hand the top-sails. The two who came first down were knocked in the head, and thrown overboard; upon seeing this, the other two run up to the topmast head. *Cullen* followed, threw the boy into the water, and driving down the other man, he was immediately dispatched. Those who were sleeping below being aroused by the tumult, and the shrieks of expiring men, rushed up; but before they could scarcely apprehend their danger, they were bound together, and imploring mercy, they were also thrown overboard.

This horrible massacre being finished, *Roche* was made captain, *Cullen* was to assume the character of a merchant, and the name of *Peter Roche* was inserted in the papers of the ship. In vain they endeavoured to obtain a few hands from a ship, under the pretence that some of their men had been swept overboard. By a storm they were constrained to put into Dartmouth in England, and set men to work to alter the form of the vessel, so that she should not be known; and, in order to obtain money to pay the workmen, they disposed of several barrels of beef which were in the ship.

They next steered their course for Rotterdam, and disposed of the remaining part of the cargo. From this port they were freighted for England, by one *Annesly*, a merchant, who went passenger along with them. But these execrable villains, in a stormy night, threw him overboard. He swam long round the ship, and entreated them to spare his life, and all his goods should be at their disposal. But they remained unmoved by all his entreaties and cries.

They were afterwards under the necessity of coming to the coast of France, and received the intelligence that enquiry was made made after them. Roche abandoned the vessel to Cullen, and went on shore. Cullen having obtained some more hands, sailed for Scotland, and then left the vessel, which was afterwards carried into the Thames.

Roche came to London, and when endeavouring to recover some money under a feigned name, he was arrested, examined, and proved to be the person who had run off with the French vessel. Attempting to turn King's evidence, Neal and Cullen were discovered, but from the cruelty of his conduct, Roche was brought to his trial, condemned, and executed at Tyburn in the thirtieth year of his age. He was an active genteel man, and under a comely person concealed a black and savage disposition. His whole life was a scene of villainy and murder, and he was alike prepared for the commission of every cruelty.

---

### CAPTAIN GOW.

Gow sailed from Amsterdam on board the *George* galley for Santa Cruz, where they took in bees wax. Scarcely had they sailed from that place, when Gow and several others, who had formed a conspiracy, seized the vessel. One of the conspirators cried, "There is a man overboard." The Captain instantly ran to the side of the vessel, when he was seized by two men, who attempted to throw him over; he however so struggled, that he escaped from their hands. One *Winter*, then, with a knife, cut him in the throat, but missed his aim, the Captain was yet saved. But Gow coming forward shot him through the body, and he was

the sea. The conspirators proceeded to murder all in their horrid plot, which, being done, *James Williams* on deck, and striking one of the guns with his cut. Gow in the following words, "Captain Gow, you welcome to your command." Williams was de-  
nt, and the other officers being appointed, the Cap-  
them, saying, "If, hereafter, I see any of you  
gether, or if any of you refuse to obey my orders,

let every such man depend upon it, that he shall certainly go the same way as those that are just gone before."

Their first prize was the *Sarah snow* of Bristol. After they had rifled the vessel, and received one man from it, they allowed her to prosecute her voyage. The *Delight* of Poole was the next vessel that fell into their hands, but they not long after captured other two, from one of which they received a quantity of fish, the other bread, beef, and pork. They also forced two men from the latter ship. A French ship, not long after, furnished them with wine, oil, figs, oranges, and lemons, to the value of five hundred pounds. In a short time after, they captured their last prize, and as she made no resistance, they plundered and dismissed her.

They next sailed for the Orkney Isles to clean, but were apprehended by a gentleman of that country, brought up to London, and tried before a Court of Admiralty. *Gow* was obstinate, and would not plead; but being threatened with the torture, he complied. The evidence was clear against them, and they suffered along with Captain *Weaver* and *William Ingram*. These two had also been notorious pirates, and were associates in many captures. *Weaver* returned home, and came to Thomas Smith in Bristol, in a very ragged condition, and pretending that he had been robbed by pirates: Smith provided him with necessaries, and *Weaver* walked about unmolested for sometime. But Captain Smith, who knew him when a pirate, one day met him, and asked him to go and take a bottle with him; when they were in the tavern he told him that he had been a considerable sufferer by his boarding his vessel; "therefore," says he, "as I understand that you are in good circumstances, I expect that you will make me some restitution; which, if you do, I will never hurt a hair of your head, because you was very civil to me when I was in your hands." But as this recompense was never given, *Weaver* was apprehended, and suffered.

*Ingram* was also a very hardened fellow, and one of the most forward in all their exploits.

## CAPTAIN UPTON.

JOHN UPTON was born at Deptford, of honest but poor parents, who gave him an education such as their circumstances could afford. He served an apprenticeship to a waterman upon the river. In the character of boatswain, quarter-master, and other inferior offices, he served on board different men-of-war. After the death of his wife, he found several demands made upon him, and several actions raised, for which he was in danger of being arrested; he therefore went on board the *John and Elisabeth*, merchant-man, bound for Bonavista in Newfoundland.

When he arrived there he was discharged, and served a planter during a year for the sum of eighteen pounds. He next went a passenger to Boston, and from thence made a voyage to the Bay of Honduras. He next went on board the *Perry* galley, bound to Barbadoes and Bristol. At Barbadoes the ship was delivered and loaded again, and set forward to England. The *Perry* galley in her voyage home was taken by a pirate, and Upton was constrained to enter along with them.

The pirate carried the *Perry* galley to the island of Ruby, and in a short time they captured a Dutch sloop. Upton and some others were put on board that sloop, and embracing an opportunity, escaped, carrying off the sloop. He left the pirate service, and after moving from place to place, he was at last pressed on board his Majesty's ship the *Nottingham*, where he remained until he was accused of piracy, and brought home for trial.

Upon his trial it was proved that he had entered with the pirates, signed their articles, been active in their exploits, and received a share of their plunder; and that he had advised to burn the *Perry* galley, with her captain and mate in her; and that he had made a cat-o'-nine-tails, with which the mate received two hundred lashes. He was condemned, and at the age of fifty years suffered as a pirate.

## CAPTAIN EDWARD LOW.

This ferocious villian was born at Westminster, and received an education similar to that of the common people in England. He was by nature a pirate; for even when very young he raised contributions among the boys of Westminster, and if they declined compliance, a battle was the result. When he advanced a step farther in life, he began to exert his ingenuity at low games, and cheating all in his power, and those who pretended to maintain their own right, he was ready to call to the field of combat.

He went to sea along with his brother, and continued with him for three or four years. Going over to America, he wrought in a rigging house at Boston for some time. He then came home to see his mother in England, returned to Boston, and continued for some years longer at the same business. But being of a quarrelsome temper, he differed with his master, and went on board a sloop bound for the Bay of Honduras.

While there, he had the command of a boat employed in bringing logwood to the ship. In that boat there were twelve men well armed, because of the Spaniards, from whom the wood is taken almost by force. It happened one day that the boat came to the ship just a little before dinner was ready, and Low desired that they might dine before they returned. The captain, however, ordered them a bottle of rum, and requested them to take another trip, as no time was to be lost. The crew were enraged, particularly Low, who took up a loaded musket and fired at the captain, but missing him, another man was shot, and they then run off with the boat. The next day they took a small vessel, went on board her, hoisted a black flag, and declared war with the whole world.

In their roving, *Low* met with *Lowther*, who proposed that he should join him, and thus promote their mutual advantage. We have already related their adventures, so long as they remained in company. Having captured a brigantine, Low, with forty more, went on board her, and leaving *Lowther*, went to seek their own fortune.

Their first adventure was the taking of a vessel belonging to Amboy, out of which they took the provisions, and allowed her to proceed. Upon the same day they took a sloop, plundered her,

and allowed her to depart. That sloop went into Black Island, and sent intelligence to the governor that Low was on the coast. Two small vessels were immediately fitted out, but before their arrival, Low was beyond their reach. After this narrow escape, Low went into port, to procure water and fresh provisions, and then renewed his search of plunder. He next sailed into the harbour of Port Rosemary, where were thirteen ships, but none of them of any great strength. Low hoisted his black flag, assuring them, that if they made any resistance, they should have no quarter; and manning their boat, the pirates took possession of every one of them, plundered and converted to their own use according to pleasure. They put on board a schooner ten guns and fifty men, named her the *Fancy*, and Low himself went on board of her, while *Charles Harris* was constituted captain of the brigantine. They also constrained a few of the men to join them, and sign their articles.

After an unsuccessful pursuit of two sloops from Boston, they steered for the leeward islands, but in their way were overtaken by a terrible hurricane. The search for plunder gave place to the most vigorous exertion to save themselves. On board the Brigantine, all hands were at work both day and night; they were under the necessity of throwing over board six of her guns, and all the weighty provisions. In the storm, the two vessels were separated, and it was sometime before they saw each other.

After the storm, Low went into a small island west of the Carabees, refitted his vessels, and got provision for them in exchange of goods. As soon as the Brigantine was ready for sea, they went on a cruize until the *Fancy* should be prepared, and during that cruize, they met with a vessel which had lost all her masts in the storm, and they plundered her of goods to the value of one thousand pounds, and returned to the island. When the *Fancy* was ready to sail, a council was held what course they should next steer. They followed the advice of the captain, who thought it not safe to sail any longer to the leeward, lest they should fall in with any of the men-of-war that cruized upon that coast, so they sailed for the Nores.

The good fortune of Low was now singular; in his way thither, he captured a French ship of thirty four guns, and carried

her along with them. Then entering St Michael's roads, he captured seven sail, threatening with instant death all who dared to oppose him. Thus, by inspiring terror, without firing a single gun, he became master of all that property. Being in want of water and fresh provisions, Low sent to the governor demanding a supply, upon condition of releasing the ships he had taken, otherwise he would commit them to the flames. The request was instantly complied with, and six of the vessels were restored. But a French vessel which was among them, they emptied of her guns and men, except the cook, who, they said, being a greasy fellow, would fry well; so bound the unfortunate man to the mast, and set the ship on fire.

The next who fell in their way, was Captain *Carter* in the *Wright* galley; who, because he shewed some inclination to defend himself, was cut and mangled in a barbarous manner. There were also two Portuguese friars, whom they tied to the foremast, and several times let them down before they were dead, merely to gratify their own ferocious dispositions. Meanwhile, another Portuguese, beholding this cruel scene, expressed some sorrow in his countenance, upon which one of the wretches said he did not like his looks, and so giving him a stroke over the centre with his cutlass, he fell upon the spot. Another of the miscreants, aiming a blow at a prisoner, missed his aim, and struck Low upon the under jaw: The surgeon was called, and stitched up the wound; but Low finding fault with the operation, the surgeon gave him a blow, which broke all the stitches, and he left him to sew them himself. After he had plundered this vessel, some of them were for burning her, as they had done the Frenchman, but, instead of that, they cut her cables, rigging, and sails to pieces, and sent her adrift to the mercy of the waves.

They next sailed for the island of *Madeiras*, and took up a fishing boat with two old men and a boy. They detained one of them, and sent the other on shore with a flag of truce, requesting the Governor to send them a boat of water, else they would hang the other man at the mast arm. The water was sent, and the man dismissed.

They next sailed for the *Canary* islands, and there took several vessels; and being informed that two small galleys were daily expected, the sloop was manned and sent in quest of them. They

however missing their prey, and being in great want of provision, went into St Michael's in the character of a trader, and being discovered, were apprehended, and the whole crew conducted to the castle, and treated according to their merits.

Meanwhile, Low's ship was over-set upon the Careen and lost, so that having only the Fancy sloop remaining, they all, to the number of an hundred went on board her, and set sail in search of new spoils. They soon met a rich Portuguese vessel, and after some resistance, captured her. Low tortured the men to constrain them to inform where they had hid their treasures. He accordingly discovered that, during the chase, the captain had hung a bag with eleven thousand moidores out of the cabin window, and that when they were taken, he had cut the rope, and allowed it to fall into the sea. Upon this intelligence, Low raved and stormed like a fury, ordered the captain's lips to be cut off and broiled before his eyes, then murdered him and all his crew.

After this bloody action, the miscreants steered northward, and in their course seized several vessels, one of which they burnt, and plundering the rest, allowed them to proceed. Having cleaned in one of the islands, they then sailed for the Bay of Honduras. They met a Spaniard coming out of the bay, which had captured five Englishmen and a pink,—plundered them, and brought away the masters prisoners. Low hoisted Spanish colours, but when he came near, hung out the black flag, and the Spaniard was seized without resistance. Upon finding the masters of the English vessels in the hold, and seeing English goods on board, a consultation was held, when it was determined to put all the Spaniards to the sword. This was scarcely resolved upon, when they commenced with every species of weapons to massacre every man, and some flying from their merciless hands into the waves, a canoe was sent in pursuit of those who endeavoured to swim on shore. They next plundered the Spanish vessel, restored the English masters to their respective vessels, and set the Spaniard on fire.

Low's next cruize was between the Leeward islands and the main land, where, in a continued course of prosperity, he successively captured no less than nineteen ships of different sizes, and in general treated their crews with a barbarity unequalled even among pirates. But it happened that the *Greyhound*, of twenty guns and one hundred and twenty men, was cruising upon that

cast. Informed of the mischief these miscreants had done, the Greyhound went in search of them. Supposing they had discovered a prize, Low and his crew pursued them, and the Greyhound, allowing them to run after her until all things were ready to engage, turned upon them. When Low discovered with whom he had to contend, he run off with all the sail he could make. The Greyhound discontinuing to fire, took to her oars, and came up with the pirates. A desperate engagement ensued, and in a short time the Ranger had her main-yard shot off. In these circumstances, Low abandoned her to the enemy and fled. The crew soon cried for quarters, and were reserved to endure a more shameful death. The Greyhound returned with her prize, to the great joy of the country, but at the same time regretting that Low the principal offender had escaped.

Nothing, however, could lessen the fury, or reform the manners, of that obdurate crew. Their narrow escape had no good effect upon them, and with redoubled violence they renewed their depredations and cruelties. The next vessel they captured, was eighty miles from land. They used the master with the most wanton cruelty, then shot him dead, and forced the crew into the boat with a compass, a little water and a few biscuits, and left them to the mercy of the waves; they, however, beyond all expectation, got safe to shore.

Low proceeded in his villanous career with too fatal success. Unsatisfied with satiating their avarice, and walking the common path of wickedness, those inhuman wretches, like to Satan himself, made mischief their sport, cruelty their delight, and the ruining and murder of their fellow men their constant employment. Of all the piratical crews belonging to the English nation, none ever equalled Low in barbarity. Their mirth and their anger had the same effects. They murdered a man from good humour, as well as from anger and passion. Their ferocious dispositions seemed only to delight in cries, groans, and lamentations. One day Low having captured Captain *Graves*, a Virginia man, took a bowl of punch in his hand, and said, Captain, "here's half this to you." The poor gentleman was too much touched with his misfortunes, to be in a humour for drinking, he therefore modestly excused himself. Upon this, Low cocked and present-

a pistol in the one hand, and his bowl in the other, saying, "Either take the one or the other."

Low next took a vessel called "*The Christmas*," mounted her with thirty four guns, went on board her himself, assumed the title of Admiral, and hoisted the black flag. His next prize was a brigantine half manned with Portuguese, and half with English. The former he hanged, and the latter he thrust into their boat and dismissed, while he set fire to the vessel. The success of Low was unequalled, as well as his cruelty; and during a long period he continued to pursue his wicked course with impunity. We at present, however, take our leave of this notorious character.

---

### CAPTAIN JAEN.

JOHN JAEN's parents being in comfortable circumstances, he received a good education, and was bound an apprentice to a cooper. He not only served his time with approbation, but, after he entered upon business for himself, he was industrious and eager to gain money. In order to this, he frequently took a voyage at sea, and at last became master of a vessel fitted out by some merchants of Bristol for South Carolina.

It appears that Jaen's dispositions were naturally fierce and domineering, and having used his cabin-boy so harshly that he died, he was upon his return immediately apprehended, and committed for trial. He however pleaded, that two of his principal witnesses were absent, therefore, his trial was delayed until their return. It appeared upon evidence, that he had either whipped, or caused to be whipped, the boy every day during the voyage, until the time of his death. That he had ordered him to be tied with ropes to the main-mast for nine days, with his arms and legs extended to the outmost, while he whipped him until he was covered with blood, then filled the wounds with brime and pickle. It was also deponed, that, under this terrible usage, the boy soon became speechless, but the captain still continued to maltreat him, by stamping upon, kicking, and bruizing him; nay, causing him to eat and drink that which modesty and humanity forbid us to men-

tion ; and, to close this scene of inhuman cruelty, that, upon the very last day of his life, the unhappy youth had received eighteen lashes.

It was farther deponed, that when the men were shewing up his body in a hammock to be thrown over board, it had as many colours as the rainbow ; that his flesh was in some places as soft as jelly, and his head swelled bigger than any two. Upon the whole, that a more cruel, bloody, premeditated, and wilful murder, had never been perpetrated. The evidence being decidedly against him, Captain Jaen was sentenced to suffer death.

After sentence, he behaved himself with great humility and contrition, had a clergyman to attend him daily in private, though he declined attending in the public chapel, because, from the general indignation so justly excited against him, he was in danger of being insulted, and his devotions marred. As the time of his death drew near, he became faint and feeble under the apprehensions of futurity. He was about twenty nine years of age. In order to be a warning to others, his body was hung in chains over the King's powder-house.

---

## NED WICKS.

NED's father was an inn-keeper in Coventry, gave his son such an education that he was qualified to act as an exciseman. But he chose rather to gather contributions for himself than for the King. He equipped himself for his calling, and though he committed two robberies without detection, he was apprehended the third time. But his friends procured his liberty, by paying sixty guineas to his prosecutor, who was only robbed of thirty shillings.

Instead of this proving any check to him in his career, he united with one *Joe Johnson*, and upon the road, when they were about to attack a coach in which there were three gentlemen, one of the latter discharged a blunderbuss, and so wounded Joe, that he was taken and carried to Newgate. He was charged with committing another robbery, and being tried, was condemned and executed at Tyburn.

Nor did even the fate of his companion intimidate or reform Wicks. He one day met the *Duke of Marlborough*, and would have been glad to have taken a little of that gold which the public were at that time disposed to think was not acquired in the most honourable manner, but his Grace was too well attended, therefore Ned was reluctantly constrained to desist.

Sometime after this disappointment, Wicks one evening going along Drury-Lane, dressed as a gentleman, a lady made a pretended stumble at his side, and he catching hold of her arm to save her, she returned many thanks, and entreated that he would go home with her to her house, which was in the neighbourhood, in order to receive a reward suitable to his favour. He consented, and tarrying there for the evening, in the midst of the night he arose, presented his pistols, swore that he would instantly shoot her through the heart, if she spoke a word, or offered to cry.—Then bound her hands and feet, and robbed her of every thing valuable, and went off. The lady then cried out, and her domestics came to set her at liberty, but they could not recover her property.

Having continued his depredations with various success for a while, he was apprehended, tried, and condemned. His parents made great intercession for his life, but being unsuccessful, he was executed in the twenty-ninth year of his age.

---

### NAN HERFORD.

THE natural interest which we take in the history and character of the female sex, renders their actions more an object of curiosity when out of the common path. Nan was descended of honest parents, who both died when she was about seventeen years old. She then came to London, and served a family for six months. It was her misfortune to fall in with bad company, which seduced her from the path of sobriety and honesty, and led her to that course of life which was hurtful to many, and in the end destructive to herself.

One instance of her cunning and address may suffice for an example. Her ingenuity enabled her to devise means by which she

always appeared genteelly dressed, and so saved appearances. She took lodgings in King's street, and entertained an old woman as her accomplice, because she could not execute her plans herself. After mature reflection, they directed their attack upon a rich apothecary in the neighbourhood. Nan remained close at home, while the old woman was sent many an errand to the apothecary's shop. Being a constant customer, from civility, he became familiar with the good woman.

One day, in a pleasing accent, she asked him "why he did not marry?" The miser replied, "That the times were hard, trading dead, and house-keeping expensive." "That's true, man, but a rich wife, man, would make amends for all this." "A good one and a rich one, too!" quoth he, "would be a brave thing indeed. I must confess, I should be glad to embrace such an opportunity of changing my condition." She insinuated that such a fortune might be procured. Curiosity was excited, and she left him. He was eager to embrace the first opportunity of a farther conversation. At her own time she informed him, that there was a niece of a wealthy citizen, who had two thousand pounds in her uncle's hands, to be paid at her marriage, and that, as she was once a nurse in the family, the young lady occasionally called upon her and that every time the poor girl calls, she is lamenting the harsh usage of her uncle, and wishing that some good gentleman would free her from his unpleasant hands. The apothecary was charmed with her narrative, and engaged her to do all in her power for him.

To proceed with certainty and caution, he took a note of the names of the uncle and niece, and, upon enquiry, found that she had given a true representation. He was now all anxiety, and, to heighten his impatience, the woman did not visit his shop for some days. She at length appeared, and, with no small degree of seeming reluctance, she promised to introduce him. Nan was all modesty, all blushes, all diffidence, insomuch that she would have imposed upon one whose senses were not confounded, and his eyes dazzled with the contemplation of two thousand pounds. Their interview was short, for fear her uncle should discover that she had been from home.

The cold apothecary was now all flame, and ready to kneel before the old woman and the young heiress, in order to gain his ob-

ject. The former now ventured to hint, that as she was poor, it was reasonable she should have some return for her trouble. A hint was only necessary in such an hour, and a bond was immediately executed, agreeing to give her an hundred pounds on the happy day he was married to the rich heiress.

He was soon favoured with another meeting, and to both parties it seemed better not to delay matters too long. The young lady consented to marry him, and as she had been always kept so short of money and clothes by her uncle, and could not, on the present occasion, request an advance, lest it should create suspicion, therefore, hinted it would be necessary to have money, that she might appear like his wife. "My fortune may be demanded," said she, "when we are married; and it is best not to trouble the old man until all is secure." Her scheme succeeded, and two hundred and fifty pounds were instantly brought, and more offered. They were married, and as she could not stay all night out of her uncle's house, the marriage was consummated during the day.

Both the old and young lady changed their lodging, and after three days impatience, the apothecary dressed himself as he was upon his wedding day, and hastened to the uncle, to demand his wife and her fortune. The coach drove to the door, and being introduced to the uncle, he, in an imperious tone, said, "he was come to demand his wife." "I know nothing of your wife nor you neither, and desire therefore you would explain your meaning." "I mean your niece, Sir, who is my lawful wife." "Your wife, man! since how long pray?" The apothecary mentioned the day, and the circumstances, in order to convince. The uncle told him, that his niece was not out of his house upon that day, and he could not comprehend his meaning. They came to high words, and the apothecary continuing positive and serious, the old man at last suspected that he was imposed upon. Accordingly, he asked him if he would know his wife when he saw her? "I should be glad if you would try me." The niece came. "This is none of my wife." "But this is my niece, though; and all the nieces I have in the world too." They were both astonished, and the young lady equally so, to hear herself named a wife without any previous knowledge why or wherefore.

The uncle then said, "Sir, I perceive that there has been some deception in this matter; relate the whole circumstances, that we

may be able to judge of the case." It was done, and the conspiracy disclosed. It only remained to exercise patience, and, either by parsimony, or laying an additional price upon his medicines, to redeem his losses.

After this, Nan became enamoured of a player, who consented to reside with her. To support their extravagancies, she visited the shops, and he the highways. It was fortunate for society, that his first robbery proved his last: He was apprehended and hanged. Nan however continued her business during the space of six years, in which time it was supposed that she stole goods to the amount of four thousand pounds. But while Nan visited a linendraper's in a chair, with two or three footmen attending, he was so uncivil as to detect her in removing a piece of muslin from his shop. Before her trial, she offered an hundred guineas to her adversary not to appear against her. But he remained determined in his resolution. During her confinement she attempted to set fire to Newgate, but being unsuccessful, she was fettered and hand-cuffed. She was executed before the prison, and her body given to the surgeons.

---

## TOM MARSH.

MARSH was born at Ludlow in Shropshire, was bred a mason, and coming up to London, married a very industrious woman, by whom he had one daughter. Indulging his indolent disposition, his wages were insufficient to supply his wants, so that he commenced thief, and was several times detected and punished. Tom was accustomed, in his rambles, to frequent an alehouse, where the landlady, an handsome woman, was desirous to increase her customers by the most insinuating manners. Tom ranked among her visitants, and, after arranging all the preliminaries, he was permitted one night to pay her a late visit. To banish thoughtfulness, and to produce repose in the absence of the husband, who had gone to the country, some of the best in the house was placed upon the table. Tom, who was as much disposed to sacrifice to avarice as to love, infused some somniferous ingredients in the indulgent hos-

tess's cup, so that in a little time he, undisturbed, robbed her of three rings, the best of her clothes, and forty pounds in money.

His next adventure was to wander the country in the character either of a discharged soldier, or a disabled seaman. Nor was he very scrupulous at helping himself when the country people were slow in their movements. He was at length detected in his robberies, and entering a man's yard to steal, he was fined of twenty pounds, and committed to Newgate until it was paid. There he remained four years, and having twice broke out, he was both times put in irons, and handcuffed. When his fine was remitted, and he was set at liberty, he again renewed his pilfering, was recommitted, and hanged at Tyburn. Before his death, he confessed having murdered a farmer, for which *Charles Dean* the attorney was executed.

---

### JACK ADDISON.

THIS man was born in the parish of Lambeth, and followed the trade of a butcher. The company of abandoned women first drew him from the paths of industry and honour. He soon associated with others upon the highway, some of whom ended their journey before him. Their wretched fate, however, had no salutary effect upon his conduct, but with unabated violence he pursued his vicious courses.

One day meeting a parson, he robbed him of five guineas, and putting them in his pocket, said, "'Tis as safe here as in your's." "That I believe, but I hope, Sir, you'll be so civil as give me some of it back again." "Alas! Sir, I wonder how a man of your coat can be so unconscionable as to desire any thing out of this small matter; but I tell you what, Sir, if you can tell me what part of speech your gold is, I'll return it all again." The parson replied, that it was a noun substantive. "No, no, you are out now; I perceive you are no good grammarian, for where your gold is at present it is a noun adjective, because it can be neither seen, felt, heard, nor understood." Then Jack proceeded to more important business.

He, not long after, met an innkeeper, whom he robbed of a watch and eighteen shillings, and when he entreated him to give him a little back, he replied, "Had you been an honest tradesman, I might perhaps have considered your case; but as I know that you wear a black flag, I'll not give you one farthing; because all those of your profession neither eat, drink, nor think, but at other men's expense."

Upon another day, meeting a captain of the guards, he requested him to *stand and deliver!* then, knocking him down, said, "Your honour and your gin are always firey steeds that are constantly drawing, but now you must make a *stand*, and since your *charity* exceeds that of the clergy, even to make you love gin, your greatest enemy, I trust that you will forgive me this rude interruption." Then giving the captain another blow, he took from him three guineas and a gold watch.

As all were equal to Jack, though he loved a weighty purse much better than a light one, he one day attacked a damsel of easy virtue, whom he knew well, and accosted her thus: "Where have you been all this while, that I must wait two or three hours for you? I suppose that you have been dressing all day. Come, let's see what money you have got in your pockets." Then, taking three or four shillings from her, he bound her neck and heel, and left her in that situation, where she lay all night, until she was relieved in the morning by some haymakers.

Jack appears to have taken more delight in stealing, than the value of what he appropriated to himself seemed to merit. Robbing a barrister of a gold watch, a gold snuff-box, and two guineas, and binding him hand and foot;—a chamber-maid of twenty-three shillings;—and a serjeant of the Poultry of forty shillings,—are the principal ones recorded of him, though he is reported to have committed fifty-six robberies before he was apprehended. He was seized upon the information of another robber, who was a prisoner in Southwark for robbing the French Ambassador. He was about twenty-three years of age when he suffered at Tyburn.

## ANDREW BAYNES.

THIS man was vicious from his infancy, and his depravity increased with his years. His vanity and avarice first displayed themselves in renting large houses, and ordering elegant furniture from the different mechanics, and, at a convenient time, disposing of the same, and leaving the owners to seek redress where they best could. Upon one occasion he removed no less than four hundred pounds worth of goods into the Mint, which were removed from thence by an express order of court.

Being one time in want of money, he went before a justice of the peace in Norwich, and swore that he had been robbed of one hundred and fifty pounds, within five miles of the city, between sun and sun. He obtained three or four knaves to swear that he had such a sum of money when he left town; the county, therefore, had to pay the money. In company with *Tom Bets*, he next turned house-breaker.

*Bets* was an old offender; he was tried at the Old Bailey, and sent over a soldier into Flanders. He was taken prisoner by the French, and, after suffering great calamities, he escaped, and went into the service of the King of Sweden. In that service he was sent into Poland, from whence he made his escape to Holland. While there, he went on board a Dutchman, which was sent to Moscovy to convey a fleet. In that country *Bets* went on shore in the night, stole one of the Czar's bears, which he brought to Holland, and after his discharge, gained his bread by showing the animal. He sometime after came over to England, and having robbed the houses of *Lord Georges* in Covent Garden, he was tried, and condemned to be executed at Tyburn.

Undismayed by *Bets*' awful example, *Baynes* pursued his evil courses. After continuing for some time, he was detected, tried, and condemned, but had the good fortune to be reprieved. He was scarcely relieved, when he robbed the *Earl of Westmoreland's* house of goods to the value of five hundred pounds. Upon the information of one concerned, he was detected, but, upon restoring part of the goods, he was liberated.

Thus a second time escaping just punishment, he became more

desperate than ever ; and being unsuccessful in house-breaking, he commenced foot-pad. The first that he and his associates met was a taylor, to whom he owed the making of a coat while he was in Newgate. That honest man knew *Baynes*, and addressed him, saying, "Don't you know me?" "Yes," replied Baynes, "I know you well enough, and therefore am resolved to send you home like a gentleman, for you shall have no money in your pockets." Then searching him, he took eight shillings and his watch. Not satisfied with that small plunder, he stripped him naked, tied him to a tree, and set a bull dog that accompanied him to bark and tear at him, until he was completely terrified, and greatly hurt ; and had it not been for the compassion of those who were with Baynes, he would have allowed the animal to tear him in pieces. Nor was his clothes restored to the poor tailor,—Baynes telling him, that, whether right or wrong, he would soon provide himself of a second suit from among the remnants of his customers.

A poor shoemaker upon another day met Baynes and his associates, who commanded him to *stand and deliver* ! Crispin entreated them to use some degree of conscience, and not ruin both him and his family in one hour. "You son of Crispin !" said Baynes, "don't talk of conscience to us, for we shall now stretch it as you do your leather." He then took from him about sixty pounds, and tied his hands and feet. Baynes then cried, "Is this all the money that you have?" "Yes, indeed !" "You, sirrah ! you ought to have every bone in your skin broken for bringing no more with you." In vain did the shoemaker repeat his request to have a small part of his money restored ; tying him hand and foot, they bade him remain until the day of judgment, that they came to relieve him.

At another time, this band met three female quakers, robbed them of the small sums they had upon them, then stripped them entirely naked, and left them in that exposed situation. Nor could all the entreaties of his companions in their favours mitigate the rage of Baynes.

One time Baynes was taken by Dent, the informing constable, and sent to Flanders as a soldier. Having run from his colours, he one day, along with his companions, met Dent in an alehouse, and knowing him again, they waylaid him at Bloody bridge, and

Baynes said, "Thou insolent rascal! who hast sold many a man's blood at twenty shillings per head, I will now make you suffer for your conduct." Then using him in a cruel manner, he bound him hand and foot, and left him in that situation, where he lay until morning. After a course of villainy, this miscreant was apprehended, and executed at Tyburn in the twenty-sixth-year of his age.

---

### JAMES FILEWOOD

Was a native of Cornhill, and his father was a labourer. When James first enlisted under the banners of vice, he tried his dexterity at picking pockets. No sooner could his eye and his hand answer each other, than he frequented all the places of concourse about town, and the fairs in the country; nor was even the church exempted from his pilfering. To dive into the pocket of one intent upon the sermon, or to exchange a hat, or take two for one, were actions that afforded him greater pleasure than the best sermon that ever issued forth from a pulpit.

One time Filewood was tried at Oxford, and came off by the ingenuity of one Clark, a gentleman, of his own profession: "Come, Clark," said James, after getting clear off, "since we have so happily stumbled upon one another, let us have a pint together:" "A match!" so into a tavern they rushed. After drinking for some time, they began to explore the corners of their pockets, and to their chagrin they found that there was not so much in both their pockets as was sufficient to pay for their drink. "Hang it!" said Filewood, "we had as well be in for a great deal as a little." Continuing until they had exhausted five or six shillings, James then exclaimed, "I have it." Meanwhile, calling up the landlord, he said, "Sir, we came here about a mathematical business, to measure from your window to the ground: I have laid upon thirteen feet, my friend upon thirteen feet nine inches, and you are to be judge that I slip not this line, until he goes down to see whether from this knot, which is just so much, it reaches to the ground." The vintner consented. The

other sharper went down, and when at the bottom of the window, cried, "It doth not reach by eleven inches." "Pray, Sir, hold it here until I slip down to see, for I will not believe him." So down he went, informing the waiter as he passed, that he had paid the reckoning. Thus the *line*, like that of *Theseus*, fortunately delivered them from their *labyrinth*.

Upon another occasion, James stole an alarum watch, and so boldly denied the fact before the judge, that he was discharged; but, ere he was out of the court, the alarum went, upon which he was brought back and searched; and the watch being found, he exclaimed, "What devilish luck have I, that I should so easily baffle both justice and constable, and yet am trepanned by the watch." He was committed to Newgate, and had not the matter been compromised with the prosecutor, he might have suffered for the untimely alarum of the watch.

Our adventurer went on in his evil courses, until he was detected in picking a pocket of *ten* shillings, and upon that, and another indictment for stealing a pocket-book in which was eight guineas, he was tried, and received sentence of death.

---

WILLIAM WARD, SAMUEL LYNN, RALPH EM-  
MERY, JOHN PRIOR, ROBERT VICKERS, AND  
FRANCIS PARQUET.

THE lives of these men being barren of events, and their deaths happening in one day, it was deemed proper to include them in one narrative.

WILLIAM WARD was born in the county of Norfolk. His father, who was a mill-wright, removed to Norwich, and he reared his son to his own business. Having acquired the knowledge of his business, he went up to London, and there married a very amiable young woman, and conducted himself with great propriety, until falling in with improper company, he was seduced from the paths of industry and honesty. His first robbery was the taking a portmanteau from the back of a hackney coach, in which

there was a gold watch, a gold chain, and cloth to a considerable value. The spoil produced about fourteen guineas, which were divided between him and his accomplices. By some accident, however, the rightful owner recovered them at the expense of twenty-one guineas.

At another time, Ward riding through Holborn in a hackney coach, perceiving a porter with a large trunk upon his back, desired the coachman to stop, and calling the porter, gave him a shilling to go across the street a message, and desired him to put his burden into the coach, and he would take special care of it. Ward immediately called to the coachman to drive off to an ale-house, which was the common haunt of all kinds of villains. Upon examining the trunk, he found about eighty pounds, and a great quantity of clothes. Meanwhile the poor porter was making an outcry through all Holborn for his trunk, which his cautioners had to reimburse to the owner, and these seeking redress from the porter, he was thrown into jail to meditate upon his folly.

Not long after, Ward was detected in taking from a coach a trunk, and being instantly carried to Newgate, he was deprived of the pleasure of examining into the contents of his prize. Upon trial and conviction, he was sentenced to transportation; but his voyage over seas was interrupted by two indictments being brought against him, upon which he underwent a new trial, and was sentenced to visit Tyburn instead of a foreign land.

SAMUEL LYNN was born at Bramston in Norfolk. His father was a grocer and tallow-chandler, and his son was taught the same business. Leaving the country, the abode of industry and innocence, he went to London, and there became acquainted with some who acquired money with more rapidity than by the slow returns of labour. In the course of picking pockets he was called to plead before a justice, and being unsuccessful in his oratorical efforts, he was sentenced to lose his life in the presence of numerous spectators at Tyburn. The clemency of his Prince, however, exchanged the sentence for that of transportation in six months. But, either to support his extravagancies during that time, or to gratify his avaricious disposition, he made free with other persons' property, and so in the nineteenth year of his age died at Tyburn.

**RALPH EMMERY** was a parish boy, and bound apprentice for nine years to a chair-maker. He served his time with great fidelity, and afterwards gained his bread by the same employment. He commenced his wicked career by drinking, swearing, and neglecting the duties of religion, and soon proceeded to pocket-picking. For this and similar practices, he was once in White-Chapel jail, six times in Newgate, thrice whipped, and twice sent to Bridewell, but none of these punishments had the least effect in promoting his reformation.

He advanced a step farther in his profession, and went upon the road to ease passengers of the unpleasant burden of carrying either gold or silver. In this character he and other two companions met a nonjuring parson; one of them justled the honest doctor, while the other two came to his protection. They took the doctor in between them, and went along, reproaching and quarrelling with the person who first insulted him. Arriving at a ditch, the first rogue, while the two guides were not aware, came behind, and threw the good parson into the ditch. "Look you," said the the other two, "Did we not tell you that he was a rogue; therefore we hope that you will be pleased to give us something for our trouble in bringing you here." Then they seized his hat, wig, coat, and sword, while they emptied his pockets, and left the reverend gentleman to emerge from his watery dwelling in the best manner he could.

Emmery was at last convicted for being accessory to a murder along with William Audley and Sarah Brown.

**JOHN PRIOR** was born in Bedfordshire, but his parents were either so poor, or so negligent, that he was bred up in great ignorance, so that he could neither read nor write. During some years he served in the country, but coming to London, he enlisted into the foot-guards. This was the beginning of a life of wickedness. He frequented the company of profligate women, who soon drove him to the highway, to support their extravagancies. He speedily became dexterous in his profession, and both in the country and about London, he committed many flagrant robberies. He was at last apprehended, and several of these robberies being put into the indictment, he was condemned to terminate his days and his depredations at Tyburn.

ROBERT VICKERS was a native of Warwickshire, and when very young, he was bound apprentice to a baker. When his time was expired, he went to London, and served some time with two masters, to his own honour, and to their satisfaction. But leaving the path of industry, he went into the foot-guards. In that station, his manners and habits soon underwent a sad change. Deserting his colours, he commenced foot-pad, and the first he attacked was an Irish barrister. He not only robbed him of his money, but wantonly stripped him, and daubing his shirt in a pond, and then putting it upon him, he said, "that now he looked something like a limb of the law, since he was in black." Then tying him neck and heel, he left him to ponder upon the voluminous authors of the law. This robber soon terminated his journey at the well known boundary of thieves.

FRANCIS PARQUET was born in France, and about the age of fifteen, came over to England. He lived three years with a French traveller,—then went to Bath, where he commenced business for himself, and succeeded for some time; but at last, getting into debt, he came to London and pursued his business, until, by evil companions, he was seduced to join them in house-breaking, which he continued to practise, until, with his companions in depredation, he ended his days at Tyburn.

---

### JOHN TRIPPUCH, ROBERT CANE, THOMAS CHARNOCK, AND RICHARD SHEPHERD.

THE first of these obtained the name of the *Golden Tinman*, for a similar reason to that which procured another the name of the *Golden Farmer*. Similar also to the *Golden Farmer*, he scorned to be under obligations to any other man in the way of his business, or risk his neck in the hands of one that might choose to save his own. Our adventurer had carried on his depredations in town and country until he was notorious in both. Being apprehended, and sentenced, his money procured him a pardon, but it did not produce any reformation; for he renewed his depreda-

tions. It was not long before he met again a serious interruption by being requested to pay a visit to Newgate. Nor was he so fortunate in finding an avaricious prosecutor, for no money would induce this one to turn aside the current of justice. His former pardon induced him to hope for a second ; so that while the Ordinary was admonishing him to prepare for death, he would interrupt him with the enquiry. " Do you believe I can obtain a pardon ? " " I don't know, indeed. " " But you know one counsellor—— pray make use of your interest with him, and see whether you can get him to save me, I'll not be ungrateful, doctor. "

The Ordinary was greatly troubled at his conduct, but he still persevered in his sacred duty. One day the criminal opened his breast to the doctor, and shewing the many scars which he had received, he said, " And will not these, good doctor, and the severe pain I have endured in their cure, in some sort lessen the heinousness of the crimes that I have committed. " " No, " said the doctor, " what evils have fallen upon you in such expeditions, you have drawn upon yourself, and you are not to imagine that that these will, in any degree, make amends for the multitude of your offences. You had much better clear your conscience by a full and ingenuous confession of your crimes, and prepare in earnest for another world, since I dare assure you, that there is no hope of your being permitted to remain in this any longer. "

When his hopes of a reprieve had vanished, his natural courage failed; and he experienced all the terrors of an awakened conscience, and the dreadful forebodings of coming misery. It was reported that he was concerned in the murder of one *Hull*, but that he denied to the very last moment. And to the Ordinary, a few moments before his death, pointing to the rope about his neck, he said, " As you see this instrument of death about me, what I say is the real truth. " He died seemingly penitent.

ROBERT CANE was naturally of an active rambling turn of mind, and though his parents bound him apprentice to two different trades, he would settle at neither. He at last went to sea, and the ship in which he sailed having captured a Spanish vessel of prodigious value, he received a very large sum as his share of the prize money, which, however, did not serve his extravagancies long. He soon emptied his pockets, and then had recourse to

unlawful means to replenish them. Not long after this, Robert became enamoured of a virtuous young woman, who was a stranger to his character and crimes. She was soon prevailed upon to consent to marry him, but he pretended that it behoved to be done privately, not to offend his relations. Not having money sufficient to procure a license, he one evening went with the determination to procure some. Accordingly, he attacked a man in the streets a little the worse of liquor, and stripped him of his hat and coat. The *hue and cry* was immediately raised, *Cane* was apprehended, and, instead of raising money to be married, he procured his death in an ignominious manner.

While he lay in Newgate, the miserable young woman constantly visited him, and bewailed his situation; and even her mother became sick, and was confined to bed on account of the wretched situation of her intended son-in-law. When the day that was to terminate his crimes and his sufferings approached, he bitterly bemoaned his vicious courses, and the sorrow which they had occasioned to his intended wife, and her poor mother. He read a paper at the place of execution, containing a confession of his crimes, a vindication of the character of his bride, and a profession of his faith, and of universal good will to all mankind. He died in the twenty second year of his age.

RICHARD SHEPHERD was born of respectable parents in the city of Oxford, and received an education suitable to their circumstances, but he so totally forgot what he had been taught, that he knew neither the *Lord's Prayer* nor the *Creed*, at the time when he had most need of them. He was trained to the profession of a butcher, and becoming attached to an industrious, sober, young woman, he was married before his apprenticeship was finished. But though his marriage was kept secret for sometime, yet it was at length discovered by his master, who lessened his weekly wages, and constrained him to grant a bond for twenty eight pounds, which proved his ruin. Unable to support himself and his wife, while he had so considerable a sum to accumulate for his master, Shepherd was easily persuaded by vicious companions, to hazard both his conscience and his life, to procure what has been justly termed the "root of all evil." They began by house-breaking, but in his new occupation he was so unfortunate, that

in his second or third attempt he was apprehended, and being tried, was condemned ; but his friends, on account of his youth, and in the hope of his amendment, procured his pardon.

But in his, as in almost every similar case, clemency wrought on reformation in his morals ; he returned to his former employment, and, being detected, saved his life by turning evidence against others. No unhappy criminal had ever more indulgence than Shepherd, or more warnings of his miserable fate. But, under the influence of confirmed vice, what are advices ! what are terrors !—and what even the sight of death itself ? He had scarcely procured his liberty, when he returned to his former ways,—was detected, and suffered the due demerit of his crimes.

THOMAS CHARNOCK had a short journey to Tyburn. He was soberly and religiously educated, and, when arrived at maturity, placed in a respectable mercantile house ; but, desirous to make a figure above his station, he robbed his master, and soon cut a very miserable figure at Tyburn. The very narration, and still more the sight, of so many young men, in the bloom and vigour of their lives, suffering an untimely death, is peculiarly painful to human feelings.

---

### JOHN HAWKINS AND GEORGE SYMPSON.

THE first of these robbers was born of poor parents, and at fourteen was introduced into the service of a gentleman. Having remained with him only a short time, he went to Red Lion Inn, where he served as tapster's boy. His unsettled disposition did not permit him to tarry long in that station, and he again became a gentleman's servant. In that character, he so conducted himself, that he at last became butler to Sir Dennis Dulry. In this station, however, he did not long remain ; for frequenting the gaming-table, and sometimes continuing absent a night or two in the week, the business of the house was so much neglected, that he was discharged, under strong suspicions that he had assisted in robbing the house of plate to a considerable value.

Being deprived of employment, he joined his brother, a captain of a vessel trading between France, Flanders, and England, for wines and brandies. He was well pleased with this way of living, but, desirous of becoming rich all at once, he entered into the *South Sea Scheme*. But although better known seas were more productive to him,—the elevated conceptions which he had formed, rendered him unqualified for the industrious and slow business of a coasting-trader.

At the age of twenty-four, he entered upon an expedition to Hounslow-heath, and lightened the passengers of a stage-coach, of the burden of eleven pounds. He returned to an inn, and soon wasted all he had acquired. In this manner he for sometime acted a solitary part, and regularly squandered in the inn what he gained with so great hazard upon the highway. But finding that he could not undertake great adventures without assistance, he united his exertions to those of *Eyley, Commerford, Reeves, and Leonard*. With these he committed several robberies, and though he acquired considerable booty, yet it was of small importance, because the cup or the gaming table soon consumed all, and continually cried, “It is not enough!”

This daring and successful band continued during two years, but Leonard having engaged in the *Preston Rebellion*, he was made a state-prisoner; and *Hawkins* with one *Woldridge*, attempting to rescue him from the hands of the messengers, were both apprehended. In a few days, three of his accomplices were seized and condemned to the gallows, and the other was transported; but *Hawkins* and *Woldridge* were discharged.

In these circumstances, *Hawkins* united with other gentlemen of the road. One *Pocock* was apprehended, and informed upon the rest, and he who had the spoil went off for Holland and thus poor *Hawkins* was left without a penny. He lurked about, and meeting with one *Wilson*, was so foolish as to give him information concerning all his adventures. In a short time *Wilson* was induced to join in the honourable employment, and robbed a gentleman of three pounds, a snuff-box, and a pocket-book. They soon became so active, and so industrious, that almost every week they committed several robberies.

In a short time *William Hawkins*, John's brother, who had joined them, and one *Wright*, were both made prisoners. Wright

was born of honest parents,—bred a barber,—was a man of the best temper, and the most honourable to his companions of all the highwaymen on record. He might have saved his own life, by impeaching his companions;—but, from compassion for the wife and children of Hawkins, he generously chose to suffer alone. Hawkins was discharged, and poor Wright detained in prison, and the two brothers went off to Holland with all the spoil of the company. After their return to London, they again united with Wilson, and renewed their contributions upon the highway. About this period Wilson was left a small property, that he sold for three hundred and fifty pounds, which were soon squandered in gaming and dissipation. Having again returned to the road, he was unsuccessful, and resolving to retire to industry and honesty, he followed business with considerable success. But one day being sent for to a public house, to his astonishment he was saluted by Hawkins and *George Sympson*, a new companion, who informed him that his brother William had impeached them all, and that it was necessary that he should consult his own safety as well as themselves. Wilson was startled at this intelligence, and having provided horses, they all hastened to London. Upon their arrival there, he found that he had been deceived, and that Hawkins' brother was not in custody.

Hawkins had not pursued his course long, when he was detected, and informed against every person. In this manner the generosity of Wright was basely requitted, as he saved the life of Hawkins at the expense of his own.

After several lesser adventures they agreed to rob the Bristol mail, when Wilson turned evidence against Hawkins and Sympson, who were both tried, executed, and hung in chains upon Hounslow-heath.

---

### WILL OGDEN AND TOM REYNOLDS.

THE first of these was a waterman, and born in Southwark. The second was a dung-barge-man, and born in Barnaby-Street. Entering into company, they robbed shops and ships, during the

space of two years, with considerable success. They ascended into the second degree of robbery, and broke several houses in Southwark. But having associated with another, they broke into a watchmaker's shop, and extracted twenty-six watches; and the stranger becoming evidence, our two trusty friends were lodged in Newgate, tried, and condemned, but received a pardon, in consequence of which, they were again let loose upon the community. Ogden one evening met a parson walking home under the light of the moon, and approached him in the character of a seaman in great poverty and distress. His dismal narrative excited the compassion of the parson, who gave him a sixpence. The parson had not proceeded far, when Ogden met him again, and renewed his request. The parson said, "You are the most impudent beggar that ever I met with." Ogden told him that he was in very great want, and that the sixpence he had received would not supply his necessities. He then gave him half-a-crown. Ogden said, "these are very sad times, for there's horrid robbing abroad; therefore, if you have any more money about you, you may as well let me have it as another, who perhaps may abuse you, and, binding you hand and foot, make you lie in the cold all night; but if you'll give me your money, I'll take care of you, and conduct you very safe home."

The parson made a virtue of necessity, and gave him all his money, which was about forty shillings. Ogden then said, "I see you have a watch, Sir, you may as well let me have that, too." The parson complied, and as they were plodding along, two or three fellows came out upon them, to whom Ogden crying, "the moon shines bright," they let them proceed. They had only gone a short way, when the same scene was repeated, but at last the parson was brought safely to his own door. He requested his guide to go in, assuring him that he should receive no injury; but he declined his offer. The good parson then brought a bottle of wine, and drinking to Ogden, gave him the bottle and the glass to help himself, upon which he run off with both.

Upon another day, meeting *Beau Medlicote*, he was commanded to *stand and deliver*. The beau pretended to make some resistance with his sword, but pistols being produced, he was constrained to yield. There were only two half crowns found in his

pocket, and one of them was brass. Upon this he received a complete caning for daring to carry adulterated money.

Sometime after this, Ogden and Reynolds, in company with one *Bradshaw*, the grandson of *Sergeant Bradshaw*, who condemned King Charles the First to death, were watching in a wood for some booty. A poor servant-girl was returning home from her service, with a box upon her head. Bradshaw was deemed a sufficient match for her; accordingly he alone rushed out of the wood, and seized her box, in which were her clothes, and fifteen shillings, being all her wages for three month's service. When he had broken up her box, and was rifling it, there happening to be a hammer in it, she suddenly seized the hammer, and gave him a blow upon the temples, which was followed by another equally well directed, with the claw of the hammer into his windpipe, on which the villain instantly expired.

In a short time a gentleman came up, to whom she related the whole adventure; he went up to the deceased, and found in his pockets eighty guineas, with a whistle. Perceiving its use, he immediately whistled, when Ogden and Reynolds in a moment rushed from the wood; but discovering that it was a wrong person who gave the signal, they with equal speed run back. The gentleman carried the girl before a magistrate, became bail for her appearance,—and being tried, she was acquitted.

At another time, these two men met a tallyman, well known for his commerce of two kinds with the hawkers in St Giles-in-the-fields. They employed the common phrase, "*Stand and deliver!*" In a piteous tone he entreated them to spare a poor man who was at great pains to acquire his daily bread. In a violent passion Ogden exclaimed, "Thou spawn of hell! have pity on *thee!* No, sirrah! I know thee too well, and I would almost as soon be kind to a bailiff or an informing constable. A tallyman and a rogue are terms of similar import. Every Friday you set up a tenter in the Marshalsea-Court, upon which you rack and stretch poor prisoners, like English broad cloth, beyond the staple of the wool, till the threads crack, which causes them with the least wet to shrink, and presently wear thread-bare. I say that you and all your calling are worse rogues than ever were hanged at Tyburn." After this eloquent harangue, he took whatever he found upon him, stripped him naked, bound him hand and

foot, and left him under a hedge, to ruminate on his former villanies.

These rogues were great cronies of *Thomas Jones* and *John Richardson*, the one butler, the other footman, to a gentleman living at *Eltham*. These fellows having one day robbed a gentleman on *Blackheath*, left him bound by the road side. Their master coming past a few hours after, relieved the unfortunate man, took him to his own house, and gave him a glass of wine to recruit his spirits. The butler no sooner appeared, than the gentleman knew him, and instantly charged him with the robbery. His master was astonished, and could scarcely credit the report; but the other describing the horse upon which he rode, and the person who was along with him, he found that it was one of his footmen. They were both examined, and acknowledging the fact, were committed, tried, and both suffered the punishment due to their crime.

Ogden and Reynolds continued their depredations until justice at length overtook them, and at Kingston-upon-Thames they were sentenced. They were unsuccessful in attempting to break out of the Stock-house; and such was the indifference of Ogden, that, when he was going to the place of execution, he threw a handful of money among the crowd, saying, "Gentlemen, here is poor Will's farewell."

---

### ZACHARY CLARE.

This man was born at Hackney, his father was a baker, and he was taught the same business. It was his fortune to become acquainted with *Ned Bonnet*, who taught him another occupation, and he soon became such a proficient in appalling the hearts, and emptying the purses of travellers, that Ned and he became so great a terror, that the country people would not venture out unless six or ten of them were in company. It happened, however, that Clare one day ventured to act alone, but as he had given no apprentice-fee to Bonnet for teaching him his business, he rewarded him by saving his own neck at the expense of that of Ned's.

The untimely fate of his master had no salutary effect upon

Clare, who, abandoning his father's house, resolved to live by plunder. He was however so much alarmed by his late disaster, that he resolved to act by stratagem; accordingly, one afternoon riding over Bagshot-heath, he blew his horn as if he had been a postman; upon which three or four gentlemen came up to him, and offered him a reward to conduct them to a certain place. When they were about the middle of the heath, where was a solitary house, he requested the gentlemen to favour him with a draught of something, as he was very thirsty. They agreed, and upon their approach, two of his associates attacked them with such fury, that they made the travellers pay L. 230 to their postman for conducting them into the robbers' clutches.

In a short time the extravagance of our adventurer reduced him to the necessity of selling even his horse and his instruments of depredation; he therefore disguised himself as a porter, and went in quest of employment. One evening in Lombard street, he fortunately passed by while a gentleman was sealing up two bags of money of a hundred pounds each, and he throwing himself in the way, was employed to carry them along with the gentleman to Red-Lyon Square. But Clare took the first corner he could find to run off with the bags, and left the owner to run from street to street, crying and hallowing like one distracted: "Did you see the man that's run away with my two hundred pounds?" But Clare made all haste to a place of safety, where he might deposit his burden.

With the profits of his portage, he was by one of his companions soon provided of a good horse, a pair of pistols, and every thing necessary for a gentleman-thief;—took a final leave of London, and with a few accomplices directed his course towards the west of England, where they robbed the Welsh drovers, the stage-coaches, waggons, and every person that came within their power. Having continued there until that part of the country became too hot for them, they retired to Warwickshire, and continued their business, until attacking *Sir H. Jennison* and his lady, who had about a thousand and one hundred pounds with them, the knight, unwilling to lose so much money, gave battle to the thieves: Clare's horse was shot under him, and he himself was wounded in the leg. Upon this his companion fled, and Clare was taken. The knight then mounted his footman's horse, and pur-

spring the flying robber,—seized him, then tying them behind each other, with their feet bound below the belly of the horse, brought them in that situation to Warwick, where they were examined before a magistrate, and committed to jail.

While in confinement, they endeavoured, without success, to escape, and were then loaded with heavier irons, and chained to the floor. They were tried upon ten indictments, and the jury found them guilty upon them all. Before receiving sentence, the judge asked them what they had to say in their own vindication: *James Lawrence*, the other criminal, said “he had always been an unfortunate villain; however, if his Lordship would be but hanged for him, for only one half hour or so, it should be the last favour that he should ever ask of his Lordship!” Clare being asked what he had to say, replied: “My Lord, I have hanged one man already, by swearing; and to save me once more, if your Lordship pleases, I’ll swear right or wrong against the whole jury! to hang them too; for I vow they have done me the greatest kindness that ever any man did me in my life.”

Remitted back to the jail, they continued to drink, curse, and revel, in order to banish every serious reflection; and so obdurate were they, that when a clergyman came to converse with them, they insulted and reproached him; nor did they manifest the smallest signs of repentance or amendment.

---

### TOM DORBEL.

His robber was bred a glover; but before he had served one of his time, he run off from his master, and, coming to London, soon became acquainted with men of dispositions similar to his own. About the age of seventeen, Tom ventured to appear on the highway, but he was nearly outwitted in his first attempt. Meeting a Welshman, he demanded Taffy’s money, or he’d take his life. The Welshman said, “Hur has no money of her own, but has threescore pounds of her master’s money; Cot’s blood! hur must not give her master’s money,—what

would hur master then say for hur doing so." Tom replied, " You must not put me off with your cant ; for money I want, and money I will have, let it be whose it will, or expect to be shot through the head." The Welshman then delivered the money, saying, " What hur gives you is none of hur own ; and that hur master may not think hur has spent hur money, hur requests you to be so kind as to shoot some holes through hur coat-lappets, that hur master may see hur was robbed." So suspending his coat upon a tree, Tom fired his pistol through it. Taffy exclaimed : " Gots splatter a-nails ! this is a pretty pounce, pray give hur another pounce for hur money !" Tom fired another shot through his coat. " By St. Davy, this is a better pounce than the other ! pray give hur one pounce more !" Quoth Tom, " I have never another pounce left." " Why, then," replied the Welshman, " Hur has one pounce left for hur, and if hur will not give hur hur money again, hur will pounce hur through hur body." He quietly returned the money, and was thankful he was allowed to depart.

But this narrow escape did not deter Dorbel, and he continued his villanies about the space of five years. It happened, however, that a gentleman's son was taken for robbing on the highway, and as he was formerly pardoned, he now despaired of obtaining mercy a second time. Tom undertook, for the sum of five hundred pounds, to bring him off. The one-half was paid in hand, and the other half was to be paid when the deliverance was effected. When the young gentleman came upon his trial, he was found guilty ; but when the judge was about to pass sentence, Tom cried out, " Oh ! what a sad thing it is to shed innocent blood ! Oh ! what a sad thing it is to shed innocent blood !" And continuing to reiterate the expression, he was apprehended, and the judge interrogating him what he meant by such an expression, he said, " May it please your Lordship, it is a very hard thing for a man to die wrongfully ; but one may see how hard-mouthed some people are, by the witnesses swearing that this gentleman here, at the bar now, robbed them on the highway at such a time, when indeed, my Lord, I was the person that committed that robbery."

Accordingly, Tom was taken into custody, and the young gentleman liberated. He was brought to trial at the following assizes ; and being asked, Whether he was guilty or not ? He plead-

ed, *Not guilty!* “Not guilty!” replied the Judge, “why, did not you at last assizes, when I was here, own yourself guilty of such a robbery!” Quoth Tom, “I don’t know how far I was guilty then, but, upon my word, I am not guilty now; therefore, if any person can accuse me of committing such a robbery, I desire they may to prove the same.” No witnesses appearing, he was acquitted.

Tom living at such an extravagant rate in the prison, had scarcely any part of the five hundred pounds remaining, when he obtained his liberty; therefore, endeavouring to recruit his funds by robbing the Duke of Norfolk near Salisbury, his horse was shot, and he taken, and condemned at the next assizes. While under sentence, he found a lawyer who engaged, for the sum of fifty guineas, to obtain his pardon. He accordingly rode to London, was successful, and just arrived in time with the pardon, when Dorbel was about to be thrown off,—having rode so hard, that his horse immediately dropped down dead. Such, however, was Tom’s ingratitude, that he refused to pay the lawyer, alleging, that any obligation given by a man under sentence of death, was not valid.

Dorbel was so much alarmed upon his narrow escape from a violent death, that he resolved to abandon the collecting trade, and served in several families in the station of a footman. He also served six or seven years with a lady in Ormond street, who had a brother a merchant in Bristol, who having an only daughter, 16 years of age, she prevailed upon her father to allow her to come to London to perfect her education. Dorbel being a person in whom her aunt thought she could place unlimited confidence,—he was sent to convey the young lady to London. In the last stage he was left alone with her, when the miscreant first shockingly abused her person,—then robbed her of her gold watch, diamond ring, jewels to the amount of an hundred pounds,—and cutting a hole in the back of the coach, escaped, leaving the young lady in a swoon. It was with difficulty she recovered, to inform her relations how she had been treated. Her mother hastened to town to see her, and, after speaking a few words to her, the poor girl breathed her last. The disconsolate father soon after lost his senses.

Dorbel was pursued in different directions, and apprehended just after he had robbed a gentleman of three pounds five shillings. He was tried, and condemned to be executed and hung in chains.

## JACK COLLINS, KIT MOOR, &amp; DANIEL HUGHES.

JACK COLLINS was born of poor parents, and having served several gentlemen, was at last coachman to Colonel Kendal ; and being sent to sell two horses, he decamped with the money. He was detected, and sent as a soldier into Flanders, from whence he soon returned to London ; and having need of a surgeon, he would give him no greater fee than a *groat* ! The son of Galen spurned at the offer, but afterwards thought proper to accept of it. Collins went after him, and robbed him of his watch and all his money.

He was chiefly employed in house-breaking for some years, then a second time enlisted in Colonel Wing's regiment ; and though he attained the rank of a serjeant, he was not content with his pay, but frequently went upon the highway. He a second time deserted his colours, and commenced house-breaker. He was at last indicted for breaking into the house of *John Halloway*, and stealing from thence two exchequer bills of a hundred pounds each one hundred and thirty seven pounds ten shillings in money, and one hundred and ninety-four pounds in gold. A woman who shared these large spoils with him, and a lady, were the two evidences against him. There was also another indictment served upon him for robbing on the highway, which was likewise proved, and he suffered the punishment of his crimes at Tyburn, along with the two following malefactors.

KIT MOOR was bred up as a tapster in one of the low inns in London, and soon began to break houses. He associated with DANIEL HUGHES, and though both young, they were bold and active to that degree, that they were said to have committed above fifty robberies in London and the adjacent places. After their sentence, they remained obdurate in the extreme, and would make no discovery to lead to the recovery of any part of the property which they had taken. Though both their ages did not make up thirty-six years, they were veterans in every species of wickedness and villany. When tied in the cart, they both threw their shoes among the spectators, repeating the common saying : " Our parents often said we should die on a fish-day, and with our shoes

on ; but though the former part of their prediction is true, yet we will make them all liars in the latter part of it.

---

## JOHN PRICE.

THE depravity of human nature was permitted to exert its full force upon the dispositions of John Price. The indigence and profligacy of his parents were such, that he received no education, and he was sent into the world to shift for himself, at the age of seven. Before this period, he was a proficient both in cursing and lying. It is rather a singular fact, that his habitual lying was once the mean of saving his life.

About the age of eighteen he was serving a gentleman in the country, who turned him off merely for his notorious falsehoods. In going to London he robbed a woman of eighteen shillings, was apprehended in the act, and tried before his late master, who took pity upon his situation, and saved his life. Informed of this, the judges, at the next assizes, blamed the gentleman's conduct for allowing the man to escape who had pleaded guilty. The Sheriff said, "He acknowledged that such a man had been condemned at the last assizes ; but then he knew the fellow to be such an unaccountable liar, that there was no believing one word he said ; so his pleading *guilty* to what was laid to his charge, was in my opinion, an eminent sign he ought to be believed innocent of the fact, and he would not hang an innocent man for the world." This reply made the judges smile, and he was dismissed with a severe reprimand, and cautioned not to come before them again.

Upon obtaining his liberty, he went to London,—associated with a band of robbers, and in a short time was apprehended diving into another person's pocket instead of his own, and for that crime committed to Newgate. He was accordingly sentenced to a severe whipping, then sent on board a man-of-war ; but after he received the punishment assigned to stealing, from the sailors, he was discharged the ship.

He hastened again to London, joined another association of thieves, and abandoned himself to all manner of wickedness. One

evening his gang divided themselves into three companies. The *first* met an attorney, near Hampstead, whom they robbed of eight guineas. The unfortunate lawyer had not gone far when he was attacked by the *second* party, to whom he related his misfortunes, and into what cruel hands he had fallen. "Cruel!" said one of them, "How durst thou use these terms? And who made you so bold as to talk to us with your hat on? Pray, Sir, be pleased henceforwards to learn more manners?" They then snatched off his hat and wig; and took a diamond ring from his finger. As he was plodding his way home, uncertain which road was safest, the *third* division came up to him near Kentish-town, bringing with them a man that they pretended to have stripped completely naked, and constrained the lawyer to clothe the naked with his own coat and waistcoat; then told him he might be thankful he got off with his life, which he employed to sow division among society.

In a short time after this Price and one of his companions one evening entered a garret, in which there was nothing but lumber, with the intention of robbing the house when all was silent. But in the dark, as Price was laying his hand upon a pistol which he had laid upon a table, it went off and alarmed the people of the house. His comrade instantly ran to the window, where they fastened a rope for their escape, and his companion attempting to slide down, the rope soon broke, tho' he was not so much injured but he got away. Price seeing his extreme danger of being caught removed the rope to another window, and it conveyed him to a balcony. He was however scarcely there, when all the people in the house were alarmed; on which he leaped into a large basket of eggs which a man was carrying upon his head, from Newgate market; so that the fall being broken, he was able to make his escape amid the cry of *thieves*!

Jack now began to be so well known about town, that he found it necessary to remove to the country. He was there most industrious in stripping the hedges of all the linen that he found upon them. Putting up at an inn, the landlord soon understood from his discourse, that he was a servant that would suit him, therefore hired him as his tapster. It was this miscreant's custom to murder travellers who put up at his house; but one gentleman being warned by a maid of his danger, he provided for his safety.

Among other things the maid informed him that it was usual for the landlord to ring a bell, on which an assassin, pretending to be a servant, entered the chamber, and snuffed out the candle, when the other villains rushed in and murdered the stranger. The gentleman caused the maid to place a lantern with a candle in it below a stool, and he laid his arms ready, and stood upon his guard. Scarcely had he sat himself down, when it happened as the girl had mentioned ; but the gentleman with the assistance of his servant, killed two of the villains, and put the rest to flight. He then seized the innkeeper and his wife, carried them before a magistrate, and they were indicted to stand trial at the next assizes. From the maid's deposition, it appeared that fourteen strangers had been murdered by them, and that their bodies were concealed in an arched vault in the garden, to which there was a passage from the cellar. Both were executed, and the innkeeper hung in chains.

Jack having once more escaped death, he returned to his pilfering trade, was committed to Newgate, and whipped for his crimes. But Jack was now determined to follow the example of the great ones of the earth, and to better his circumstances by marriage. Accordingly he married one of the name of *Betty*, who gained her livelihood by running errands to the prisoners of Newgate. Nor was Jack, like too many, disappointed in his matrimonial connection ; for he was soon elevated to be hangman to the county of Middlesex. In this station he assumed great importance, and held a levee every day that he did business at Tyburn ; but though he sometimes run in debt, yet he was always very willing to work in order to pay his debt. But envy reached even him, and he lost his place by means of one that had *greater* ministerial interest.

But Jack could never be destitute, while he had hands and fingers to lay hold of whatever was within his reach.

He at last suffered from having assaulted a watchman's wife, whom he met in Buhill-Fields, and used in such a barbarous manner, that she died in a few days of her wounds. Two men suddenly came up upon him, and being seized, he was secured in Newgate. After his trial and condemnation, he remained impenitent, and endeavoured by intoxication, to stifle the foreboding of coming vengeance.

## TOM GARRET, KIT BANISTER, and JOHN WHEELER.

**THOMAS GARRET**, was an only son of respectable parents, living at *Ipswich* in Suffolk ; and being bred an ironmonger, began trade with a stock of one thousand pounds, and soon married a wife with a portion of eight hundred. In the space of two years, however, he by gaming and dissipation wasted all his means, and, in order to evade the importunities of his creditors, came up to London. Arrived in the capital, he was soon versant in all the ways of vice, and, to support his extravagances, he soon began to collect upon the high-way.

When his father was informed of his embarrassments, he came up to town, and again gave him a thousand pounds to commence business in an honest way. But even in this situation, he and a profligate mercer frequented the road, and took a purse occasionally.

He and his companion were one evening at an inn in *Hartfordshire*, and a gentleman lodging there, gave the landlord his portmanteau to put up for safety. Acquainted with the character of Garret and his companions, the rascally innkeeper gave them the hint, and introducing the gentleman to them, that so they might learn from himself the route he intended to take, they entertained him, and would not suffer him to pay any thing. Next day they breakfasted with the gentleman, insisted upon paying the whole bill, and then proceeded on their journey. When they found a convenient place, they opened the gentleman's portmanteau, took out of it two hundred pounds, and rode off.

Finding that he had paid too dear for his supper and breakfast, he alighted from his horse, took out his penknife, and slightly wounded his horse in the foot, so that he halted ; he then filled the vacancy of his portmanteau with stones, returned to the inn, and, informing the landlord that an accident had happened to his horse, it was necessary to send immediately for a farrier. Meanwhile he again gave his portmanteau to the landlord to preserve, who finding that it was not lessened in its weight, was much chagrined, because he was to have his share of the booty. As the farrier was dressing his horse, the gentleman requested the favour of the landlord to drink a bottle with him, and the whole of the

conversation turned upon the generous travellers; and the gentleman remarked, that if he knew where to find them, he would bring them down, and spend ten guineas in treating them. From this conversation the landlord was confirmed in his suspicions, that he had not been robbed, therefore, gave him their names and places of abode. He expressed his satisfaction on receiving this information, and said, that "he was resolved to see them as soon as he could." The farrier assured him, he might ride safely to London, without injuring his horse; accordingly he set forward and arrived in town that evening.

At five next morning, he called at Garret's house, and when the servant answered, he told him, "he must speak with his master." The servant replied, "he was not stirring; and he believed he would not until ten or eleven of the clock, as being weary and fatigued in coming off a journey late last night," The gentleman replied, "It is upon such extraordinary business I want to see him, that I must, and will speak with him just now." The servant then acquainted Garret, that "there was a gentleman below stairs, who says, he must, and will speak with you presently." Conscious of guilt, Garret, with tremulous heart, put on his night-gown, and moved down stairs.—Seeing that it was the gentleman he had robbed the day before, he took him into a back room, when the gentleman told him, "That he had borrowed a hundred pounds of him, which, if he would not then pay, he must expect to feel the utmost severity of justice. The money was instantly paid. He then went to the mercer's house, made the same uproar, and received the same sum.

The anecdote was circulated, but the persons concealed. Even this narrow escape wrought the reformation neither of the one nor the other. After rendering themselves notorious upon the highway, they turned to house-breaking, and Garret was apprehended, and suffered for his crimes.

KIT BANISTER was bred a gunsmith, and was a bailiff and a pawn-broker. In all these characters he was a villain. As a *gunsmith*, he was turned out of the ordinance for stealing the royal stores: As a *bailiff* he instigated strife, and would encourage persons to arrest each other for the value of a groat; and as a detestable *pawnbroker*, he would make the poor pay fifty per

sent for what they borrowed, and frequently cheat them altogether of valuable articles.

In the gratification of his base disposition, he was too partial to a servant who lived in his own house ; when she was about to be arrested, he barbarously murdered the officer, and, by the influence of money, he obtained a pardon. In a short time, he was again a tenant in Newgate, but for want of evidence, was dismissed. He was at last indicted for robbing a woman upon the highway ; the indictment was proved, and while under sentence of death, he was extremely hardened, and died blaspheming.

JOHN WHEELER was bred a joiner ; and for several years supported himself and his family at that occupation, though he was generally accustomed to rob every house where he was employed. From his natural covetous disposition, he was soon prevailed upon, by the advice of a near relation, to become an house-breaker. When he went to rob any house, he took a young kitten with him, and pinching its tail, made it mew loudly, while the people in the house, cursing the cat's catterwauling, remained quiet, and the noise of the cat prevented them from hearing the noise of the robbers. It would exceed our limits to relate the particulars of this man's exploits, as it is reported that he and his accomplices robbed above an hundred houses. He was at last convicted upon two indictments, and suffered at Tyburn in the thirty second year of his age.

---

### CATHATRINE HALL, *alias* HAYES.

THIS woman was born in a village upon the borders of Warwickshire in 1690, and her parents were so poor that her education was totally neglected. Her temper was bold and impetuous, and she quickly threw off all parental respect and obedience, giving loose to every vicious inclination. A regiment being quartered in the neighbourhood, Kate was so much captivated with the people in red, that she strolled after the officers, until being discarded by them, she run about the country like a distracted creature.

In these destitute circumstances, she was, out of compassion, received into the house by a woman of the name of *Hayes*. The husband was a carpenter, and the eldest son, about twenty one years of age, was taught the same business. He soon became in love with Kate, and, lest their marriage should be prevented by his parents, they went secretly to Worcester to have it solemnized.

At this place, Catharine accidentally met some of the officers whom she had followed ; informing them of the cause of her coming to town, they formed the mean plan of obtaining drink-money of the bridegroom. Accordingly, they pretended to impress him for his Majesty's service, and took him out of his bed from his bride's side. Finding that he could not rescue himself from his unpleasant situation without a supply of money, he informed his father, who, bringing a gentleman of the neighbourhood along with him, soon made the officers set him at liberty. But, partial to a roving live, Catharine enticed her husband to enter a volunteer, and she went abroad along with him. After some time, his father was induced to purchase his liberty,—to give him an annuity of ten pounds, and a leasehold of sixteen pounds per annum. He lived in the country, a quiet peaceable man ; but his wife was a troublesome woman, always quarrelling with her neighbours.

Upon the expiry of the lease, they came to London, where, by trading in small wares, they soon acquired some money. Then, by lending out money at high interest, working at his business, or at husbandry, by frugality and industry he acquired a considerable sum. About this time, *Thomas Billings*, a taylor, and *Thomas Wood*, a young man from the country, came to lodge in their house ; and with them, his wife planned and perpetrated the murder of her husband in his own house. They all four sat down to drink, and Billings laying a bet of a guinea who would drink most, the husband became so intoxicated, that he fell asleep upon his bed ; on which these two villains murdered him, and cutting off his head, (*Mrs Hayes* holding the candle while the horrid operation was performing !) threw it into the dock before the wharf near the horseferry at Westminster ; and the other parts of the body being all mangled, were thrown into a pond. The head was discovered, washed, and exposed to public view ; so that, if possible, the murderer might be discovered. In a short time after, the other parts of the body were discovered, and suspicions becoming strong against

Mrs Hayes, she was arrested along with Billings, who was still lodging with her, and not long after Wood was also arrested. For some time the two first persisted in denying the murder, but the whole facts and circumstances were at length disclosed. The two men were sentenced to be hanged, and the woman was burnt. If possible, the horror of this scene was increased from the circumstance, that the woman declared that Billings was her son, and also that of the murdered person, but that his father not loving him, he was sent to live with a neighbour in the country, and was thus kept ignorant of his parents.

---

### ROBERT FOULKES.

THIS man was minister of *Stanton-Lacy*, in the county of *Salop*. With natural eloquence and talents, formed to shine in his profession, he was much beloved by his hearers, and exceedingly popular as a preacher. A young woman of considerable fortune was committed by her guardian to his care, as to a man who would instruct her betimes in all the duties of Christianity, and continued to live with him until she was near twenty years of age. Though possessed of an amiable wife, Foulkes conceived a criminal passion for this young lady,—seduced her,—and, to conceal the fruit of their illicit connection, he went up with her to London, where she was delivered of a child, which he cruelly murdered, to conceal his own guilt and her shame.

Vengeance, however, pursued him. He was apprehended upon suspicion, committed to Newgate, and, upon the evidence of the young woman, and other circumstances, he was condemned, and executed at Tyburn on the 30th of January 1678. He acknowledged and bewailed his crime, and the reproach that he had brought upon religion and the sacred character; died very penitent, leaving a paper behind him, (which is too long for insertion,)—containing an earnest exhortation to resist the *first advances* of vice,—especially to repress every *licentious thought*. He therein seems to insinuate, that the young lady too easily yielded to his criminal solicitations.

## COLONEL TURNER.

THIS young man was born in Winchester in 1604, of rich and respectable parents, who sent him to be a goldsmith, and, at the termination of his time, gave him a stock of three thousand pounds to commence business, and by marriage he received two thousand more. With this ample fortune he was very successful in business, and was soon esteemed one of the wealthiest men in the place.

But he was too much addicted to company, and greatly attached to the officers of the militia, amongst whom he was received as captain, and at last attained to the rank of Colonel. He was generous and extravagant, and in the different places where his regiment resided, he gave such splendid entertainments as involved him in unnecessary expenses. He was also liberal with his money in other respects, and delighted in splendour. The usual effects of such conduct were experienced by the Colonel. Nor had he wisdom to retrench his expenses with his diminished fortune. He had recourse to dishonourable means, and for some time remained unsuspected. Among other things, he purchased from a merchant three hundred and sixty pounds of train oil and rice, went to his house to pay him, and while the whole money was lying upon the table, two of his accomplices came in, and one of them, pretending some urgent business, occupied the attention of the master, while the other went off with the greater part of the money. At another time the Colonel resolved to rob a rich merchant, and for that purpose one of his associates conveyed himself into the gentleman's cellar, and as soon as he was in bed and asleep, he admitted the Colonel. They went to the gentleman's room, bound and used him in a barbarous manner, went to his wareroom, and robbed it to the amount of more than five thousand pounds.

Minute enquiry was made after the robbers, and the goods being described, some of them were seen in the Colonel's house; so that, notwithstanding of his high character, which had previously screened his villanies, his house was searched, many of the articles found, and the Colonel and his wife and three sons were apprehended. Upon examination of the fact, his family were liberated,

but he was executed on the 31st January 1663. After his death there was another robbery of his discovered. A letter was sent to a dealer in the country, by a rich merchant in town, requesting him to come up quickly, as there was an advantageous purchase that might be made. He hastened with all the money he could collect, and was robbed upon his journey.

---

### HARMAN STRODTMAN.

THE substance of this man's life was delivered by himself the day before his death. He was born of religious parents in *Revel* in *Leisland*, in the year 1683, and from thence went to *Hamburgh*, and resided there for sometime before he came to *London*, where he arrived along with *Peter Woller*, and both were introduced into the counting-room of two opulent merchants. These two young men lived in habits of the most intimate friendship for sometime, but the sister of *Woller* being married to one of the partners, he became indifferent, then harsh towards his fellow traveller; which excited the spirit of resentment to such a degree, that *Strodtman* formed the resolution of fatal revenge. He first procured poison, and not finding an opportunity to effectuate his purpose by this means, he took an opportunity to murder him in his bed, and to rob him of a considerable sum, having previously broke into the counting-house.

He was next day discovered in a goldsmith's shop by *Mr Stein*, one of the partners. A bill of twenty pounds that he had taken from the pocket of the deceased was found upon him, and upon *Mr Stein*'s promising to permit him to escape, he discovered where the other articles were concealed. His master, however, was unfaithful to his promise, and, after receiving the bills, money and clothes, carried him before a judge, where, upon examination, he confessed the facts, and was committed to *Newgate*.

We shall conclude his narrative in his own words. "I have freely given this true and impartial account of myself and my sinful actions to the world, that all men, both young and old, might take warning by me, who once little thought I should ever be

capable of committing such foul and enormous crimes ; and now I am going to leave this world for ever, before I have lived long enough in it, being only about eighteen years of age, either to know it or myself. But I thank the divine grace which has opened my eyes, and set me in a clearer light, by which I am come within apprehension and sight of better things. Let me therefore advise all men to be warned by my fall, and take care that they do not stumble upon the snares of Satan as I have done ; for perhaps all may not have the same divine mercy and help given them for their recovery as I have had ; for which I love and praise my great Maker and Redeemer, and will adore him to all eternity."

---

## JACK COLLET

WAS the son of a grocer in Southwark, and learned to be an upholsterer ; but before he had served four years, he took to the highway. His robberies were numerous, and of a similar complexion to those frequently mentioned in this volume ; but there was one peculiar feature in his character which deserves to be mentioned. He delighted to rob in the habit of a bishop, attended by three or four servants, who were ready to aid his designs. He was once however so unfortunate as to lose his dress at game, and so took a few turns upon the highway to recover his canonical robes.

Accordingly he one day met the Bishop of Winchester, and commanded the coach to stand. The bishop was not surprised at being commanded to deliver his money, but in no small degree at the request of his robes : resistance was vain. The Doctor gave him fifty pounds and his sacred habit. As Collet was desirous to reproach and to live by the church, so the robbing of a place of divine worship at last procured his untimely end. In company with another, he went into a church in London, stole the plate and cloth, and being detected, was rewarded for his church services at Tyburn.

## JOCELIN HARWOOD.

THIS man was the son of a father whose greatest misfortune was to have such a profligate child. Notwithstanding of his virtuous education, his vices increased with his years, and at the age of seventeen he stole sixty pounds from his father, went to London, and soon emptied his pockets in the haunts of wickedness. To recruit his stores, he began pilfering upon the lowest scale, and continued to exercise his vocation for about three years.

But as every bold and active man is desirous to advance in his station, he made free with a horse and other necessaries, and at least appeared as a *gentleman* upon Blackheath. But he had well nigh been, like many others, only once a gentleman in his life; for attacking two travellers, his horse was shot, and with great difficulty he himself escaped on foot. The night following he visited another stable, and again appeared equipped for nobler exploits. Meeting one of the horse-guards, he entered into conversation upon the comparative merit of their horses. The horseman was offended, and, in order to evince the superiority of his horse, he made him leap over a gate. Our hero expressed his astonishment, and enquired if the animal would repeat the same with any other person on his back. He was immediately requested to try. He did so, then asked the soldier what his horse might be worth, he was informed that he was worth forty guineas. Harwood said he had not so much upon him, but he would give that money when he gained as much by him; and so rode off, leaving the man to send a volley of ineffectual imprecations after him.

With such success did he continue for several years to rob from county to county, that if he had not squandered his money as quickly as he found it, he would have amassed an immense fortune. But hoarding up treasure was none of his crimes. His last robbery was marked with uncommon atrocity. Informed that a gentleman was immensely rich, he and other two companions, broke into his house, and binding all the servants, went to the knight's room, and bound him and his lady; then he went into the daughters' room, and one of the young ladies said, "Pray, Sir, use us civilly, and we shall do the same to you; for we shall certainly

know you again." " Shall you so ?" exclaimed Harwood, then cut them to pieces with his hanger. And upon this returned, and did the same to the father and mother. His companions, though veterans in vice, were horrified with his conduct ; and they had no sooner left the house, than they shot his horse under him, bound him, and left him with a piece of plate beside him.

Diligent search being made after the perpetrators, he was found, and the servants all swore that he was one of the men who bound them, before the rest of the family was murdered. The guilt of this inhuman wretch, was however, rendered still more evident, by the two associates writing a circumstantial account of the whole transaction.

Upon his trial he behaved in the most rude and audacious manner, spitting in the faces of the judges and the jury, and talking in the most contemptuous manner. His sentence made no impression on him, and he endeavoured to keep himself in a state of intoxication ; and so exasperated the public, that they were almost ready to lay violent hands upon him in his way to the place of execution. Nay, so base was this man, that he said, " That he should act the same murder over again in the same case." He was about twenty years old at his death.

---

### RICHARD WALTON *the Conjuror.*

THE trifling reason why this man received the name of Conjuror will appear in the following narrative. He was born in Stafford, and from his parents received a religious and decent education. Their circumstances rendered it necessary that he should submit to serve a quaker, which he continued to do for three years. From the impression made upon his youthful mind, in reading *Barclay's Apology for the Quakers*, he was induced to attend their meetings for the first year. But discovering by their practice that their pretended allumination only enlightened them to commit crimes under the broad birm and the long fronted bonnet, he discontinued his attendance amongst those enthusiasts.

At the age of nineteen he married contrary to the will of his pa-

rents, and the public were soon injured by his counterfeiting the King's stamp. Under a frolic pretence that a piece of parchment with a few verses of the first chapter of John, and some more select verses from other parts of the Scripture, would prove a protection against punishment for horse-stealing, this circumstance not only conferred on him the name of the *Conjuror*, but also constituted the essence of his indictment. For under the protection of his parchment, *Humphry Mousall* and *Morris Walker* were induced to steal some horses, and he having received a small part of their spoil, was condemned to suffer death. It is rather a singular circumstance, that he had been several years confined to his bed, and was dragged from thence to die on a scaffold.

---

## HENRY COOK

WAS one of nineteen or twenty of a family, and his parents were industrious and respected in their station. The father being a leather merchant, young Cook was instructed in the same business, and provided with a suitable stock. He conducted himself with propriety for some years, and being married to a respectable woman, seemed to promise a life of respectability and usefulness. It happened, however, that running in debt, he was forced to abscond, lest he should be arrested. In these unpleasant circumstances, he went from place to place, and being informed that the bailiff threatened that he would have him if he staid above ground, he provided a pair of pistols, and sent that officer word that he was prepared for his approach, and that the moment he came, it should be his last. He therefore heard no more of him.

After skulking about for some time, he ventured home to his wife one evening; but finding a stranger there, he resolved to live no longer with her. To him it seemed hard, that domestic treachery should unite with public justice against him. He emptied his shop of what things he could carry, and went to secret himself in his sister's house. He next provided himself with a pair of pistols, and commenced highwayman. Though he began on foot, he soon obtained a horse, and with no small success carried on his depredations.

dations. After four robberies, from which he only received thirteen pounds thirteen shillings, his career was nearly terminated. Having robbed a gentleman of his horse, and some days after riding along, seven or eight men came up to him, and had not rode a mile, when one of them challenged his horse, as the one advertised to have been stole by a highwayman, at such a time and place. "Accordingly," says Cook, "he imperiously demanded of me an account of myself, and how I came by that horse. I told him that I lived in London, and had purchased the horse of a man at the Bell Inn at Edmonton, and that if he would go there along with me, he would be satisfied of the truth of what I said." By this stratagem, Cook hoped to have separated him from his companion, given him his friend's horse instead of his own, and taken his cash for giving him so much trouble. But all the party went along with him, so that when he came near the inn, he was greatly at a loss how to extricate himself from this unpleasant dilemma; but, at the gate of the inn, he put spurs to his horse, and rode down a lane; their horses, however, being fresher, he took toward a wood, when his horse refusing to leap, four of his troublesome companions were within forty yards of him, when he fired, and demanded them to stand off. They stopt,—he alighted off his horse, and ran into the wood.

Having been thus alarmed, he remained inactive for some days, but, venturing out again, he attacked an old man, robbed him of his money and horse; and had not proceeded far, when he met another man with a better horse, which he took, and what money and useful articles he found upon him. The latter gentleman had not proceeded far on his journey, when he met the old man, who claimed his horse,—else he would inform upon him as robber. The other then gave him his horse, and walked home upon foot. After some days carousing, until his money was spent, he went out again, when, to his astonishment, within a little of the place where he robbed the man of his money and his horse, he was dismounted, seized, carried before a magistrate, and committed to Newgate. His accuser, however, was so favourable as not to swear that he was the man that robbed him, though the animal upon which Cook rode was certainly the prosecutor's horse. This being the first time that he had been apprehended, his father and

neighbours appeared in his behalf,—got him clear off,—and, elated with his acquittal, they took him home with them to his wife and family.

Upon his return, he found his affairs in an embarrassed condition, and enquiring at *William Taylor*, the man who conducted his business, he found there were no good debts standing out, nor any funds to renew his operations with apparent success. Thus circumstanced, he resolved to go to London, and purchase a pair of pistols, in order to rob between his own house and the forest, until his funds were recruited. Having done so, he soon gained thirty pounds, and consulting with Taylor how to lay out the money, he told him how he had gained it, and added, “let us go and make it ten times more, and then think of buying leather.” The proposal was accepted, and, repairing to London, they purchased what things were necessary. They then commenced with great boldness, stopping all coaches and individuals, so that they soon found their present employment a speedier way of making money, than selling leather or making shoes. But one day attacking the stage-coach at Colchester, a Captain *Mawley* shot Taylor, and his companion ran off.

This accident rendered it impossible for Cook to return home; he therefore concealed himself for a few days, and again provided himself of a good horse, and went forth with the most desperate resolution of revenging Taylor's death, by taking the life of Captain Mawley,—if he could possibly find him. After various daring robberies, he was at last discovered by a woman that knew him,—taken,—and several witnesses appearing against him, he was sentenced to suffer the due reward of his numerous and aggravated crimes.

# APPENDIX.

---

## LIFE OF GEORGE BARRINGTON.

GEORGE BARRINGTON was a native of Ireland, and his father's name was Henry Waldron, a smith. He was born at the village of Maynouth, in the county of Kildare, about the year 1755. In consequence of a law-suit in which his parents were engaged with an opulent relation, for the recovery of a legacy to which they deemed themselves entitled, their circumstances were so much impaired, that all their efforts to acquire independence were fruitless,—and the result was, that reading and writing was all the education that they could give their son, though they were not unconscious of the opening powers of his mind. But the vivacity and genius of some boys, have procured them friends and patrons when other means have failed. A medical gentleman in the neighbourhood, struck with his promising talents, initiated our young hero in the principles of arithmetic, geography, and grammar.

In the sixteenth year of his age, he obtained a more powerful patron in a dignitary of the church, of an ancient, illustrious, and opulent family; but more distinguished by his virtues, learning, and benevolence. Under the conviction, that patronage cannot be better employed than in encouraging merit, and rearing a young genius to adorn human nature and benefit society, that clergyman resolved to foster the rising powers of young Waldron. Accordingly he was sent to a free-school in the capital, in order to be prepared for the university. That his modesty might not be injured, nor his improvement retarded, from the want of money, he was amply provided by his patron with pocket-money, as well as with every thing necessary in his station.

But the violence of passion blasted all his blooming prospects. Scarcely had he been in this situation six months, when he quarrelled with a youth much older and stronger than himself. Blows ensued, and Waldron received a severe drubbing; but his bold,

impetuous mind panted for revenge, and, with his pen-knife, he stabbed his antagonist so severely, that the interference of his companions alone prevented the most fatal consequences. The chastisement due to such a flagrant violation of all decency and order, was inflicted upon the young culprit; and, if impatient under the blows of his school-fellow, he was equally impatient under the lashes of his schoolmaster. That impetuosity of passion, which has hurried many youths into the perpetration of crimes, and the adoption of measures which have been attended by the most serious and lasting consequences,—impelled young Waldron to abandon the fair prospects which gilded the path of life before him,—to disappoint the hopes which had been formed of him, and to take a final leave of the school, his family, and his friends.

But during the tempest of passion, he had sufficient recollection and dexterity to rob his master of ten or twelve guineas, and his master's sister of a gold repeating-watch. With these and a few articles of wearing apparel, he left Dublin, and, late in the evening of the next day he arrived at Drogheda, and took up his lodgings where a company of strolling players at that time resided.

*John Price*, the master of this company, was a native of Poole, of a good family, of an agreeable figure, sprightly in conversation, conciliating in manners, and of some education. In the station of clerk to an attorney, he became acquainted with all the arts, frauds, and intrigues, of the lowest classes of unprincipled beings in the city of London. He was contented with the knowledge of the science, and entered a little into the practice; but being constrained to pay an unwilling visit to the Old Bailey, he was, at the time Waldron was introduced to him, an involuntary exile in Ireland. This man successively became the confidant, the counsellor, the tutor, and the sole director of young *Waldron*. He was the father of his numerous crimes, and the cause of his ruin.

In the ardour and ingenuity of his youthful mind, he communicated all his history to Price, and, at his suggestion, changed his name to that of **BARRINGTON**. Such a revolution was effected in the character of our hero by his new name, that in four days he performed the part of *Jaffier* in "*Venice Preserved*," to an admiring audience, in a barn in the suburbs of Drogheda. He had a penetrating eye, an expressive countenance, a theatrical figure, a pompous pronunciation, and a retentive memory. But though

his reception was sufficiently flattering to a young sanguine mind, yet it was not deemed proper that he should appear a second time so near the scene of his late depredations. It was therefore resolved to move northward to the distance of sixty or eighty miles. To accomplish this journey, more money was necessary than Price had in his possession; therefore, application being made to Barrington, he presented him with the gold repeating watch, which was sold for the general benefit. While they enjoyed his bounty, his vanity was flattered, and he was assured that the period was not distant, when he would make a conspicuous figure upon the Dublin and London theatres.

During their journey, it was discovered that the personal and mental accomplishments of Barrington, had made a powerful impression upon the heart of Miss *Egerton*, who acted the part of *Belvidera*, when he acted that of *Jaffier* at Drogheda. This lady was the daughter of an opulent tradesman at Coventry, young, beautiful, sweet-tempered, and accomplished; but having been seduced by a young man, with whom she fled from her father's house to Dublin, he abandoned her, a prey to infamy, to poverty, and to remorse.

Thus situated, she agreed to join Price, and had been only a short time with him, when she saw young Barrington, and became suddenly enamoured of him. He was conscious of her merit, and returned her affection with the sincerest attachment.

Before the troop arrived at Londonderry, their stock was almost exhausted. Price then insinuated, that a young man of Barrington's address, by mingling among the merchants and shopmen of that commercial city, might by his ingenuity recruit their funds. The hint was understood, and the keen impetuous mind of the unwary youth instantly caught the infection; and, as there was then a large fair in the place, he and his director commenced next day, and acquired about forty guineas, and an hundred and fifty pounds in notes of Irish currency. They, however, wisely resolved to pass none of them in that place. Having acted a few nights with greater applause than profit, they left that place for Ballyshannon, which is represented as one of the most agreeable, most polite, and most plentiful country towns in Ireland.

Here Price and Barrington spent the autumn and winter of 1771, in acting upon the Tuesdays and Saturdays, and picking

pockets during the remainder of the week. Though attended with some danger and certain infamy, yet they found the latter a more lucrative employment than the former. Either from the want of friends and patrons ;—from the successful opposition of powerful rivals,—from the want of application, study, and observation,—or from that uncertainty which attends all human events, Barrington had not that success upon the stage which his first appearance at Drogheda seemed to promise.

During the latter part of that year, Barrington was attacked by a violent fever, and his recovery was long doubtful. In this situation, deprived of his industrious exertions to supply their wants, the company ungenerously resolved to leave him behind, and proceed to other quarters. But the attachment of Miss Egerton, which was displayed with unremitting attention during his illness, was equally conspicuous upon this occasion, for she resolved to stay with him and share his fate. Barrington, accordingly, with his female favourite, remained there until his health was perfectly restored. Then he removed southward, along with his faithful attendant, who was on this journey unfortunately drowned in the river Boyne, through the negligence of a ferryman. Such was the sudden death of Miss Egerton, in the eighteenth year of her age, whose life was sacrificed to a false principle of gallantry, which, not contented with seducing a young and inexperienced female, afterwards, added desertion to seduction, and thus planted a thorn which even the hand of time could never entirely eradicate. Had Miss Egerton lived, she might have found her loss restored in an union with Barrington ; but, the consequence of her first misfortune occasioned by that mean, base, and despicable villain who had betrayed her, could never have been compensated.

Barrington again met Price at Cork, when it was resolved to abandon the stage, and commence a more lucrative trade. Accordingly it was settled between them, that Barrington should act the part of a young gentleman of ample fortune and noble family, travelling for his amusement, until he should come of age. In the prosecution of their plan, horses were purchased, and every other thing necessary both for the master and servant. The races in the South of Ireland presenting the fairest prospect, they hastened thither, and the gentlemen in Ireland being unaccustomed to guard against the art of *diving*, these two young adventurers

returned to Cork at the commencement of winter, with the sum of one thousand pounds.

In the possession of so much money, Barrington assumed the airs of a man of fashion, and commenced the career of dissipation, gaming, quarrelling, and debauchery. But the race of depredation is usually short. Towards the return of spring, Price was detected in the very act of emptying a gentleman's pocket, was tried, and sentenced to seven years transportation to America.

Alarmed for his own safety, Barrington converted his property into cash, and hastened to Dublin, where he remained concealed and inactive, unless occasionally collecting a few guineas or a watch. Upon the return of spring, and of the races in the south, he again went to try his fortune in the southern countries of Ireland. At one of the races in the county of Carlow, he was detected in the act of picking the pocket of Lord B——; but his property being restored, and Barrington having received a severe whipping, the generous lord prosecuted the matter no farther. After this narrow escape, he formed arrangements with all possible expedition, in order to leave a kingdom which was now become too contracted a sphere for Barrington.

In the summer of 1773, when he was about eighteen years of age, and in the third year of his infamous career, he arrived in England. In the Dorset yacht, in which he came over, there were several persons of distinction, with whom Barrington was anxious to form an acquaintance. He was particularly successful in forming a friendship with Captain H——, a young gentleman of one of the most ancient, illustrious, and noble families in the British Empire. He was possessed of a fortune every way suited to his birth and rank: He was also a most amiable character, generous, candid, benevolent, and polite, but unacquainted with the ways of the world, and a stranger to the intrigues of designing persons. Barrington penetrated into his character, and discovered the important consequences that would result to him from his connection with a young man of such rank and opulence. Accordingly, he successfully employed all the arts of flattery, insinuation, and address, in order to ingratiate himself into his favour. In a short time, the unsuspecting youth reposed the most unlimited confidence in our adventurer. To conform those sentiments of friendship and confidence, which were so rapidly and so incautiously formed, Barrington reported, that his father was a

man of noble family in Ireland ; and that his design in coming to England, was to study law, and to pass the time, in order to avoid the harsh treatment of a step-mother. This story was completely successful, and it was resolved between these two youths, that, upon their arrival in town, Barrington should enter himself of the Middle Temple, where the Captain had some relations, and a numerous acquaintance, to whom he would gladly introduce his young friend.—So great were the prepossessions in his favour, conceived by the warm-hearted Captain. It was also agreed, that they should travel together to London, where having arrived, they put up at the Bath coffee-house.

In the character which he had assumed, and in the company of young *bloods*, it was necessary to submit to great expenses ; so that in less than a month after his arrival in England, our hero's stock was reduced to the low sum of ten pounds. He was therefore determined to obtain a supply by some means or other. While he was thus deliberating, one evening Captain H. and a party waited upon him, and proposed that he would join them in a party to Ranelagh : He agreed, and they set forward to that celebrated place of amusement.

The scene was new, splendid and attractive ; but his embarrassed state of mind rendered Barrington indifferent to all the beauties which surrounded him. In this melancholy posture he discovered the Duke of L——r engaged in a conversation with two ladies, and a knight of the Bath ; he picked the Duke's pocket of above eighty pounds,—another gentleman's of five and thirty guineas,—and one of the ladies of her watch ; and then joined Captain H. and his party, as if nothing had occurred.

Unfortunately, however, for Barrington's purse, he was observed in the act of stealing, by one who had come over with him from Ireland, who quickly informed him that it was necessary to divide the booty with him, or be presently informed upon. This proposal could not be rejected ; so, under the pretence of being suddenly attacked with some complaint, he retired with his intruding acquaintance to the Golden-Cross, to divide the booty. The stranger was contented with the lady's watch, and a ten pound note, and allowed Barrington to keep the remainder, as being exposed to the greatest danger.

To cement their union, and to lay the plan of future adven-

and this prize, estimated at thirty thousand pounds, he had the dexterity to convey out of the Prince's pocket into his own ; but, being immediately suspected, the Prince seized him by the collar, and in the bustle Barrington slipped the box into his hand, and, to the astonishment of all present, our hero was apprehended, lodged in Tothilfields bridewell, and was examined at Bow street office by Sir John Fielding.

He represented himself as a native of Ireland, of an opulent and respectable family. That he had been educated in the medical line, and had come over for his improvement. To this he added many tears, bewailing that he was an unfortunate gentleman, rather than a common culprit ; and the Prince declining to prosecute, he was dismissed with an admonition from the magistrate. But he had passed the boundary of virtue and social obligation ; he was described in the public papers as an impostor, and he was forsaken by all his former companions. He now frequented the lobbies of both houses of Parliament, and one day being reconnoitred, he was turned out with disgrace, and disappointed of his harvest.

Discovering the person who was the cause of his being turned out, he had the assurance to threaten him with revenge, and, upon that gentleman's complaint, he was bound over to keep the peace ; and not being able, among all his numerous acquaintances, to find one willing to be bail for him, he remained a considerable time in confinement. Scarcely, however, had he obtained his liberty, when he was detected in picking a woman's pocket at Drury-Lane, and sentenced to hard labour upon the river for three years. But, through the compassion and interference of the superintendants of the convicts, he was liberated about twelve months after his entrance upon that hard labour.

But nothing could produce a cordial reformation in the mind of Barrington. He entered upon his former profession with renewed alacrity. In less than six months he was detected in picking pockets in the time of divine service at St. Sepulchre's church ; and being convicted by undeniable evidence, he was sentenced to five years hard labour in the hulks. Upon his trial, he endeavoured to interest the feelings of the court, but the evidence was too plain to admit of any appeal to a jury. Reduced to desperation, in this degrading situation, and all attempts failing to effect

tuatè his escape, he attempted to stab himself with a penknife in the breast ; but as the wound, by the immediate application of medicine, was slowly healed, he continued to languish in wretchedness, until a gentleman happening to visit the hulks, and being affected with his situation, applied to Government, and obtained his liberation, upon condition of his leaving the kingdom. To this Barrington readily assented, and repaired to Dublin, being supplied with money, and every thing necessary, by the same benevolent gentleman. But here again he was soon detected in robbing a nobleman of his watch and money at one of the theatres.

Upon his trial, Barrington gave another specimen of his eloquence, and addressed the court with great animation and ingenuity. He enlarged upon the unaccountable force of prejudice entertained against him in England, the report of which, he contended, had pre-occupied the minds of too many in the sister kingdom. " In England," he continued, " he had been discharged as a reformed character, and that from a place which the Legislature formally and expressly declares to have been appointed for the sole purpose of meliorating the condition of young offenders, rendering them useful members of society, and paternally restoring them to the paths of virtue." He argued, that it was impossible for any man, possessed of sensibility or reflection, to remain uninterested in his case, and not even to feel the most lively compassion for him. He even insisted, that, in his case, the dictates of sensibility might be indulged without the least deviation from the dictates of justice. He concluded with these words : " Gentlemen, I solemnly declare, that I am not guilty of the charge now brought against me, neither does the evidence apply ; and thus, supported by conscious innocence, I await your verdict without any sensation of pain, being confident that to men of your liberality of sentiment, I am not an object of those prejudices that have operated so fatally against me in another place, and that your decision will be the result of feeling hearts, under the wholesome influence of enlightened understandings."

He was acquitted from want of evidence, and dismissed with a very serious admonition from the Judge. He however was convinced, that the capital of Ireland would now be too warm for him to conduct business. He therefore directed his course to Edinburgh, in hopes that he might commit his depredations there with

greater safety and success; but he speedily found himself mistaken in the character of the Scots; and he was under the necessity of retiring from Edinburgh, as a place where he could not support himself. In his course to London, he passed through Chester, and the fair being there, he robbed to the amount of six hundred pounds.

The infatuated Barrington, though he knew that he was in danger to appear in the kingdom, as the condition of his liberation was banishment from the kingdom during life, yet he again frequented the public places, and being suspected, was carried before a magistrate; but, for want of evidence, acquitted. He was, however, detained, at the instance of the Superintendant of the Convicts, for returning into England, and detained in Newgate during the time he should have served on board the hulks. Upon that time being expired, he was liberated, and speedily returned to his former practices.

In the society of the most profligate characters in town he lived for sometime, until he was again detected at Drury Lane. He was given in charge to one *Blandy*, who, either by negligence or corruption, allowed him to get off. Thus, while the lawyers were endeavouring to outlaw him, and the constables to apprehend him, he was travelling the country in various disguises,—as a quack-doctor, a clergyman, a rider to a manufacturing-house, and continued long undetected. He was, however, at last discovered to be an outlaw, and removed to Newgate, in such a miserable and dejected condition, that his friends raised a subscription for him of near a hundred guineas, which enabled him to employ counsel, in order to have his outlawry reversed. This being effected, he was tried upon the original offence; but, from the absence of a material witness, he was acquitted.

He then set off for Dublin, in company with one *Hubert*, who was detected in the act of stealing, and transported for seven years. Barrington escaped to England, and, before his arrival in the capital, he collected in different parts of England; but scarcely had he arrived there, when he was apprehended for robbing a gentleman of a gold watch, chains, seals, and a metal key. Upon this occasion Barrington exerted all his eloquence and address, and as his defence contains the principal facts of the trial, we shall give it in his own words.

“ May it please your Lordship, and you, Gentlemen of the Jury, to favour me with your attention for a little time. The situation of every person who has the misfortune to stand here, is extremely distressing and awkward ; mine is so in a peculiar degree ; if I am totally silent, it may be considered, perhaps, as a proof of guilt ; and if I presume to offer those arguments which present themselves to my mind in my defence, they may not perhaps be favoured with that attention which they might deserve ; yet I by no means distrust the candour and benevolence of the Jury ; and therefore I will beg leave to proceed to state the circumstances of the case, as they occur to me, not doubting but they will meet with some degree of credit, notwithstanding the unhappy situation I am in. Gentlemen, I was on the race-ground at Enfield, observing the race, on the day that the indictment mentions, where I found myself surrounded by Mr Townsend and others ; Mr Townsend said, “ Your name is Barrington, and you have taken my watch.” I told him he was right as to my name, but he accused me unjustly ; however I would go any where with him : I was removed from thence to a stand, from whence the races were viewed ; it consisted of two booths, and they were separate from each other with only a railing elbow high ; and it is a great misfortune to me, Gentlemen of the Jury, that you were not able to observe the situation of these booths ; for if you had, you would have found it nearly impossible that some circumstances, which have come from the witnesses, could be true. I was close to the railing that separated the two booths, when some person called out “ Here is a watch.” This watch Mr Townsend claimed, and said it was his. I was removed from thence to the Angel at Edmonton, where the examination took place ; and I am sorry to be under the necessity of observing, that a very material difference has taken place in the depositions delivered that day before the magistrate, in various respects. A witness, the coachman, positively declared that he did not see this watch in my hand ; that he did not see it drop from my person ; but that he saw it on the ground, and he might have gone so far as to say he saw it fall. I took the liberty of asking him one question, whether he had seen this watch in my hand ? Whether he had seen it fall from me ? He declared he did not. I then asked him whether he could take upon himself to swear, from the situation in which he stood at the adjoin-

ing booth, that this watch might not have dropped from some other person ? He declared, he could not observe any such thing."

"Gentlemen, with regard to the evidence of Kendricky, he made the same declaration then. Mr Townsend has brought me here, under the charge of having committed felony. He has told you, Gentlemen of the Jury, that he lost a watch out of his pocket, and that pocket is a waistcoat pocket; that he was in a very extraordinary situation; that he was on the race ground, where certainly the greatest decorum is not always observed; and he was also in a situation which exposed him more to the pressure he complained of, than any other person: for, instead of his horse being in possession of his jockey or groom, he attended it himself: and I must beg leave to observe, Gentlemen of the Jury, that it is a custom where people bet money at races, to wish to see the horse immediately after the heat is over; so that the pressure which Mr Townsend had, or what he thought he had from me, could not appear very extraordinary; and I am under the necessity of saying, his fancy has rather been improved on the occasion. With respect, Gentlemen, to the last witness that has appeared, I will not say any thing upon the occasion, that will rest entirely upon you. It was a circumstance, however, of a most extraordinary nature, that this person should never come forward till the present moment; and whether the contradictions and strange accounts she has given of herself are such as to entitle her to any credit, particularly in a situation where the life or liberty of another is at stake, is not for me to observe upon.

"Gentlemen of the Jury, it may perhaps be expected by many in this place, that I should say a great deal about prepossession and newspaper reports; and if I had the ability to do it, perhaps I should not be blamed; for he who has been the unhappy object of much defamation, has surely a right to deprecate its baneful effects; where much pains have been taken to defame, some pains may be surely allowed to abate that defamation. Gentlemen, that it has been the hard lot of some unhappy persons, to have been convicted of crimes they did really not commit, less through evidence than ill-natured report, is doubtless certain; and doubtless there are many persons in court fully convinced of the truth of that observation. Such times, it is hoped, are past. I dread not such a conviction in my own person. I am well convinced

of the noble nature of a British court of justice, the dignified and benign principles of its judges, and the liberal and candid spirit of its jurors.

“Gentleman, life is the gift of God, and liberty its greatest blessing; the power of disposing of both, or either, is the greatest man can enjoy. It is also adventitious, that, great as that power is, it cannot be better placed than in the hands of an English jury; for they will not exercise it like tyrants, who delight in blood, but like generous and brave men, who delight to spare rather than to destroy; and who, not forgetting they are men themselves, lean, when they can, to the side of compassion. It may be thought, Gentlemen of the Jury, that I am appealing to your passions; and if I had the power to do it, I would not fail to employ it. The passions animate the heart, and to the passions we are indebted for the noblest actions; and to the passions, we owe our dearest and finest feelings; and when we consider the mighty power you now possess, whatever leads to a cautious and tender discharge of it, must be thought of great consequence; as long as the passions conduct us on the side of benevolence, they are our best, our safest, and our most friendly guides.

“Gentlemen of the Jury, Mr T. has deponed, that he lost his watch, but how, I trust, is by no means clear. I trust, Gentlemen, you will consider the great, the almost impossibility, that, having the watch in my possession for so long a time,—time sufficient to have concealed it in a variety of places, to have conveyed it to town, it should still be in my possession. You have heard from Mr Townsend, that there was an interval of at least half an hour between the time of losing the watch, and my being taken into custody; there is something, Gentlemen, impossible in the circumstance; and, on the other hand, it has sometimes happened, that remorse, a generous remorse, has struck the minds of persons in such a manner, as to have induced them to surrender themselves into the hands of justice, rather than an innocent person should suffer. It is not, therefore, improbable, that if Mr T. lost his watch by an act of felony, the person who had the watch in his possession, feeling for the situation of an unhappy man, might be induced to place that watch on the ground. But, it is by no means certain how Mr T. lost his watch, whether by an act of felony, or whether by accident it might have fallen into the hands

of some other person, and that person feeling for my unhappy situation, might have been induced to restore it. I humbly hope, that the circumstances of the case are such as may induce a scrupulous jury to make a favourable decision ; and I am very well convinced, that you will not be led by any other circumstances than those of the present case, either from reports of my former misfortunes, or by the fear of my falling into similar ones. I am now just thirty two years of age ; it is nearly half the life of man ; it is not worth while being impatient to provide for the other half, so far as to do any thing unworthy.

“ Gentlemen, in the course of my life, I have suffered much distress : I have felt something of the vicissitudes of fortune, and now, from observation, I am convinced, upon the whole, there is no joy but what arises from the practice of virtue, and consists in the felicity of a tranquil mind, and a benevolent heart,—sources of consolation, which the most prosperous circumstances do not always furnish, and which may be felt under the most indigent. It will be my study, Gentlemen, to possess these virtues ; nor will the heaviest affliction of poverty, pain, or disgrace, cause me to part with resolutions founded upon the deepest reflection, and which will end but with life : I will perish on the pavement before I will deviate from them. For my own part, whatever your verdict may be, I trust I shall be enabled to meet it with firmness of mind. He indeed has little to fear from death, whose fame is tarnished, and who has endured the ceaseless abuse of unfeeling minds ; when Heaven accepts contrition, it receives into favour when it pardons ; but man, more cruel than his Maker, pursues his offending brother with unrelenting severity, and marks a deviation from rectitude with a never-dying infamy, and with unceasing suspicion and reproach, which seem to exclude him from the pale of virtue. Gentlemen of the Jury, the thought of death may appal the rich and prosperous, but the unfortunate cannot have much to fear from it ; yet, the tenderness of nature cannot be quite subdued by the utmost degree of human resolution ; and I cannot be insensible to the woes which must be felt by an affectionate companion, and an infant offspring. There is, besides, a principle in human nature, stronger even than the fear of death, and which cannot fail to operate some time or other in life, I mean, the desire of good fame.

“ Under that influence, Gentlemen, if I am acquitted, I will quick-

ly retire to some distant land, where my name and misfortunes both are alike unknown ; where harmless manners shall shield me from the imputation of guilt, and where prejudice will not be liable to misrepresentation ; and I do now assure you, Gentlemen of the Jury, that I feel a cheering hope, even at this awful moment, that the rest of my life will be so conducted, as to make me an object of esteem and applause, as I am now the unhappy object of censure and suspicion."

The Jury returned a verdict of *transportation for seven years*. Then the Lord Chief Baron addressed Barrington nearly as follows: " Sir,—You have been treated with much more favour than you deserve. This ought to have been a capital indictment and it ought to have reached your life ; and public justice very much calls for such a sacrifice ; for if ever there was a man in the world that abused and prostituted great talents to the most unworthy and shameful purposes, you are that man ; and you have done it against the warnings, against the example of your own case, and of a thousand other cases that have occurred ; and I am afraid, that now, as the punishment does not reach your life, I dare not entertain the least hope that you will in any manner reform, but that you must become a shameful spectacle at your latter end."

Barrington bowed and retired. When the Recorder pronounced the sentence of the Court, Barrington addressed them in a short pathetic speech ; and, among other things, he said : " The world, my Lord, has given me credit for abilities, indeed much greater than I possess, and, therefore, much more than I deserved ; but I have never found any kind hand to foster these abilities. I might ask, where was the generous and powerful hand, that was ever stretched forth to rescue George Barrington from infamy ? In an age like this, which in several respects is so justly famed for liberal sentiments, it was my severe lot, that no noble-minded gentleman stepped forward and said to me, " Barrington, you are possessed of talents which may be useful to society. I feel for your situation, and, as long as you act the part of a good citizen, I will be your protector : you will then have time and opportunity to rescue yourself from the obloquy of your former conduct." Alas, my Lord, George Barrington had never the supreme felicity of having such comfort administered to his wounded spirit. As matters have unfortunately turned out, the

die is cast, and as it is, I bow resigned to my fate, without one murmur or complaint." He thus withdrew from public life in Europe, to act a distinguished part in the new world.

He was soon ordered to embark, and his acquaintance hastened to take their leave of him, meanwhile, providing him with what was necessary for his voyage. By the generous exertions of a particular friend, he obtained stowage for his packages, with liberty to walk the deck, unencumbered by ignominious and galling chains; who also prevailed upon the boatswain to admit him into his mess, on receiving a proportion of the expenses. Such was his comfortable situation, while his fellow prisoners, to the number of two hundred, were confined in the hold, and only permitted to walk the deck in turns, ten at a time.

On the third day after, they lost sight of old England; they were attacked with a violent gale, which, for near ten hours, baffled the skill of the seamen. Two men were blown from the main-top-sail-yard, and the sail split to ribbons, and all endeavours to save the men, proved ineffectual. Soon after, the foremast went over the side, and carried four men and two boys with it, but they were fortunately taken up, having kept hold of the wreck. During this storm, as Barrington could be of no service upon deck, he retired to his hammock, and enjoyed a sound repose.

But this danger was succeeded by another nearly as fatal. Two Americans, who had some knowledge of navigation, prevailed upon the majority to attempt seizing the ship, impressing them with the idea that it would easily be effected, and that they would carry her to America, where every man would not only obtain liberty, but receive a track of land from Congress, besides a share of the money arising from the sale of the ship and cargo. Thus, while the Captain and most of the officers were below examining the stowage, and Barrington and the man at the helm, were the only two upon deck. The former seized a handspike, and brought the foremost man to the ground, while the latter called up the Captain with the officers, who soon overpowered the convicts. Two of the ringleaders were hanged.

When the conspirators were re-ironed, and tranquillity restored, the Captain expressed his high sense of the good services of Barrington, promised to reward him when they arrived at the

Cape, and gave the steward orders to accommodate him with whatever was necessary from the store-room. They proceeded with a northerly wind, and reaching the island of *Teneriff*, anchored in the Bay of Santa Cruz. This is one of the most considerable of the Canary Islands for riches, trade, and population. It abounds in different sorts of fruits, cattle, game, and wine. It is about seventy miles long, and twenty broad, and one part is surrounded with stupendous mountains, rearing their lofty summits to the sky, particularly the *Peak of Teneriff*, which is reckoned 12,138 feet above the level of the sea.

Here Barrington, accompanied by some of the officers, obtained leave to visit Pratava, a town situated a few miles from Santa Cruz. Of this place he says, that "it is situated on the declivity of a rugged hill, gradually sloping to the sea, at the bottom of an amphitheatre of mountains, and commanding a fine view of the Bay, which, from the number of shoals, will only admit ships of a small draught of water; and here merchantmen of this description generally anchor, as wine, fruits, and vegetables, are procured much cheaper than at Santa Cruz. It is certainly the most fertile side of the island, and in a great measure supplies all the rest. Nothing can be more charming or romantically situated than this delightful spot; the houses are low, but remarkably neat, and built of white stone. On one side the street runs a rivulet, from a copious spring of the clearest and sweetest water, which in its progress over a rugged pavement, murmurs most agreeably along. Hills rising above hills, crowned with wood of the most luxuriant foliage, and beautifully canopied with variegated clouds, and the stupendous *Peak* towering its majestic head above the whole, forms a prospect most sublimely interesting."

Having taken in water and fresh provisions, they proceeded to the south, and while passing the line, the ceremony of ducking and shaving was observed at noon, in the following manner: A hoarse voice hailed the ship, as from the sea, with "Ho the ship, ho!" which was answered by one stationed for that purpose, with "Hallo! what ship's that?"—"The Albemarle," "I don't recollect her passing this way before: I shall come on board and examine her." Upon which six grotesque figures enter the ship, as if from the bottom of the deep. The principal personages were

Neptune and Amphitrite, attended by their nymphs and meriads, personated by the oldest men in the ship. After receiving a double toll from the Captain, of half a gallon of liquor and two pounds of sugar, they proceeded to question every person upon deck. When Barrington was questioned, the Captain desired his share to be put to his account. They all escaped except the cook, to whom they all had a grudge, and as he refused to pay, the ducking ceremony was performed, and he was almost in danger of his life. The remainder of the day was devoted to festivity and mirth.

They advanced with a favourable breeze, until they anchored in the harbour of *Rio Janeiro*. The crews were remarkably healthy, and few of them died upon the voyage. At this port they were amply provided with the tropical fruits, which were very seasonable for those who had been confined to a sea diet. From that place they took a collection of seeds, and some young shoots of the more valuable trees.

From this place they sailed to the *Cape of Good Hope*, where, upon the recommendation of the Captain, Barrington received a hundred dollars for saving the ship in the mutiny. From the Cape they made towards the place of their destination, and safely harboured in *Port Jackson*. The next morning the convicts were all landed, many of them emaciated with disease; and those who laboured under no bodily complaint, through the fatigue of the long voyage, change of climate, and scanty allowance, were in a wretched condition. To facilitate their landing, the boats were sent from all the ships in the harbour, and the moment they landed, all their clothes were burnt to prevent infection, and they were supplied out of the king's stores.

The Captain having recommended Barrington to the Governor, he was first placed at Tamgabbe, as a subordinate, and then advanced to be a principal watchman, in which station he was diligent, sober, and impartial; so that the Governor resolved to draw him from the line of the convicts, and, with the instrument of his emancipation, he received a grant of 30 acres of land in the vicinity of Paramatta. He was afterwards made superintendant of the convicts, and though not so absolutely free as to return to England, yet he enjoyed all the immunities of a freeman, a settler, and a civil officer; and had the additional satisfaction to

know, that his diligence and activity were never called in question.

The settlement is divided into four districts, over which was placed a watch, consisting of three persons, one principal and two subordinate watchmen. These were vested with authority to patrol the streets at all hours of the night, and to visit such places as they deemed necessary for the discovery of offenders, and to secure them for examination. A return of all occurrences during the night was made to the Judge-Advocate, and the military were commanded to furnish the watchmen with every necessary assistance.

When settled in that quarter of the globe, Barrington formed the resolution of revising the notes he had taken during his voyage, and describing more fully the places where they had touched at during their voyage. Accordingly he has produced a very entertaining and instructive volume. In addition to that work, he has written a complete history of the country itself, from its discovery, and an account of its inhabitants, their customs and manners, accompanied with an historical detail of the proceedings of the English colony, from the foundation to its present state.

A false report reached Britain that Barrington had died insane. He continued in the station in which the Governor had placed him, and with such assiduity discharged the duties of his station, that he was afflicted with an asthmatic complaint, or rather a general decay of nature, which at last brought on his dissolution. His industry and care are evident from the circumstance, that his property, sometime previous to his death, consisted of twenty acres of ground in wheat, thirteen sheep, fifty-five goats, and two mares.

---

### WILLIAM JAMES.

This young man was the son of a gentleman in the county of Norfolk, who possessed an estate about three hundred pounds a year. This estate was situated in the vicinity of the property of a nobleman of great influence in the political world, the heir of

whose family was nearly of the same age as young James ; and being school-fellows, the latter was selected as the young nobleman's companion in his travels. In the hope that such a connection would secure his promotion, James and his friends readily consented, and no time was left in providing every thing necessary for their departure. They visited various places upon the Continent, and remained there about six years. But upon their return home, his Lordship was attacked with a violent fever, which, in the course of ten days, terminated his life. This disastrous event was succeeded by the failure of James's father, through want of prudence in the management of his affairs, so that it was doubtful whether or not he could pay his debts, and have a reversion for his own maintenance. The nobleman above alluded to, on the death of his son, having no more use for our young adventurer, he, like a genuine courtier, then treated him with such neglect, that he would not even see him, and when applied to by letter, he would not acknowledge the promises which he had made. Thus abandoned to remorse and indigence, James formed the fatal resolution of relinquishing his own country for the capital of England. Arrived there, the gaming-table soon stripped him of every shilling in his possession, and upon Finchley-Common he endeavoured to recruit his exhausted finances.

He was successful, and for sometime met with no untoward circumstance that retarded his progress in the path of depredation. At last, however, associating with another of the same profession, he was attacked and wounded in attempting to rob a gentleman upon Englefield ; while his companion was apprehended, tried, and suffered upon Kennington-Common.

By this wound he was long confined, and affliction gave birth to serious reflection ; so that he began to retrace the various steps of his former life, which filled him with sentiments of horror, remorse, and self-contempt. The deformity of vice, and the amiableness of virtue, now appeared in their just light, and the necessity of obeying that Omnipotent Being to whose bounty he owed his existence, by whose mercy he was preserved, and by whose power he was protected. Thus he resolved, upon the restoration of his health, to act a very different part from what he had done in days past, and in as far as possible to make some atonement for his former dissolute actions.

With these laudable resolutions, he returned to London, where being master of several languages, and in some degree acquainted with the world, he fondly hoped to be able to gain a comfortable and honest subsistence. But with all his accomplishments, and all his exertions, from the want of friends to recommend him, or persons to whom reference might be made, he was totally unsuccessful. He alternately endeavoured to be tutor in a private family, usher to a school, writer to a newspaper, translator for a bookseller, interpreter to sea captains, clerk to a coal wharf, waiter at a tavern, and porter to an inn; but all were unsuccessful. He tried every line, and every line failed; he knocked at every door, and every door was shut against him; and, after much time was lost, every thing of value pawned, nay, even his clothes, —no deliverance, no hope appeared to brighten the dark gloom that surrounded him!

During this melancholy season, starving and naked, he rambled about the brick-fields by day, and was at night compelled to remain under a hedge, or resort to the glasshouses for a shelter from the inclemency of the weather. He was however fully determined never to return to his former courses. In this distracted state of mind, he unfortunately met with one *Wheeler*, an old associate, who suffered for his crimes at York; this man, though a profligate character, was generously affected with the destitute situation of James.—immediately accosted him, and took him home to his house to dinner. He supplied him with clothes and other necessaries, and invited him to dine with him on the day following.

Penetrated with a sense of his goodness, James waited punctually at the appointed hour. After dinner, Wheeler, without ceremony, proposed that he should dress as a clergyman, observing, that being a genteel figure, accustomed to polite company, and conversant in foreign languages, he could not fail to be successful upon the King's birth-day, which was near at hand. These persuasions, his own hardships, and the infatuation natural to a mind which has once been corrupted, operated to gain his consent, and upon the ensuing occasion he commences a clerical robber. He returned in the evening to Wheeler, loaded with the rich spoils acquired in consequence of his unsuspected dress. His success soon reconciled him to this renewal of degradation, and in that season he visited all the watering places, and

though Wheeler shared all his spoil, yet he had plenty in reserve for himself. Sometimes in the character of clergyman, and sometimes in that of an officer, he continued to frequent all the public places, until he was detected in the act of picking a gentleman's pocket, and committed to the care of a constable, whom he bribed to permit him to escape.

Upon regaining his freedom, he went to the Continent, and remained there two years; but we are not furnished with materials to ascertain what was his behaviour there. He then returned to Cork; and finding upon enquiry that no legal steps had been carried on against him in his absence, he revisited London.

It was on his way to that place that he first saw Barrington, and had the honour of being introduced to him in the manner mentioned in his life (p. 503), and of associating with him for some time. But, upon Barrington becoming acquainted with *Lowe*, he found James a cumbersome load upon his hands, therefore he was desirous to break off the connection. This was the more easily accomplished, as James secretly felt deep remorse at his improper conduct. The result was, that abandoning the company of Barrington, and the profession in which he had been reluctantly engaged, he retired to a monastery upon the Continent, and terminated his days in piety and peace.

---

## PAUL JONES.

THIS daring pirate was a subject of Great Britain, but entered into the service of Congress during the American war. In that service he so distinguished himself, that he obtained the command of a privateer called the *Ranger*, fitted out at Pitscalaqua, in New England, carrying eighteen guns, besides swivels, manned with a hundred and forty hands. Actuated by a strong spirit of revenge for some injuries he had received, he arrived at Whitehaven in 1778,—set fire to one of the vessels in the harbour, and laid matches in several others, with the design of burning both the shipping and the town. Fortunately, however, a man belonging to the *Ranger*, moved with compassion, and desirous to prevent so

much mischief, escaped, and about three in the morning awoke the inhabitants, who, with no small difficulty, extinguished the flames which had made considerable progress in one vessel, and would certainly have speedily communicated to all the rest, and also to the town. Upon examination, the person who fled from the *Ranger* declared, that the Captain had informed his men, that his design was to lay Whitehaven in ashes, to seize Lord Selkirk, then to sail for Brest, destroying every vessel that he should meet belonging to Great Britain.

Accordingly a party of between thirty and forty men landed the day following, and pretended to be a press-gang, with the purpose of inducing all the servants to fly, proceeded to Lord Selkirk's house, beautifully situated in *St. Mary's Isle*, on the coast of Gallaway, opposite to Whitehaven, surrounded it, while three men entered with loaded pistols and fixed bayonets,—demanded to see the lady, and, upon her appearance, with a mixture of rudeness and civility, informed her Ladyship who they were, and requested that all her plate should be delivered to them. She behaved with great composure and presence of mind, instantly complied with their request, and upon receiving their booty, they went off without doing any injury. One person supposed to have been once a waiter at an inn in Kirkcudbright, was present, and seemed perfectly acquainted with many places and persons in the neighbourhood. The leader was not the Captain of the vessel, but he informed her Ladyship of his intentions, and that two privateers were at hand who had set fire to the town and shipping of Whitehaven.

From this, Paul Jones sailed for Belfast-loch, and entered with a hostile intention, but finding the *Drake* sloop-of-war there he hastened out again. Ignorant of the character of the *Ranger*, the *Drake* sent off her boat and press-gang to seize her men, but instead of this the *Ranger* seized them, and carried them along with her. The *Drake* upon this pursued, and, upon the evening, came up with Paul Jones, and, after a severe engagement, the *Drake* was constrained to strike. Captain Crawford of the *Cambraes*, was in the meantime lying in Lochgair, and heard the firing, but before he arrived within sight, the privateer was making off with the *Drake*.

From some fishermen who had been taken upon the coast, and set at liberty he obtained full intelligence concerning Paul Jones; and Captain Crawford hastened to convey that information to Cap-

tain Gillies of the *Thetis* frigate, who went in quest of the pirate, but was unsuccessful.

In August of the following year, Paul Jones visited the Irish coast with a force of three vessels ; and being in want of provisions and fresh water,—he landed a number of his men,—carried off a number of sheep and oxen, for which he handsomely paid the owners, and set off without doing any injury. From seven men who escaped from his squadron, intelligence was received that he had sailed from France, and in his way taken four prizes. At one of the same day seventeen men landed, supposed to be in pursuit of the other seven, some of whom were seized and lodged in Tralee jail. Paul Jones having, on board of these vessels, a force of about two thousand men, it seemed to be his design to coast along and to burn and pillage some of the principal towns.

About the end of the same month, one of his ships had an engagement with the Tartar privateer off Corke ; but the rest coming to her assistance, the Tartar escaped, being a quick sailor. In the month of September he was seen off Lerwick in Shetland, and from the island of Maisa carried away a boat and four men. He then collected his forces in Brassa-Sound, and steered to the south west.

Upon the morning of the 15th of September, an express arrived at Edinburgh, with the information that three ships were seen off Eyemouth in the afternoon of the preceding day, who had taken two prizes, and at the same time one of forty or fifty guns was seen off Dunbar, within seven or eight miles of the shore, who had taken a vessel which had come out of the Firth. Upon the 16th they were seen from Edinburgh sailing up the Firth, and the next morning they were nearly opposite to Leith, above Inchkeith. According to Paul Jones's own account to a gentleman at Amsterdam, his intention was to seize the shipping in the harbour, and to set fire to such as he could not carry off, and even to burn the town, if he could have effected it. He was well acquainted with the coast, and knew that there was no force able to oppose him, stationed in that quarter.

But Providence baffled the designs of this daring and avaricious pirate. There is an anecdote related worthy of record, that when the pirate and his ships were seen off Kirkaldy, and the general consternation and tumult prevailed, that the Rev. Mr Shirreff of

that place went to the sea-shore, and there, in an earnest and solemn manner, prayed that the Lord would raise a tempest to beat that wicked man from their coast, and that he was scarcely ended, when a violent storm blowing from the south-west, prevented him from effecting his purpose. Whatever effect some men may be disposed either to ascribe or refuse to the supplications of the venerable old clergyman, the fact is certain, that, by a violent wind from that quarter, he was unable to accomplish his purpose; and having been tossed all day in the Firth, he was driven down, and was out of sight before the evening of that day.

The capital was all in commotion, and in one day three batteries were erected, two at the citadel, and one near Newhaven; and on which were mounted thirty guns, besides other artillery. The corporations of Leith petitioned for an hundred band of arms for each corporation; all the military and seamen were called to arms, and guards were placed at proper stations during the whole of the night of the seventeenth. Paul Jones took several prizes, which after plundering, he set adrift. This squadron was seen off several parts of the coast, where he took some other prizes.

Upon the twenty third of October Captain Pearson of the *Serapis*, being off Scarborough, received intelligence by a letter, from the corporation of that place, that a flying squadron was off that coast. Upon receiving this information, he endeavoured to get between the enemy and the convoy under his care, and was successful. The convoy then made the best of their way, and the Countess of Scarborough having joined him, an action took place, in which uncommon bravery and skill were displayed on both sides. The pirates were so severely shattered, that they were frequently upon the point of surrendering; but the bold and inveterate spirit of their commander would not permit them. Paul Jones gives the following account of this engagement in a letter to Dr Franklin, dated on board the *Serapis* in the Texel, October.

“ On the 23d of September, we perceived a fleet, still keeping my station at Flamborough-head, to the N. E. I was determined to abandon the ships which lay at anchor in Burlington bay, and hoisted the signal for a general chase. The fleet itself now very well perceiving that we bore towards it, the merchantmen belonging to it made all their sail to the shore; whilst the two ships of war

that attended them for convoy, drew off from the coast, and put themselves in a disposition for commencing an attack. As we approached the enemy, with our sails out, I made the signal for forming the line of battle; but with all my eagerness to bring about an engagement, I could not come up with the Commodore's vessel till near seven in the evening. When I came within pistol-shot he hailed the *Bon Homme Richard*; which I answered with a complete broadside. The engagement immediately commenced, and was carried on with equal violence and fury on each side, each party using the while every possible manœuvre to work himself into the most advantageous position for annoying the enemy. I am compelled to acknowledge, that the enemy's vessel, by various manœuvres, infinitely superior to those of the *Bon Homme Richard*, gained sometimes the advantage of situation, in spite of every effort I could make to the contrary. Being engaged with an enemy very much my superior, I found myself under the necessity of being as close as I could, to compensate as much as possible for the inferiority of my strength. My intention was to place the *Bon Homme Richard* plump in the front of the enemy's vessel: but as this operation required much address in the manner of managing and governing our sails, and as some of our yard-arms were by that time gone, I could not succeed in this scheme in the full extent I at first intended. The bowsprit of the enemy happening, however, to come within a tittle of the stern of the *Bon Homme Richard*, I availed myself of this opportunity to fasten the two vessels together; and the wind at the same time upon the enemy ship, having her stern plump abreast of the *Bon Homme Richard*, the two ships met, almost in all their parts, their yards blended with each other, and the mouths of their cannon respectively touched the decks of each vessel. It was about eight in the evening when this circumstance took place. At this time the *Bon Homme Richard* had received several eighteen pounders under water, and consequently leaked considerably. My battery of twelve-pounders, upon which I built most, being served by French and American sailors, were entirely silenced and abandoned. As for the six old eleven-pounders, which formed the battery of my first deck, they did me little service; they only fired eight times in all; and at their being first

fired two of them burst, and killed almost all the men appointed for their service.

“ Before this, Col. de Chamilliard, who commanded a party of twenty soldiers placed on the poop, had abandoned his post, after having lost all his men except five.

“ I had now only two nine-pounders that were in condition to fire; these were placed on the poop, and during the whole of the action we made use of but one large cannon. Mr Mease, the purser, who had the charge of the guns on the poop, having received a dangerous wound on the head, I was obliged to officiate in his stead. I had great difficulty in rallying some of our men; but having succeeded in drawing our cannon from the leeward battery, we had now three nine-pounders to play upon the battery. During the whole engagement, the fire from this small battery was seconded only by that of our men from the masts, where Lieutenant Stock commanded. I directed the fire of one of the three cannon, charged with bullets, against the enemy's main-mast; while the two others, which were well supplied with case shot, were employed in endeavouring to silence their musketry, and clear their decks; which they at last effected. I learn, that at this instant the enemy was upon the point of asking quarter, when the cowardice or perfidy of three of my subaltern officers induced them at the same time to ask it of the enemy. The English commander asked me if I asked quarter; and upon being answered in the most determined manner in the negative, the combat was renewed with redoubled fury. They were not able to keep their decks; but the fire of their cannon, particularly of their lower tier, consisting entirely of eighteen pounders, was incessant. Both vessels were on fire in several places, and the spectacle which they exhibited was frightful beyond description. In order to account in some measure for the timidity of the subaltern officers, that is to say of the master-carpenter, the head gunner, and the captain of the soldiers, I ought to observe, that the two first were dangerously wounded; and as the ship had received several shots below water, so that they were obliged to keep pumping almost incessantly, the carpenter was apprehensive of her sinking, in which opinion the two others concurring, the head gunner ran, without my knowledge, to the poop, in order to strike the flag: happily for me a shot long before had done the office in car-

rying away the ensign, so that he was obliged to call for quarter. During all this time le Bon Homme Richard sustained the engagement alone, and the enemy's ship being far superior in force, could easily have disengaged herself at first, as appeared by their own acknowledgement, and which they could have effected at last, had I not taken care to lash it firmly to the Bon Homme Richard. At length, between nine and ten in the evening, the Alliance appeared, and I concluded the engagement at an end, when, to my great astonishment, she fired a broadside in the rear of our ship. We then entreated them for God's sake to desist:—she nevertheless continued her fire. We then threw out signals, three lanthorns in a horizontal line, one in the front, one in the rear, and one in the middle of the ship. We all cried with one voice to inform them of their mistake. She passed us, still continuing firing; one of her broadsides killed eleven of my best men, and wounded a good officer. My situation was now deplorable indeed: the Bon Homme Richard received several shots below water from the Alliance; the pumps were not sufficient to carry off the water; and the flames kept encreasing on board the two vessels. Some of the officers, of whose courage and integrity I had no doubt, attempted to persuade me to yield; the Captain, unknown to me, released all the prisoners; and it must be confessed that my prospect began to be truly dreadful; but I was determined not to submit. The enemy's main-mast began to totter, the fire on board their ship began to abate, while on the contrary our's gained ground. At last, however, between ten and eleven in the evening their ship struck her colours. Their ship was the Serapis man of war, commanded by the brave Commodore Pearson, a new vessel, mounting 44 guns, built in the new style, having two batteries, the lowest of which consisted entirely of eighteen-pounders.

“ I had now remaining two enemies yet more formidable than the English, fire and water. The Serapis was attacked only by the first, but my ship was attacked by them both. There was six feet of water in the hold; and though the wind was moderate, we could hardly, with the three pumps we had left, prevent it from encreasing; while the fire, in spite of all our efforts, extended itself till it reached the powder-room. I caused the powder to be carried upon deck, that it might be ready to throw overboard in

case we were driven to extremities. It was not till the next day that the fire could be got under.

“As to the condition of the ship in other respects, the rudder was carried away, the bars of the ship were nearly shot away, and all the wood-work in general, from the main-mast to the stern-post, which had been previously considerably damaged by the weather, were so broken, that it was impossible to determine the actual degree of injury they all together sustained, and nothing less than ocular testimony could give a true idea of all the various ruin and destruction which this single day had produced. Humanity shudders at the prospect of such peculiar horrors, and issues a groan at the sad and terrible effects of what arises from war.

“When the carpenters, and others of judgment in these matters, had inspected the vessel, which operation was performed about five in the evening, they gave their report unanimously, that it was impossible to keep the *Bon Homme Richard* afloat for such a time as would be necessary for making any harbour or coast, and that the attempt would be dangerous, should the wind encrease the smallest degree in the world. I was, however, determined, if it was possible, to keep the *Bon Homme Richard* afloat, and to conduct it into some port: with that view the Lieutenant of the *Pallas* was placed with a party of men, to serve the pump, and with boats in readiness to receive the crew, in case it was impracticable to save it. In the mean time, the wind encreased during the night, and on the morning of the 25th it appeared plainly impossible to hinder this good ship from going to the bottom. The men did not abandon it till nine o'clock. The water then rose to the upper deck, and a little after ten, with a concern which no words can express, I entirely lost sight of her. No person perished with the vessel, but it was impossible to save any of the provisions. I lost with her the greatest part of my cloaths, money, and papers. Most of my officers have lost their cloaths and effects.

“Capt. Cottineau had an engagement with the Countess of Scarborough, and took her after an hour's contest. The Countess of Scarborough is an armed vessel, mounting 20 guns, six-pounders, and was commanded by the Lieutenant of the King's ship.

“I forgot to tell you, that immediately after the captain had

come on board the *Bon Homme Richard*, the middle, mizen, and scuttle-parts of the *Serapis* fell into the sea."

In this disabled state Paul Jones with difficulty reached the Texel, and anchored there upon the 20th October. Upon that same day he appeared upon the Exchange at Amsterdam. He was dressed in an American uniform, with a Scottish bonnet edged with gold. He was described as of a middle stature, stern countenance, and swarthy complexion. Upon his arrival Sir *Joseph Yorke*, Ambassador from the Court of London, presented a memorial to the States General, stating, that there had lately entered the road of the Texel, two of the King's ships, the *Serapis* and the *Countess of Scarborough*, which were attacked and taken by one *Paul Jones*, a subject to the king, who, according to the treaties and the laws of war, falls under the class of rebels or pirates. It therefore becomes necessary to appeal to their Mightinesses to demand their immediate orders, to stop in the Texel these vessels and their crews, and to permit the wounded to be sent on shore, the expenses of which shall be defrayed by the King his master.

To this it was replied, that the States General were informed of the vessels in question; that for a century past they had observed the strictest neutrality, and were resolved not to interfere between his Britannic Majesty and his Colonies; but that as Paul Jones had come in there by distress only, to refit, and to receive such supplies as were absolutely necessary, they should take care that he should be provided with no military stores, and also that he should be compelled to depart, as soon as he was prepared. They also gave orders, that the wounded should be granted all the aid and accommodation that their unhappy situation required.

The British Ambassador presented a new memorial, in which he thanked the States for their kindness towards the wounded, renewed, in stronger terms, his remonstrances, and expressed a hope, that, upon more mature reflection, they would perceive the equity of the request now made. The ambassador then remarked, that the character of Paul Jones, and all the circumstances of the affair, were too notorious to escape the knowledge of their High Mightinesses: That the eyes of all Europe were fixed upon their resolution, in giving an example of good faith and genuine friendship: That his master was always desirous to cultivate the friendship of the Republic; but his Majesty felt indignant at the thought

of any of his subjects being imprisoned in the ports of the Republic, by a man of no character,—a subject of Britain, and who enjoys that liberty of which his faithful subjects are deprived.

The States replied in language similar to their former reply, but added an express order to Paul Jones to make all haste to leave the Texel, and if he refused to obey, they certainly would employ force. The whole of this answer was drawn with great art, and strong professions of a determination to maintain a strict neutrality between Britain and her colonies. Paul Jones, however, evaded the command of the States ; for when they were about to constrain him to set to sea with his ships, he informed them that they were no longer under his command ; but that of a French captain ; so that, with an order to examine his papers, the matter terminated.

We are not provided with materials to inform our readers of the future adventures, and the ultimate fate of this wicked and daring pirate, but believe that he died some years ago, in poverty, in the United States of America.

---

### WILLIAM BRODIE.

THE narrative of the life of this unfortunate man, may be commenced in the appropriate language of the Hon. HENRY ERSKINE, his counsel, who remarked,—“ That the situation of his client presented a most astonishing moral phenomenon : That a man descended from a respectable family, in a rank of life infinitely remote from indigence, of a creditable employment, and filling offices of honour and rank among his fellow-citizens ;—that such a person should be guilty of the crime charged, would require a very strong proof indeed. But if his guilt should be established, his rank in life was undoubtedly an aggravation of his crime.”

To a certain extent, however, his celebrated counsel was obliged to admit the shame, though not the guilt, of his unfortunate client. From an early part of his life, he had imbibed an unhappy propensity to gambling, and to this vice he had reason to ascribe his unhappy situation, which had subjected him to the lowest and most unprincipled connections,—persons who had attempted to sacrifice him to their own safety. In the course of indulging this propen-

sity, Brodie associated with a professed gaming club, and almost every night, at a house which was the common receptacle of the most worthless part of the community, and which, for the good of society, ought to be razed to the foundation. Brodie, however, was by no means singular in his attachment to this vice; persons of the highest rank scruple not, in gambling, to associate with highwaymen and pickpockets; for the *dice*, like *death*, levels all distinctions; and it was but very lately that a gentleman of three thousand a-year, was detected in using loaded dice, and obliged to fly his country.

From the evidence produced in his trial, it appeared that William Brodie had been concerned in several robberies, in conjunction with *Smith*, who suffered along with him, and *Brown* and *Ainslie*, who both turned King's evidence. Brown discovered a number of keys concealed below a stone at Salisbury Craigs, which that gang had employed in their depredations. Smith also showed an iron crow, and a pair of curling irons, which were occasionally employed for similar purposes. Upon the 5th of March 1788, these four associates broke into the General Excise Office of Scotland, and extracted money to the amount of about *sixteen* pounds, consisting of bank-notes, silver, and half-pence. Upon report of the robbery, and the detection of some concerned, Brodie fled to London, and was pursued by Mr Williamson the messenger, who was unsuccessful in his pursuit. He remained concealed with a female friend in London, for ten days, during which time he twice saw the messenger who was in pursuit of him. He then one evening went down the river in a boat, disguised as an elderly gentleman very much indisposed, and was put on board a vessel bound for Scotland. But when the ship was clearly at sea, he delivered a letter to the master from his owners, ordering him to steer directly for Flushing, where he was safely landed. Unfortunately, however, for him, he delivered a packet of letters to Mr Geddes, a passenger, who was in the vessel along with him, who upon his return to Scotland opened the same, and thus led to his discovery. Information was sent to Sir John Potter, the British consul at Ostend, and Brodie was traced from Flushing to Middleburg, from thence to Amsterdam, and he was taken into custody, just when about to embark for America. He had assumed the name of *Dixon*, and had taken other precautions to conceal himself, but his unfortunate

letters conducted him to his fate. One Mr Duncan from Aberdeen, declared, before the magistrates of Amsterdam, that he frequently visited Edinburgh on business, and that eight, ten, or twelve years ago, the man who now called himself *John Dixon*, was pointed out to him as *Deacon Brodie*; that he had seen him several times afterwards, and verily believed that he was the same person. Upon examination, Brodie also admitted, that he knew Mr William Walker of London; and Mr Graves, who was sent from London to bring him back, proved, by letters in his possession, that that same gentleman procured his escape from London, and Brodie, in addition to this, having *indirectly* admitted, that his true name was *Brodie*,—the magistrates were satisfied that he was the person requested to be delivered up. Brodie, then, being properly secured, was delivered to Mr Graves, conveyed in a carriage to Helvoet, and having his hands and arms bound, he was guarded two hours alternately by the sailors of the packet, and arrived safely at Harwich, and from thence was conveyed to London, where he acknowledged, before Mr Langland, solicitor, and Sir Samson Wright, that he was *William Brodie*, the person advertised as concerned in robbing the Excise of Scotland. He was accordingly committed to Tothill-fields Bridewell, where he remained, until carried to Edinburgh by Mr Williamson the messenger. He remained in prison until the 27th of August, when his trial came on before the High Court of Justiciary.

The public attention was so much excited, that every part of the Court was filled at an early hour. A detachment of the military from the castle; lined the passage from the prison to the Parliament-House. At a quarter before nine, *Brodie* along with *Smith*, were brought in chairs, attended by a party of the city-guard: Brodie was dressed in a dark blue coat, a fancy vest, black-sattin breeches, white-silk stockings, and his hair full dressed: *Smith* was dressed in a very plain manner: The former appeared easy and confident,—the latter timid and dejected.

It would be tedious and uninteresting to give a narrative of all the proceedings of the trial; but we shall give such an abridgment as will present our readers with a pretty full view of the whole. *Andrew Ainslie* and *John Brown*, who had been accomplices, were among the principal witnesses. The former deponed, that he was perfectly acquainted with the prisoners: That in March

last, Smith, Brodie, Brown, and himself, formed the plan of robbing the Excise : That upon the 5th of March they met at Smith's house for that purpose. The plan was, that Brown and Smith should go into the house : That the witness was to wait in the court-yard to give the alarm in case of danger, and Brodie to remain inside the door to communicate the alarm to those in the office : That he and Brown watched the doors of the Excise for some nights previous to the robbery, and discovered that between the hours of eight and ten at night, there was no person in the office, the officers retiring at eight, and the watchmen coming on at ten : That on the above-mentioned night, about six o'clock, he and Brown went to fetch a plough-coulter, which they had previously stolen from the neighbourhood of Duddingston, and hid in Salisbury Craigs, for the purpose of forcing the door : That they met in Smith's house ; Brodie was dressed in black, had a pistol, and was singing a highwayman's song : That after dogging the porter home, they proceeded to the execution of their plan, each to his station, as formerly stated : The witness, who stood in the court-yard, was to give one whistle, if only one man appeared, that they might secure him ; and if a signal for retreat, three : That Smith and Brown went into the cashier's room, and Brodie stood inside of the outer door : That while he watched, he saw a man run hastily into the office, which alarmed him much, and presently he saw another man come running out, which he thought was to call assistance ; he then gave the signal for retreat, and ran off. He went down to St. John's street to meet his companions, supposing they would escape by the windows ; and not meeting them there, went directly to Smith's house, but none of them were arrived,—went back to the Excise, found all quiet, and again went to Smith's, where he found Brown and Smith, who accused him and Brodie of deserting their posts :—did not see Brodie that night again, but supped with Brown at Mr Fraser's in the New Town : Saw Brodie next morning, and mentioned his leaving his post, which he denied. That in the afternoon, when he received a pipe to make the signals from Brodie, the latter was dressed in light coloured clothes, which he afterwards changed to black ones : That he received his share of the booty ; viz. *one fourth* from Brodie, together with some money he owed him : That there was a Glasgow five pound note in the payment. On

the note libelled on being about to be presented to the witness, the *Dean of Faculty* (Henry Erskine) objected,—That it was the note of a private company, and not a bank-note, as described in the indictment. The Court sustained the objection. The witness farther deponed, that Smith, Brown, and himself, had crapes for their faces, and loaded pistols, and that he did not remember who planned the robbery.

It was objected to *Brown* being produced in evidence, (as it had previously been objected to *Ainslie*,) that he was an accomplice, and endeavoured to criminate the prisoners in order to save himself. To him it was farther objected, that he had been convicted of felony at the Old Bailey, and sentenced for transportation, that, upon his own confession, he had been banished Stirlingshire for stealing, therefore, he was disqualified from being a witness in any cause. In reply to this, his Majesty's pardon was produced; but it was contended, that the infamy could not be done away, and he still remains a man unworthy of credit, in whom the Jury could place no confidence.

The *Lord Advocate* contended, that, by the law of England, his Majesty's pardon gave the person a new credit and capacity, and took away the effects of any former sentence; which doctrine, he exemplified by a variety of authorities from English law books; and that if the witness was restored to credibility in the country where the crime was committed, it was absurd to say, that he was infamous in Scotland; nay, so far from this being the case, he insisted that no pardon was necessary to qualify him to be an evidence in this country, where nothing could render a person infamous, or disqualify him from being a witness, but the sentence of a Supreme Court in Scotland.

On the Contrary, the counsel for *Brodie* contended, that it appeared to him a most extraordinary doctrine, that the King's pardon restored the credibility of the person pardoned. He had heard that the King could create a *nobleman*, but that he could not make a *gentleman*; much less could his Royal pardon convert a hardened villain into an honest man. The pardon could not alter the nature of the criminal; as well might the Ethiopian change his skin, or the leopard his spots. Can it be supposed, that this amiable prerogative, placed in the hands of the King for the wisest of purposes, and to be exerted by him as the Father of his

people, should have the effect to let loose persons upon society, as honest and as respectable men,—as men who may be witnesses, may be jurymen, who may decide upon your lives and my life to-morrow, though these persons were yesterday, in the eye of the law, and in the eye of reason, held as villians, as wretches guilty, and fitted to perpetrate the most abominable crimes. My Lord Advocate has talked of their obtaining a new credit by the pardon. What is this, my Lords? Can it be a credit to cheat, to rob, and to plunder? To suppose a pardon to such effects, is to suppose it the most unjustifiable of all things, and have to say that a piece of parchment, with a seal dangling at it, or a man being on this or the other side of the Tweed, made him an honest man or more worthy of credit,—was a proposition hostile to reason and common sense.

The Judges delivered their opinions, and remarked, that as a pardon qualified a man to bear witness in England, so it behoved to qualify him in Scotland; therefore, they *repelled* the objection. *Brown* was accordingly admitted as a witness, and corroborated the facts deposed to by *Ainslie*.

*Smith's* declarations were then read, which agreed with the evidence of *Ainslie* and *Brown*, with several additional circumstances, all tending to the principal facts. Likewise, the letters written by *Brodie* from Flushing, and his declaration before the Sheriff, in which he neither admitted nor denied the letters, and gave, as the reason for his absconding that, as he was known to be intimate with the persons accused of robbing the Excise, he did not know how far their machinations might entangle him.

Instead of detailing the separate facts sworn by the witnesses, the evidence, as summed up by the Lord Advocate, will give a brief and distinct view. That learned Lord said, that after so long and fatiguing a sederunt, he would trespass as little as possible upon the time of the Jury. The peculiar situation of one of the prisoners, would doubtless suggest some painful sensations; but it was of no consequence as to the point immediately before them. One of the pannels, *Smith*, was a stranger, and little known, and for him, scarcely any defence has been attempted; indeed, his own declarations were so strong and consistent, and so fully corroborated by all the other evidence, that he would not say more concerning him.

*Brodie*, the other prisoner, stood in a very different situation. At the head of an employment which placed him far above the reach of want, and in a station that entitled him to be a member of the City Council, it was surely no excuse that he had yielded to temptation, and fallen into bad company. The crime with which he had been charged, had been substantiated in the clearest manner, even independent of the witnesses, to whom objections had been made. His intimate connection with the parties ; his being in Smith's house the night of the robbery ; his change of dress that night ; his interview with his foreman, when he so eagerly enquired what he had heard concerning the robbing of the Excise ; and his clandestine escape upon the same day ; his being traced to London, and a ship altering her course to convey him to Holland ; letters written by him under a fictitious name ; and, above all, his direct confession, in one of these letters, that he had no concern in the depredations of Smith, Brown, and Ainslie, but in the last fatal one, which could only relate to the Excise robbery ;—these surely were circumstances incompatible with innocence, and which could leave no doubt of his guilt in the minds of the jury. The *alibi* which had been attempted to be proved, was also defective in many points. His brother-in-law, was at best an exceptionable witness, and at any rate, his evidence was not inconsistent with the fact libelled, as that did not happen till about eight o'clock. Jean Watt and her maid were also exceptionable witnesses, considering the situation in which the former stood to the prisoner ; having had several children by him. They also, in some points, contradicted each other, and were both contradicted by the evidence of Mr Sheriff, who had said, that Brodie dined with him upon the Thursday, and remained with him until 11 at night ; whereas the maid said, that he had called at her mistress's house, and the mistress had asserted, that she had not seen him from the Thursday morning till the Saturday.

The Counsel for *Brodie* said, the evidence which had been produced divided itself into three parts ; the direct evidence of Ainslie and Brown ; the collateral circumstances ; and the proof of an *alibi*. Upon the *first*, he had anticipated almost every thing relating to the evidence of Brown and Ainslie. For a long time after Ainslie was first examined by the Sheriff, he persisted in maintaining the innocence of *Brodie* ; nor was it until he learned that he was appre-

hended, and until he was informed, that to criminate him, was the only means to save his own life, that he uttered a syllable tending to infer the guilt of the prisoner: Is therefore, his evidence the better to be believed, that it was wrung from him by the fear of death, or wrought out of him by the hopes of life? The evidence of *Brown* is, if possible, still more unworthy of credit. A more hardened or determined villain can hardly be figured. When giving his evidence, he appeared more like a man rehearsing and expatiating upon the patriotic acts he had performed for the good of his country, than a criminal unfolding the black history of his iniquities. It is in proof, that he was sentenced to be transported for felony; that a presentment by the Grand Jury, stands against him for another felony, and that he was banished for theft, on his own confession from Stirlingshire. The witness knew that he was liable to be hanged for not transporting himself, and it became of infinite importance for him to obtain a pardon. He had first made this attempt, by informing only against Smith and Ainslie. Finding, however, that this had not answered his purpose, he thought it necessary to fix upon a person, whose character and situation would excite public attention, and whose punishment would become an object. *Mr Brodie's* acquaintance with the witness, and his recent retreat from the country, suggested him to Brown as a proper person to fix an accusation upon; and he was not mistaken; for, it had completely answered his purpose, and secured his pardon for past offences: Concerning the effects of that pardon, he would not repeat what has been already said. Such being the characters and situations of the *direct* evidence, it was surely entitled to no degree of credit.

If there was, therefore, no credit due to the direct evidence of Brown and Ainslie, the *collateral* proof would be found exceedingly defective indeed. The chief witness was *Graham Campbell*, servant to Smith, but her evidence amounted to nothing; for she was not only perfectly inconclusive with regard to time, but stood contradicted with regard to a very material fact. She had said,—That some few nights before she was apprehended, she saw Mr Brodie in her master's house with Brown and Ainslie: That after sometime they went out and returned in an hour or two: That Brodie returned along with them, and they supped all to-

turn; yet Brown and Ainslie both concur in saying, that they did not see Brodie again that evening, after the robbery was committed, and that he did not return to Smith's with them; nor do the letters, said to have been written by the prisoner, contain anything that can bring home to him the present charge: They prove, that he was avoiding his native land: That he was anxious for the fate of those abandoned men: That he was afraid they would accuse him; but he expressly supposes a false accusation. In one of these letters, he indeed says, that he had no accession to any of their depredations, except the last *fatal one*; but the terms of this acknowledgment destroy even the possibility that the prisoner could refer to the breaking of the Excise Office; for he expressly says, that he lost *ten pounds* by it. The allusion, therefore, could only apply to their gambling; and particularly to their depredations upon Hamilton the chimney-sweeper, who had an action depending against him for using loaded dice.

With respect to the *alibi*, it was perfectly conclusive; for *Jean Watt* and her servant, both unexceptionable witnesses, concur in proving, that on the night of the robbery Mr Brodie came to Watt's house, just as the eight o'clock bell was ringing, and was not out again until nine o'clock next morning; which establishes as clear an *alibi* as it is possible to conceive. Mr *Erskine* concluded, by expressing his hopes, that the Jury would find, upon a fair review of the evidence, nothing to warrant their returning a verdict that would affect the life of his unfortunate client.

About five in the morning, the *Justice Clerk* (Braxfield) began to sum up the evidence, which he did almost in the same manner as the Lord Advocate had done before, and concluded with desiring the Jury to return such a verdict as their own good sense and consciences should dictate. The Jury were enclosed about half an hour. At one o'clock next day, they returned an unanimous verdict, finding the prisoners GUILTY.

The Lord Justice-Clerk delivered a solemn address to the prisoners, lamenting their unhappy fate, and exhorting all who heard him to take warning by the fate of these unhappy men; to beware of dissipation and gambling, which had brought the unfortunate persons to their untimely and ignominious end. They had had a fair trial, and able counsel, who had exerted all that genius and ingenuity could do in their behalf, of which they themselves must

be sensible. He recommended to them to employ the short time they had in begging mercy of Heaven ; their crimes had been great, but the mercies of God were likewise great. He lamented the necessity he was under of pronouncing the sentence of the law, which was, that they should be hanged at the common place of execution at Edinburgh, on the first day of October next. Here Brodie discovered some inclination to address himself to the court, but was restrained by his counsel. His behaviour, during the whole trial, was perfectly collected. He was respectful to the Court, and, when any thing ludicrous occurred in the evidence, smiled as if he had been an indifferent spectator. His demeanour, upon receiving the dreadful sentence, was equally cool and determined, while Smith was much affected. Brodie was carried back to prison in a chair.

Between the period of his receiving his sentence, and his death, Brodie appeared to possess an undaunted resolution ; nay, even sometimes turning his situation, and the manner of his exit, into ridicule, by calling it *a leap in the dark*, and that within a few days of his death. He declared that, notwithstanding the censures and opinions of the world, he was innocent of every crime except that for which he was condemned, and endeavoured to extenuate his guilt by saying, that the crime for which he suffered was not a depredation committed upon an individual, but upon the public, who could not be injured by the small trifle of which the Excise was robbed.

He appeared to entertain no hopes of a pardon. On the Friday before his execution, he was visited by his daughter, a girl about ten years of age, and here nature and the feelings of a father, rose superior to every other consideration, and the falling tear gave proofs of his sensibility. He embraced her with emotion, and blessed her with the warmest affection. On the Sabbath before his execution, he enjoyed his usual composure and firmness, and being visited by a friend, gave directions concerning his funeral. It was reported that he intended to injure his own life, but he abhorred the very thought, and often declared that he would not launch into eternity with the crime of self-murder upon his head ; and that he would with calmness and composure submit to the sentence of the laws of his country. Nor was his high spirits, or daring resolution, the effects of any adventitious aid, because he rather lived abstemiously than otherwise.

The fatal day at last arrived. About eleven, his irons were taken off, and being visited by a few friends, he conversed with great composure. He wrote a distinct letter to the Lord Provost, requesting that some persons, whom he named, might be permitted to attend him, and to take charge of his body, and that it should be allowed to be carried off immediately when taken down, which was readily granted. About two he left his room, and about a quarter of an hour after, the prisoners appeared upon the platform, preceded by two of the magistrates in their robes, with white staffs, attended by the Rev. Dr. Hardy, one of the ministers of Edinburgh, and the Rev. Mr Cleive, of the Episcopal persuasion, in their gowns, and also by the Rev. Mr Hall. When Brodie came to the scaffold, he bowed politely to the magistrates and to the people. He was genteelly dressed in black, with his hair fully powdered. Smith was dressed in white linen, trimmed with black. After some time spent in prayer by the clergymen, Brodie prayed a short time by himself. Smith mounted the steps slowly, but Brodie with briskness and agility, and examined the dreadful apparatus with attention, and particularly the rope designed for himself. The ropes being too short, he stepped, or rather jumped, down to the platform, and entered into conversation with his friends. He then sprung up again, and the rope being still too short, he once more descended, and shewed some signs of impatience. During this dreadful suspense, Smith remained in a devotional and penitent manner upon the drop. Brodie having a third time ascended, he then assisted the executioner to adjust the rope, took a friend who stood by him by the hand, bade him farewell, and requested that he would acquaint the world that he died like a man. He then drew his cap over his head, and placed himself in an attitude of firmness and resolution. The signal was given, and both suffered the sentence of the law. The execution was conducted with unusual solemnity, the great bell tolling all the time, which had an awful and solemn effect. Such was the sad end of a man whose talents, had they been properly applied, might have done honour to himself, and rendered him highly useful to society.

THE END.

